AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

ENGLISH COLONY

IN

NEW SOUTH WALES,

1353

FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT IN JANUARY 1788, TO AUGUST 1801:

WITH

REMARKS ON THE DISPOSITIONS, CUSTOMS, MANNERS, &c. OF THE NATIVE INHABITANTS OF THAT COUNTRY.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

SOME PARTICULARS OF NEW ZEALAND;

COMPILED, BY PERMISSION,

FROM THE MSS. OF LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR KING:

AND

AN ACCOUNT OF A VOYAGE PERFORMED BY CAPTAIN FLINDERS AND MR. BASS; BY WHICH THE EXISTENCE OF A STRAIT SEPARATING VAN DIEMEN'S LAND FROM THE CONTINENT OF NEW HOLLAND WAS ASCERTAINED.

ABSTRACTED FROM THE JOURNAL OF MR. BASS.

By Lieutenant-Colonel COLLINS, of the Royal Marines;

SEVERAL YEARS JUDGE-ADVOCATE AND SECRETARY OF THE COLONY, AND NOW LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF PORT PHILIP.

ILLUSTRATED BY NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

THE SECOND EDITION.

" Many might be faved, who now fuffer an ignominious and an early death; and many might be
" fo much purified in the furnace of punifhment and adverfity, as to become the ornaments
" of that fociety of which they had formerly been the bane. The vices of mankind muft
" frequently require the feverity of juftice; but a wife State will direct that feverity to the
" greateft moral and political good." ANON.

LONDON:

Printed by A. Strahan, Printers-Street,

FOR T. CADELL AND W. DAVIES, IN THE STRAND.

1804.

1353.

PREFACE.

THE Author of the Hiſtory of the Engliſh Colony in New South Wales, having been flattered by the idea that a Second Edition of that work would not prove unacceptable to the Public, and feeling it incumbent on him to ſhew the grateful ſenſe which he entertained of the favourable reception of the firſt, had for ſome time deliberated on the propriety of giving the new Edition in a form which, without leſſening the intereſt of the work, might render it leſs expenſive to the purchaſer. A careful Abridgment appeared moſt likely to anſwer the end deſired; as much of the matter contained in the firſt publication was now no longer of importance; though at that period curioſity was awake to the moſt trivial circumſtance occurring in a new world, where the actions of two diſtinct ſets of people were to appear in contraſt; the one, the children of rude uncultivated nature, juſt entering upon the ſtage; the other, the diſciples of vice in its moſt refined ſtate, driven from more poliſhed ſcenes.

The Publishers having concurred with the Author in this opinion, he was proceeding in the execution of his plan; when an appointment from his SOVEREIGN called him to fulfil its duties in a diſtant country.

Thus ſituated, he prevailed on me to undertake a taſk for which I felt myſelf but ill calculated; a taſk that I have performed with reluctance, and which nothing but the deſire of complying with his wiſh could have induced me to perform at all. An early ſuſpicion, that the deep intereſt which I had in the Narrator would, if it did not impede my progreſs, at leaſt render it painful, was fully verified. Scarcely a page was examined, which did not give birth to ſome uneaſy ſenſation; and my mind was by turns a prey to terror and diſguſt. It cannot be matter of wonder, that, beholding my fellow-creatures ſo loſt to every ſenſe of feeling, ſo ſunk in hopeleſs depravity, as to prefer their former evil courſes, when even temptation had ceaſed to hold out a lure, and when comfort and competence were the probable, if not certain rewards of a different conduct, created in my boſom a degrading idea of the human heart, and led me to tremble at the recollection that the Hiſtorian, whoſe faithful records had given birth to thoſe ſenſations, might at that very hour be expoſed to the ſame evils and the ſame perils which he had but too recently experienced. That this ſhould be poſſible, did, indeed, fill me with aſto-

niſhment, and compelled me to condemn the temerity which could a ſecond time forego every earthly enjoyment, a ſecond time to encounter each ſpecies of hardſhip, and all the various dangers ſo certainly attendant upon thoſe who explore new and diſtant climes: a ſacrifice for which no reward however liberal, no praiſe however loud, could offer any adequate recompence.

From the performance of my laborious taſk I can claim no other praiſe than that to which a perſeverance in what was irkſome may be thought to entitle me; though to the beſt of my judgment I have rendered the abridgment as perfect as it could be; having been careful to inſert all that could intereſt the general claſs of readers, and to omit only ſuch parts as muſt, by a repetition of crimes and their puniſhment, with the oft-repeated regulations and laws conſequent thereto, become diſtreſſing or tedious. Yet enough of the former ſtill remains, to convince every reflecting mind of the wiſdom which dictated the relieving their country from a ſet of people ſo hoſtile to the intereſts and ſafety of its more worthy inhabitants. Nor can the ſpecimens here given of incurable depravity fail to convince the moſt violent oppoſers of the coloniſing ſyſtem of its neceſſity; or at leaſt to fill them with gratitude to that government which has, by removing ſuch numbers of unprincipled people, endeavoured to protect them from depredation and violence.

Were

Were the unhappy culprits but for one moment to reflect, they would themselves acknowledge, that in the administration of justice mercy has not been forgotten; many of their lives had paid the forfeit of their crimes, but for this timely interference of the lenity of that country whose laws they had defied, of that country whose disgrace and scourge they had been; and which, in their extremity, had stretched forth an arm to save them by a banishment at once salutary to their fellow-citizens and to themselves. To have permitted them to live, and to remain amid their former haunts, would have been compelling them to live in guilt; for in what other manner, however well disposed, could they preserve that life which, in this case, it would have been inhumanity to have granted? No ear would listen to, no mind would credit, the tale of their repentance: with every heart and every door closed against them, whither could they turn, but to the self-same enormities which had subjected them to this mockery of mercy? From exile, if they have any thing to lose, they have much to hope; they are removed from temptation; and with the necessaries of life they are provided, until such time as they shall prove that they are deserving of further favour; when no encouragement is withheld that can contribute to their present comfort, or confirm them in the path of rectitude. They are pointed out as exam-

ples

ples for others; in the lapſe of time their former degradation is forgotten, and they become reſpectable members of ſociety. Alas! how deeply does the abridger of the preſent narrative regret that ſo very few inſtances have occurred of this return to peace, to honour; to the praiſe of man, or the pardon of their offended God!

MARIA COLLINS.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. PAGE

I. Tranfports hired to carry convicts to Botany Bay.—The Sirius and Supply commiffioned.—Preparations for failing.—Numbers embarked.—Fleet fails.—Regulations on board the tranfports.—Arrival of the Fleet at Teneriffe.—Some particulars refpecting the town of Santa Cruz.—The fleet leaves Teneriffe, and puts to fea.—Arrive at the Brazils.—Tranfactions at Rio de Janeiro.—Paffage to the Cape of Good Hope.—Depart for New South Wales.—Captain Phillip fails onward in the Supply.—January 1788.—The South Cape of New Holland made.—The Sirius and her convoy anchor in the harbour of Botany Bay.—The Governor proceeds to Port Jackfon, where it is determined to fix the fettlement.—Two French fhips under M. De La Peroufe arrive at Botany Bay.—The Sirius and convoy arrive at Port Jackfon.—Commiffion and Letters Patent read.—Account of the different courts.—The Supply fent to Norfolk Ifland.—Tranfactions.—Natives.—Weather. - - - - - - - - 1

II. Broken Bay vifited.—M. De La Peroufe fails.—Tranfactions.—The Supply returns.—Lord Howe Ifland difcovered.—Some convicts wounded by the natives.—Scurvy.—Excurfions into the country.—Return of Stock in the colony in May.—A convict wounded.—Some rufh-cutters killed by the natives.—Governor's excurfion.—Behaviour of the convicts.—Cattle loft.—Natives.—Earthquake.—Tranfports fail for England.—Supply fails for Norfolk Ifland.—Tranfactions.—Natives.—Convicts wounded.—Heavy rain.—Public works.—Sheep ftolen.—Ifland difcovered.—Fifh.—Impofition on a convict.—Natives.

CHAP. PAGE

tives.—A convict murdered.—The Supply returns.—Settlement at Rofe-hill.-Store-fhips fail for England.—A native taken and brought up to the fettlement.—Weather.—Climate.—Report of Deaths. - - - - - - - - - - - 21

III. New Year's Day.—Her Majefty's birth-day.—Convicts, how employed. —Their difpofition to idlenefs and vice.—How occupied.—The Supply fails for Norfolk Ifland.—Public works.—Natives.—Convicts killed.—Stores robbed.—The Supply returns.—Infurrection projected at Norfolk Ifland.—Hurricane there.—Small-pox among the Natives.—Captain Hunter in the Sirius returns with fupplies from the Cape of Good Hope.—Danger of wandering in the forefts of an unknown country.—Convicts perform a play.—A reinforcement fent to Norfolk Ifland.—Governor Phillip makes an excurfion of difcovery. Tranfactions.—Hawkefbury River difcovered.—Important papers left behind in England. - - - - - - - 45

IV. Intelligence from Norfolk Ifland.—Police eftablifhed at the principal fettlement.—A fuccefsful haul of fifh.—Provifions begin to fail.—Natives.—A launch completed.—Rats.—Ration reduced to two-thirds.—The Sirius returns to the Cove.—One of her mates loft in the woods.—the Supply fails for Norfolk Ifland.—A female convict executed.—Two natives taken.—Lieutenant Dawes's excurfion.—The Supply returns.—Tranfactions. - - - - - - 66

V. The Supply fails again for Norfolk Ifland.—A pleafing delufion.—Extraordinary draught of fifh.—The Supply returns from Norfolk Ifland.—A large number of fettlers fent thither on board the Sirius and Supply.—Heavy rains.—Scarcity of provifions increafing to an alarming degree.—News brought of the lofs of the Sirius.—Allowance of provifions ftill lower reduced.—The Supply fent to Batavia for relief.—Robberies frequent and daring.—Rofe Hill.—Salt, and fifhing-lines made.—The natives efcape.—Tranfactions. - - 78

VI. The Lady Juliana tranfport arrives from England.—The Guardian.—His Majefty's birth-day.—Thankfgiving for his Majefty's recovery. —The Juftinian ftore-fhip arrives.—Full ration ordered.—Three tranfports arrive.—Horrid ftate of the convicts on board.—Sick landed.—Inftance of fagacity in a dog.—Mortality and number of fick.—A town marked out at Rofe Hill.—Works in hand at Sydney. —Inftructions refpecting grants of land.—Boat upfet and people drowned.—Convicts' claims on the mafter of the Neptune.—Tranfactions.

CHAP. PAGE

tions.—Whale.—Governor Phillip wounded by a native.—Intercourse opened with the natives.—Great haul of fish.—Convicts abscond with a boat.—Works.—Want of rain. - - - - 94

VII. Natives.—The Supply returns from Batavia.—Transactions there.—Criminal courts.—A boat with five people lost.—Public works.—A convict wounded by a native.—Armed parties sent out to avenge him.—A Dutch vessel arrives with supplies from Batavia.—Decrease by sickness and casualties in 1790.—A native killed.—Signal colours stolen.—The Supply sails for Norfolk Island.—Public works.—Terms offered for the hire of the Dutch snow to England.—The Supply returns with Captain Hunter from Norfolk Island.—Transactions.—The Supply sails again for Norfolk Island, and the Waaksamheyd for England.—William Bryant and other convicts escape.—Ration reduced.—Orders respecting marriage.—Port regulations. 115

VIII. The Supply arrives from Norfolk Island.—A canoe destroyed;—its evil effects.—Corn sown.—Battery begun.—Ground inclosed for cattle.—The Mary Ann arrives.—Ration improved.—The Matilda arrives.—The Mary Ann sails for Norfolk Island.—Settlers.—The Atlantic and Salamander arrive.—Full ration issued.—The William and Ann arrives.—Natives.—Public works.—The Salamander sails for, and the Mary Ann arrives from, Norfolk Island.—The Gorgon arrives.—Commission of emancipation, and public seal.—The Active and Queen arrive.—Complaints against the master of the Queen.—The Albemarle arrives.—Mutiny on board.—Transactions.—Public works.—Irish convicts abscond.—Whale fishery.—Ration altered.—Supply sails for England.—Grounds in cultivation.—Sick.—Whale fishery given up.—Marines embark.—Ration reduced.—Convicts emancipated.—Deaths in 1791. - - - - - - - 132

IX. The Queen sails for Norfolk Island.—Whalers on their fishing voyages.—Convicts missing.—Depredations.—Proclamation.—Convict executed.—The Pitt with Lieutenant-Governor Grose arrives.—Goods selling.—Sickness.—The Pitt sails.—Mr. Burton killed.—Stormy weather.—Public works.—Regulations respecting persons who had served their terms of transportation.—Natives.—Mortality in April.—Appearance and state of the convicts.—Ration again reduced.—Quantity of flour in Store.—Settlers.—State of transactions with the natives.—Public works.—Average prices of grain, &c. at Sydney and at Parramatta.—Mortality decreases.—King's birth-day.—The

CHAP. PAGE

—Storm.—The Fancy arrives from Norfolk Iſland.—The Supply and Reliance arrive.—Governor Hunter's commiſſion read.—Tranſactions.—Another arrival from England.—Colonial regulations.—The Sovereign ſtore-ſhip arrives from England.—Convict executed.—Printing preſs employed.—Ration.—Information from Norfolk Iſland.—The cattle loſt in 1788 diſcovered.—Bennillong's conduct after his return from England.—Natives.—Meteorological phænomenon.—Deaths in 1795. - - - - - - - - 281

XV. The Arthur arrives from India.—Francis from Norfolk Iſland.—Playhouſe opened.—Stills deſtroyed.—Ceres ſtore-ſhip arrived.—And Experiment from India.—Ship Otter from America.—Natives.—Deaths.—A tranſport arrives with priſoners from Ireland.—A criminal court held.—Black Cæſar ſhot.—Otter takes away Mr. Muir.—Abigail from America arrives.—A forgery committed.—Works.—Particulars reſpecting Mr. Bampton, and of the fate of Captain Hill and Mr. Carter.—A ſchooner arrives from Duſky Bay.—Crops bad.—Robberies committed.—Natives.—Bennillong.—Cornwallis ſails.—Gerald and Skirving die.—Orders.—The Supply returns.—The Suſan arrives from North America.—And the Indiſpenſable from England.—A Criminal and Civil Court held.—Sick.—Thefts committed.—The Britannia arrives from Bengal.—Mr. Raven's opinion on the paſſage to India.—State of the ſettlers.—The Governor goes to Mount Hunter.—Deaths.—Two men killed.—Conſequent Regulations.—The Britannia hired to proceed to England.—Report of the natives.—A criminal court aſſembled.—A ſettler executed for murder.—The Swan ſails.—Ship from Boſton.—Deaths.—Weather.—A temporary church opened at Parramatta.—The Supply ſails.—Account of ſtock.—Land in cultivation, and numbers in the colony.—A murder committed.—Britannia ſails for England.—General obſervations. - - - - - - - 318

XVI. State of Norfolk Iſland.—Account of the New Zealanders.—Remarks on the manners and cuſtoms of the natives of New South Wales. 336

XVII. Regulations and proceedings of the Governor.—A man found dead.—A woman murdered.—Character of the ſettlers at the river.—Houſes numbered at Sydney.—Bennillong claims protection from the Governor.—Weather in October.—Two victuallers arrive from England.—Civil appointment.—A Criminal Court held.—Executions.—One man hung in chains.—Effect of this upon the natives.—A general

CHAP. PAGE

neral mufter.—Regulations.—A native girl murdered.—Weather.—The Governor vifits Richmond Hill.—His tranfactions there.—A ftack of wheat burnt.—The clergyman's attention to the children.—The Governor goes to Botany Bay.—George's River.—Lightning and its effects.—The natives.—Weather.—Number of men not victualled by government who had been convicts.—An extraordinary theft.—Court of criminal judicature twice held.—One man fuffered death.—The natives attack the fettlers.—Weather. - - 396

XVIII. Report revived of a white woman being with the natives.—Some civil regulations.—Natives burn a houfe.—The Governor goes on an excurfion.—Particulars thereof.—A valuable tree difcovered.—Weather.—The natives again troublefome.—The Supply arrives from the Cape—A fhip wrecked to the fouthward.—Particulars.—Affiftance fent to the wreck.—Two accidents.—The Britannia arrives from England.—The Ganges arrives from Ireland.—Some runaways taken.—The Reliance arrives from the Cape.—New gaol finifhed.—The Francis returns from the wreck.—Boat miffing.—Gale of wind.—Cattle from the Cape landed.—Coal difcovered.—Natives.—Bennillong.—Boat feized and carried off to fea.—More coal found; and a new river.—The people left by Captain Bampton at New Zealand arrive at Norfolk Ifland.—The Deptford arrives from Madras.—Excurfion to the Cow Pafture.—Walk from Mount Taurus to the fea coaft.—Weather.—Another boat carried off.—The criminal court thrice affembled.—Particulars.—Natives very troublefome; feize a boat.—An attempt to feize another boat fruftrated.—Ingratitude.—An amphibious animal difcovered.—Weather. - - - - 407

XIX. Cole-be's encounter with Ye-ra-ni-be.—Ye-ra-ni-be killed.—Various particulars refpecting the natives.—Bennillong.—Schools at Sydney.—The Francis fails for the wreck.—Weather.—Houfe burnt.—Account of live ftock and ground in cultivation.—Attempt of fome Irifh convicts to defert in fearch of a new fettlement.—A fettler's boat ftolen.—Particulars.—The Francis returns from the fouthward.—Works.—Conjectures as to a ftrait.—Natives.—A convict providentially faved.—Weather.—The Francis again fails for the wreck.—Bennillong and his wife.—Report refpecting the wild cattle.—Account of a journey to the weftward.—Defcription of a new bird.—Mr. Bafs returns from an excurfion in an open boat to the fouthward.—Particulars of it.—Three Irifhmen picked up.—Weather in February.

CHAP. PAGE

February.—The Francis returns from Preſervation Iſland.—A truſty perſon ſent to look for a ſalt hill, ſaid to be diſcovered.—The wild cattle ſeen.—A new animal, the Wom-bat, found.—Some Iriſh runaways give themſelves up.—The criminal court meets.—Three men executed.—Diſcoveries proſecuted.—An old woman accuſed of dreaming. - - - - - - - - 429

XX. The Nautilus arrives from Otaheite.—Miſſionaries.—The Barwell arrives.—A Judge Advocate ſent out.—Natives.—Ground fixed on for the miſſionaries.—The Hunter arrives from Bengal.—Regulations.—The commander of the Sydney-Cove dies.—Three ſouthern whalers arrive, and an American from the Iſle of France.—A tranſport with female convicts arrives from England.—Natives.—An extraordinary cuſtom among them.—The Barwell ſails.—The Semiramis arrives from Rhode Iſland.—The church at Sydney burnt.—Reflections.—Some veſſels ſail; the Nautilus and Norfolk for Van Diemen's Land.—Another fire in the town.—A ſhip arrives from the Cape with cattle.—Bennillong.—The Governor's ſteward deſtroys himſelf.—State of the harveſt.—The Francis returns.—A battery.—Return of ſtock and cultivated land.—Unruly behaviour of the Iriſh.—The Norfolk ſloop returns from Van Diemen's Land.—Particulars.—Curious petrifactions.—The Wom-bat deſcribed. - - - - 448

XXI. The Norfolk proceeds on her voyage.—Diſcover Port Dalrymple.—Account of the country within it.—Natural production.—Animals.—Sagacity and numbers of the black ſwan.—Inhabitants.—Range of the thermometer.—Paſs Table Cape.—Proceed to the ſouthward and weſtward.—The Norfolk paſſes the Strait.—Obſervations thereon.—Proceeds to the ſouthward.—De Witt's Iſles.—Enter the Derwent River.—Obſervations on the Derwent.—Some natives ſeen.—Particulars of one.—Venomous ſnake.—Compariſon between New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.—Arrive at Port Jackſon.—Advantages of Baſs Strait. - - - - - 471

XXII. Agricultural concerns.—The Criminal Court aſſembled.—A man tried for killing a native.—Two men executed.—The public gaol burnt.—Obſervations.—Great drought.—A flood at the river.—Natives.—A Spaniſh prize arrives.—Norfolk iſland.—Reſources in New South Wales.—The Buffalo arrives from England, and brings cattle from the Cape.—Natives.—Tempeſtuous weather.—Effects.—The Albion whaler arrives from England.—Her quick paſſage.—A Miſſionary murdered.

CHAP. PAGE

murdered.—The murderers tried and executed.—The Hilſborough arrives from England.—Mortality on board.—The Governor viſits the ſettlers upon George's river.—The Norfolk ſloop returns from an excurſion to the northward.—Account of her proceedings.—Enters Shoal-Bay.—Particulars reſpecting it.—Enters Glaſs-houſe Bay.—Lieutenant Flinders meets ſome natives.—Particulars.—Point Skirmiſh.—Proceeds to a river in Glaſs-houſe Bay. - 486

XXIII. Further proceedings in Glaſs-houſe Bay.—Red Cliff Point.—Moreton Bay.—The ſloop prepared for an attack on the natives.—The event.—Enter Pumice-ſtone river.—See ſome natives.—The leak in the ſloop ſtopped.—Interviews with natives.—Mr. Flinders viſits the Glaſs-houſe Peaks.—Account of the country.—Return down the river.—Other interviews with natives.—Their manner of ſinging.—Dancing.—Other particulars of, and ſome conjectures reſpecting them—Quit Pumice-ſtone river and Glaſs-houſe Bay.—The Norfolk proceeds to Hervey's Bay.—Some account of it.—She returns to Port Jackſon.—Public works.—The Governor croſſes the Nepean.—The Reliance ſails for Norfolk Iſland.—The Walker arrives from England with Lieutenant-Colonel Paterſon.—Diſpatches received.—Storm of wind.—Settlers diſſatisfied.—A Spaniſh prize arrives.—A criminal court held.—Gaol burnt at Parramatta. - 504

XXIV. The Swallow packet arrives, on her way to China.—Articles ſold.—The Minerva arrives from Ireland with convicts ; and the Fhynne from Bengal.—Three ſettlers tried for murdering two natives.—A ſoldier ſhoots himſelf.—A whaler, with a Spaniſh veſſel, her prize, arrives.—The Hunter from Calcutta, and the Friendſhip with Iriſh convicts, arrive.—Inutility of ſome of theſe priſoners.—Tax on ſpirits to complete the gaol.—A mountain eagle ſhot.—Flood occaſioned by bad weather.—Criminal-court held.—The Speedy arrives from England, with Lieutenant Governor King.—The Buffalo from the Cape.—Reports of ſeditious meetings.—Correſpondence relative to Indian convicts, and perſons at Calcutta wiſhing to become ſettlers in New South Wales.—Five men executed.—The Buffalo ordered for ſea.—Cattle purchaſed.—Spirits landed and ſeized—Death of Wilſon.—Rumours of inſurrection renewed.—Volunteer corps.—The Governor quits the ſettlement.—Live ſtock, &c.—The Buffalo ſails for England ; touches at Norfolk Iſland.—Concluſion ; with Vocabularies of the Languages of New South Wales and New Zealand. 521

LIST OF THE ENGRAVINGS.

1. Portrait of the Author, - - *Fronting the Title.*
2. Chart of the three Harbours of Botany Bay, Port Jackſon, and Broken Bay; ſhewing the Ground cultivated by the Coloniſts, with the Courſes of the Rivers Hawkeſbury, Nepean, &c. &c. - - - - - *Page* 1
3. View of the Governor's Houſe at Roſe Hill, - 104
4. By Water to Parramatta, - - - - 136
5. Eaſtern View of Sydney, - - - 172
6. Direct South-View of Sydney, - - 192
7. South-Eaſt View in Sydney, - - - 200
8. Weſtern View of Sydney Cove, - - - 204
9. North View of Sydney Cove, - - - 232
10. The Brick-field Hill, - - - - - 299
11. View of Sydney, on the South-ſide of Norfolk Iſland, 336
12. Fac-ſimile of a Chart of New Zealand, drawn by Too-gee, 344
13. Yoo-long Erah-ba-diang, No. 1.
14. Ditto, 2.
15. Ditto, 3.
16. Ditto, 4.
17. Ditto, 5.
18. Ditto, 6.
19. Ditto, 7.
20. Ditto, 8. } - - - - 374
21. Ceremony of burning a Corpſe, - - 393
22. Ornithorhynchus Paradoxus, - - - 426
23. Mænura Superba, - - - 411
24. Weſtern View of Toongabbe, - - - 442

25. Baker's

25. Baker's (the Superintendant) Farm, on the banks of the Hawkesbury, - - - - *Page* 454
26. Portrait of Ben-nil-long, - - - - 455
27. The Wom-bat, - - - - 469
28. Saunderson's Farm, - - - - 489
29. A Night-scene in the neighbourhood of Sydney, - 493
30. A Scene by Moon-light, - - - 524
31. The Mountain Eagle, - - - - 526
32. Natives under a Rock in bad Weather, - - 530
33. The Emu of New South Wales, - - - 534
34. Plan and Elevation of the Church at Parramatta, - 537

ERRATA.

Page 318. *for* Chap. xiv. *read* Chap. xv.
—— 331. *line* 15, *for* Mares, 57, *read* Mares and Horses, 57.
—— 407. *for* Chap. xix. *read* Chap. xviii.

AN

The doted lines show the ground Walked over lately
Are places where the Latitude has been Observed
Those places marked thus ⊞ are the principal part of our Cultivation
In this direction the Country appears from the Top of Mt. Hunter which is very high, to be a very fine Country, no steep hills to be seen for a considerable way to the Southward
Mount Hunter very High and Difficult to ascend.
Rich Soil
Saw a Bull
Saw a Bull
Nepean River
Not seen
Supposed Course
Beautifull Country
Here a Bull was killed
Ford
Pond
Swampy & bad
Ford
Mt. Taurus
Cow Pasture plain
Good Country the Hills of easy ascent
Good Country the grass high thick & luxuriant
Fine Pasturage
Tolerable good
Level ground
Grassy Hills of gentle ascent
Good Pasturage
Mountainous brushy Land
NOTE.
The double Lines across the dotted Track from the Cow Pastures to the Sea Coast are Rivulets in the Valleys between the Hills, all of which have their Stream running Northw.d
Gently rising hills
Some good & some very indifferent ground
Prospect Hill
Toongabbe
Good Land
Portland Place
Parramatta
Good Land
Banks Town
Stoney & barren
Sandy & Stoney Mts
Rockey & barren
Mountains
Rockey Sandy & brushy Mts
Saw the Sea
Barren Sandy Sea Coast
Wata Mowlay
Port Hacking
Georges River
Cooks River
Pt. Solander
Cape Banks
Botany Bay
Sydney
Wooloo mooloo
Lookout
Piramid
Port Jackson
Lat. 33°. 50'. S.
Field of Mars
Kissing Pt.
Northern Boundary & Ponds
Hunters Hill
Lane Cove
Richmond Hill
Fine rich Soil
Creek
Hawkesbury River
Hawkesbury River
Pitt Water
Broken Bay
Scale of Miles
1 2 3 4 5 10 15

THE TANJORE … MAHAL.

AN ACCOUNT

OF THE

ENGLISH COLONY

IN

NEW SOUTH WALES.

CHAP. I.

TRANSPORTS HIRED TO CARRY CONVICTS TO BOTANY BAY.—THE SIRIUS AND SUPPLY COMMISSIONED.—PREPARATIONS FOR SAILING.—NUMBERS EMBARKED.—FLEET SAILS.—REGULATIONS ON BOARD THE TRANSPORTS.—ARRIVAL OF THE FLEET AT TENERIFFE.—SOME PARTICULARS RESPECTING THE TOWN OF SANTA CRUZ.—THE FLEET LEAVES TENERIFFE, AND PUTS TO SEA.—ARRIVE AT THE BRAZILS.—TRANSACTIONS AT RIO DE JANEIRO.—PASSAGE TO THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.—DEPART FOR NEW SOUTH WALES.—CAPTAIN PHILLIP SAILS ONWARD IN THE SUPPLY.—JANUARY 1788.—THE SOUTH CAPE OF NEW HOLLAND MADE.—THE SIRIUS AND HER CONVOY ANCHOR IN THE HARBOUR OF BOTANY BAY.—THE GOVERNOR PROCEEDS TO PORT JACKSON, WHERE IT IS DETERMINED TO FIX THE SETTLEMENT.—TWO FRENCH SHIPS UNDER M. DE LA PEROUSE ARRIVE AT BOTANY BAY.—THE SIRIUS AND CONVOY ARRIVE AT PORT JACKSON.—COMMISSION AND LETTERS PATENT READ.—ACCOUNT OF THE DIFFERENT COURTS.—THE SUPPLY SENT TO NORFOLK ISLAND.—TRANSACTIONS.—NATIVES.—WEATHER.

THE Commiſſioners of His Majeſty's navy, toward the end of the year 1786, advertiſed for a certain number of veſſels to be taken up for the purpoſe of conveying between ſeven and eight

 hundred

hundred male and female felons to Botany Bay, in New South Wales, on the Eastern Coast of New Holland; whither it had been determined by government to transport them, after having sought in vain upon the African coast for a situation possessing the requisites for the establishment of a colony.

Six transports and three store-ships* were accordingly engaged to convey the persons designed to form the new settlement, with the stores and provisions necessary for their use and consumption. Of the latter, sufficient for two years were put on board; and among the former, were tools, implements of agriculture, and such other articles as were considered necessary to a colonial establishment.

The government of the colony was intrusted by His Majesty to Arthur Phillip, Esq. a post-captain in the service, who hoisted his pendant on board the Sirius, a ship which mounted only twenty guns, but which from the strength of her construction (having been built for the East-India Company's service) was judged to be well calculated for such an expedition.

Associated with her in the service of the colony, was the Supply brig, the command of which was given to Lieutenant Henry Lidgbird Ball; and it being thought necessary to appoint another captain to the Sirius, who should command her on any service in which she might be employed for the colony, while Captain Phillip should be engaged in his government, an order was signed by His Majesty in council, directing the Admiralty Board to appoint John Hunter, Esq. then a commander in the navy, to be second captain of the Sirius, with the rank of post.

Distributed among the transports, and in the Sirius, was a body of 160 marines, with such a number of commissioned and non-commissioned officers as the service for which this corps was selected required †.

* The Alexander, Scarborough, Charlotte, Lady Penrhyn, Prince of Wales, and Friendship, transports: the Fishburn, Borrowdale, and Golden Grove, store-ships.

† One major commandant, 4 captains, 12 lieutenants, 12 serjeants, 12 corporals, 8 drummers, and 160 privates, with an adjutant and quarter-master.

The

The convicts, for whoſe diſpoſal this ſpeculation was undertaken, conſiſted of 565 men and 192 women; and every neceſſary arrangement having been made by the naval and military commanders, which ſeemed beſt calculated to enſure a fortunate termination to the voyage, on Sunday, the 13th of May 1787, the little fleet, which had previouſly collected at the Mother Bank, ſailed with a leading wind through the Needle Paſſage, accompanied by the honourable Captain De Courcy, in the Hyæna frigate.

As this ſhip was to proceed with the fleet only to a certain latitude, ſhe ſoon quitted it, and this band of adventurers were left to purſue their way to the Iſland of Teneriffe, which port they ſhortly after reached. The ſhips were immediately moored, the maſters taking the precaution of buoying their cables with empty caſks, to prevent their being injured by rocks or foul ground; an inconvenience which had been frequently experienced by navigators in this road.

His Excellency the Marquis de Branceforte, the governor of the iſland, politely offering Captain Phillip whatever aſſiſtance he might need, and that was in his power to furniſh, the proviſioning and watering of the fleet was ſoon completed, and at the end of a week it again put to ſea.

Nothing remarkable occurred during their ſtay here, except the deſertion of John Powers, one of the convicts, who was however, by the activity of the maſter of the tranſport in which he had embarked (a penalty of forty pounds being the forfeiture on his entire eſcape) and a party of marines, ſoon recovered, and ſent on board his ſhip, with directions for his being heavily ironed.

While light airs detained the fleet between the Iſlands of Teneriffe and the Grand Canary, they had a fine view of the celebrated Peak of Teneriffe, lifting its venerable and majeſtic head above the neighbouring hills, many of which were of conſiderable height, and perhaps rather diminiſhed the grandeur of the Peak itſelf, the altitude of which was underſtood to be 15,396 feet, only 148 yards ſhort of three miles.

The paſſage of the fleet to Rio de Janeiro was performed without any material accident in eight weeks, and had fortunately been unattended with any diſeaſe, the Surgeon reporting that they had brought in only 95 ſick, comprehending every deſcription of perſons in the fleet. Many, however, of this number were bending only under the preſſure of age and attendant infirmities, having no other complaints among them.

During their ſtay in this port, which was about a month, the convicts were each ſerved daily with a pound of rice, and a pound and an half of freſh meat (beef), together with a ſuitable proportion of vegetables. Great numbers of oranges (a fruit with which the place abounded) were at different times diſtributed among them; and every poſſible care was taken to refreſh and put them into a ſtate of health and condition to reſiſt the attacks of the ſcurvy, ſhould it make its appearance in the long paſſage over the ocean which was yet between them and New South Wales. Their morals had been alſo attended to by the reverend Mr. Johnſon, the chaplain of the colony, who performed divine ſervice on board of two of the tranſports every Sunday while they remained here.

The next and laſt port of refreſhment at which the fleet was to ſtop, was the Cape of Good Hope. Thither it bent its courſe, on quitting Rio de Janeiro; and in the ſhort ſpace of five weeks and four days croſſed over from one continent to the other, a diſtance of upwards of eleven hundred leagues, fortunately without ſeparation, or any accident having happened.

Here it was intended to lay in ſuch articles of ſtores and proviſions as had not been purchaſed in England; under the idea that, from their being a leſs time at ſea, they would arrive in higher preſervation than they would have done had they been put on board in the river.

With a requiſition made by Captain Phillip, of a certain quantity of flour and corn, the governor, M. Van de Graaf, expreſſed his apprehenſions of being unable to comply, as the Cape had been lately viſited by that worſt of ſcourges, a famine, which had been moſt ſeverely felt

felt by every family in the town, his own not excepted. Captain Phillip's requeſt was, however, laid before the council, without whoſe concurrence in ſuch a buſineſs the governor could not act; and in a few days he was informed, that every article which he had demanded was ordered to be furniſhed.

So ſoon as the tranſports were properly prepared for their reception, the ſtock intended for the colony was embarked; viz. 1 bull, 1 bull-calf, 7 cows, 1 ſtallion, 3 mares, and 3 colts; together with as great a number of rams, ewes, goats, boars, and breeding ſows, as room could be provided for.

As it was earneſtly wiſhed to introduce the fruits of the Cape into the new ſettlement, Captain Phillip was ably aſſiſted in his endeavours to procure the rareſt and the beſt of every ſpecies, both in plant and ſeed, by Mr. Maſon, the King's Botaniſt, as well as by Colonel Gordon, at that time the commander in chief of the troops at the Cape; a gentleman whoſe thirſt for knowledge amply qualified him to be of ſervice to the coloniſts, not only in procuring a great variety of the beſt ſeeds and plants, but in pointing out the culture, the ſoil, and the proper time of introducing them into the ground*.

The following plants and ſeeds were procured at the Cape and at Rio de Janeiro.

At Rio de Janeiro.

Coffee,—both ſeed and plant.
Cocoa,—in the nut.
Cotton,—ſeed.
Banana,—plant.
Oranges,—various ſorts, both ſeed and plant.
Lemon,—ſeed and plant.
Guava,—ſeed.
Tamarind.

* It is with regret the author is obliged to cloſe this mention of ſuch a valuable man, by ſtating that he fell a ſacrifice to the party which prevailed at the time when the Engliſh forces took poſſeſſion of the Cape.

Prickly

Prickly pear,—plant with the cochineal on it.

Eugenia, or pomme-rofe,—a plant bearing a fruit in fhape like an apple, and having the flavour and odour of a rofe.

Ipecacuanha,—three forts.

Jalap.

At the Cape of Good Hope.

The fig tree.
Bamboo.
Spanifh reed.
Sugar cane.
Vines, of various forts.
Quince.
Apple.
Pear.
Strawberry.
Oak.
Myrtle.

During the ftay of the fleet at the Cape, Captain Hunter determined the longitude of the Cape-Town in Table-Bay to be, by the mean of feveral fets of lunar obfervations taken on board the Sirius, 18° 23′ 55″ Eaft from Greenwich.

Having remained in this laft port of refrefhment juft four weeks, and every thing being arranged for its departure, the fleet proceeded with a fair wind towards New South Wales, the place of its final deftination.

It was natural for the thinking part of the colonifts to indulge at this moment a melancholy reflection which obtruded itfelf upon the mind. The land behind them was the abode of a civilized people; that before them was the refidence of favages: when, if ever, they might again enjoy the commerce of the world, was very uncertain. The refrefhments and pleafures of which they had fo liberally partaken at the Cape, were to be exchanged for coarfe fare and hard labour at New South Wales. All communication with families and friends now cut off, they were

 leaving

leaving the world behind them, to enter on a ftate unknown; and, as if it had been neceffary to imprint this idea more ftrongly on their minds, at the clofe of the evening of the day on which they failed, they fpoke a fhip from London*. The metropolis of their native country, its pleafures, its wealth and its confequence, thus accidentally prefented to the mind, failed not to afford a moft ftriking contraft with the object then principally in their view.

For feveral days after they had failed, the wind was unfavourable, and blowing frefh with much fea, fome time elapfed before they had reached to the Eaftward of the Cape of Good Hope. This having at length accomplifhed, Captain Phillip, embarking in the Supply, proceeded forward, accompanied by the Scarborough, Alexander, and Friendfhip tranfports. On board of thefe three fhips was the greater part of the male convicts, whom Captain Phillip had fanguine hopes of employing to much advantage, before the Sirius, with that part of the fleet which was to remain under Captain Hunter's direction, fhould arrive upon the coaft. He was alfo attended by Major Rofs, the commandant of the marine detachment (and lieutenant-governor of the fettlement), together with the adjutant and quarter-mafter, in order to co-operate with him in his intention of preparing, as far as time might allow, for the reception of the reft of the convoy. But when the Sirius anchored in Botany-Bay, Captain Hunter was informed that the Supply had preceded him in his arrival only two days; and the three tranfports, under the agent, Lieutenant Shortland, had gained but one day of the Sirius and her convoy, moft of which began to grow foul long before their arrival, not one of them being coppered.

Thus, under the bleffing of God, was happily completed in eight months and one week (the whole fleet being fafe at anchor on the 20th of January 1788) a voyage which, before it was undertaken, the mind hardly dared venture to contemplate, and on which it was impoffible to reflect without fome apprehenfion as to its termination. In the

* The Kent, Southern Whaler.

courſe of that time they had ſailed five thouſand and twenty-one leagues; had touched at the American and African continents; and had at laſt reſted within a few days ſail of the Antipodes of their native country, without meeting any accident in a fleet of eleven ſail, nine of which were merchantmen that had never before ſailed in that diſtant and imperfectly explored ocean; and when it was conſidered that there was on board a large body of convicts, many of whom were embarked in a very ſickly ſtate, they might be deemed peculiarly fortunate, that of the whole number of all deſcriptions of perſons coming to form the new ſettlement, only thirty-two had died ſince their leaving England, among whom were to be included one or two deaths by accident; although previous to their departure, it had been conjectured, that before they ſhould have been a month at ſea, one of the tranſports would have been converted into an hoſpital ſhip. Fortunately, however, it happened otherwiſe. Their proviſions were excellent, and they had all partaken liberally of refreſhments at the Cape of Good Hope and Rio de Janeiro.

The governor had employed the ſhort time which he had gained, in examining the bay; but on their arrival he had not ſeen any ſpot to which ſome ſtrong objection did not apply. If in one place he met with a promiſing ſoil, it was deficient in that grand eſſential, freſh water, and was beſides too confined for their numbers. He therefore determined on examining the adjacent harbours of Port Jackſon and Broken Bay; and for that purpoſe ſet off the day following the arrival of the Sirius and her convoy, in three open boats accompanied by ſome of the officers of the ſettlement.

The coaſt as he drew near Port Jackſon wore a moſt unpromiſing appearance, and the natives every where greeted the little fleet with ſhouts of defiance and prohibition, the words "Warra warra," Go away, go away, reſounding wherever they appeared. The governor's utmoſt expectation, as he drew near the harbour, being to find what Captain Cook, as he paſſed it by, thought might be found, ſhelter for a boat; he was moſt agreeably ſurpriſed at diſcovering, on his entrance,

entrance, a harbour capable of affording ſecurity for a much larger fleet than would probably ever ſeek ſhelter or ſecurity within its limits.

In one of the coves of this noble and capacious harbour, he determined to fix the future ſeat of his government, it having been found to poſſeſs a ſufficiency of water and ſoil. Having completed his reſearch in three days, he returned to Botany Bay, and gave directions for an immediate removal thence; a circumſtance which gave general ſatisfaction, as nothing had been diſcovered in that place which could excite a wiſh to paſs another day in it. This removal would have taken place the morning following his return; but at day-light they were ſurpriſed by the appearance of two ſtrange ſail in the offing. Various were the conjectures of what nation theſe could be, and whence they had arrived. It was ſoon known, however, that they were two French ſhips, Le Bouſſole and L'Aſtrolabe, under the command of M. de la Pérouſe, then on a voyage of diſcovery.

As Captain Hunter, with whom the Governor had left the charge of bringing the Sirius and tranſports round to Port Jackſon (whither he had preceded them in the Supply), was working out when M. de la Pérouſe entered Botany Bay, the two commanders had barely time to exchange civilities; and it muſt naturally have created ſome ſurprize in the French to find the Engliſh fleet abandoning the harbour at the very time when they were preparing to anchor in it: indeed, M. de la Pérouſe afterwards ſaid, that "until he had looked round him in Botany Bay, he could not divine the cauſe of their quitting it; having expected, from the intelligence given him at Kamſchatka, to have found a town built and a market eſtabliſhed; but by what he had already ſeen of the country he was convinced of the propriety and abſolute neceſſity of the meaſure. The countrymen of Captain Cook had the gratification of hearing this gentleman pay more than one tribute of applauſe to the accuracy of his nautical obſervations.

Governor Phillip, with a party of marines and ſome artificers, arrived in Port Jackſon, and anchored off the mouth of the Cove in-

tended for the ſettlement, on the evening of the 25th; and in the courſe of the following day, ſufficient ground was cleared for encamping the officer's guard, and the convicts who had landed in the morning. The ſpot choſen for this purpoſe was at the head of the Cove near a run of freſh water, which ſtole ſilently through a very thick wood, the ſtillneſs of which had then, for the firſt time ſince the creation, been interrupted by the rude ſound of the labourer's axe, and the downfall of its ancient inhabitants:—a ſtillneſs and tranquillity which, from that day, were to give place to the noiſe of labour, the confuſion of camps and towns, and the buſy hum of its new poſſeſſors. That the greater part of theſe did not bring with them

"Minds not to be changed by time or place,"

was fervently to have been wiſhed; and, if it were poſſible, that on taking poſſeſſion of Nature, as they had thus done, in her ſimpleſt, pureſt garb, they might not ſully that purity by the introduction of vice. But this, though moſt deſirable, was little to be expected;—the habits of youth are not eaſily laid aſide; and the utmoſt that they could hope in their preſent ſituation was, to oppoſe the ſoft harmoniſing arts of peace and civiliſation to the baneful influence of vice and immorality.

In the evening of this day, the whole of the party then preſent were aſſembled at the point where they had firſt landed in the morning, and on which a flag-ſtaff had been purpoſely erected, and an union jack diſplayed; when the marines fired ſeveral vollies; between which the healths of His Majeſty and the Royal Family, with ſucceſs to the new colony, were moſt cordially drunk. The day, which had been extremely fine, concluded with the ſafe arrival of the Sirius and the convoy from Botany Bay,—thus terminating the voyage with the ſame good fortune which had from its commencement been ſo conſpicuouſly their friend and companion.

The diſembarkation of the troops and convicts took place from the following day, until the whole were landed. The confuſion that enſued will not be wondered at, when it is conſidered, that every man ſtepped

ſtepped from the boat literally into a wood. Parties of people were every where heard and ſeen variouſly employed; ſome in clearing ground for the different encampments; others in pitching tents, or bringing up ſuch ſtores as were more immediately wanted; and the ſpot which had ſo lately been the abode of ſilence and tranquillity was now changed to that of noiſe, clamour, and confuſion: but after a time, order gradually prevailed. As the woods were opened and the ground cleared, the various encampments were extended, and all wore the appearance of regularity and decorum.

A portable canvas-houſe, brought over for the Governor, was erected on the Eaſt ſide of the Cove (which was named Sydney), where a ſmall body of convicts were put under tents. The detachment of marines was encamped at the head of the Cove near the ſtream; and on the Weſt ſide was placed the main body of the convicts. Every perſon belonging to the ſettlement being landed, the numbers amounted to 1030 perſons. The tents for the ſick were placed on the Weſt ſide; and it was obſerved, with concern, that their numbers were faſt increaſing. The ſcurvy, that had not appeared during the paſſage, now broke out; which, aided by a dyſentery, began to fill the hoſpital, and ſeveral died. In addition to the medicines that were adminiſtered, every ſpecies of eſculent plants that could be found in the country were procured for them: wild celery, ſpinach, and parſley, fortunately grew in great abundance: thoſe who were in health, as well as the ſick, were very glad to introduce them into their meſſes, and found them a pleaſant as well as wholeſome addition to the ration of ſalt proviſions.

The public ſtock, conſiſting of one bull, four cows, one bull-calf, one ſtallion, three mares, and three colts, was removed to a ſpot at the head of the adjoining Cove, which was cleared for a ſmall farm, intended to be placed under the direction of a perſon brought out by the Governor.

Some ground having been prepared near His Excellency's houſe on the Eaſt ſide, the plants from Rio-de-Janeiro and the Cape of Good Hope were ſafely brought on ſhore; and the new ſettlers ſoon had

the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the grape, the fig, the orange, the pear, and the apple, thoſe delicious fruits of the Old, taking root and eſtabliſhing themſelves in their New World.

As ſoon as the hurry and tumult neceſſarily attending the diſembarkation had a little ſubſided, the Governor cauſed His Majeſty's commiſſion, appointing him to be his captain-general and governor in chief in and over the territory of New South Wales and its dependencies, to be publicly read, together with the letters-patent for eſtabliſhing the courts of civil and criminal judicature in the territory. The ceremony of reading theſe public inſtruments having been performed by the judge-advocate, the Governor, addreſſing the convicts, aſſured them, among other things, that "he ſhould ever be ready to ſhew approbation and encouragement to thoſe who proved themſelves worthy of them by good conduct; while, on the other hand, ſuch as were determined to act in oppoſition to propriety, would inevitably meet with the puniſhment that they deſerved." He remarked how much it was their intereſt to forget the habits of vice and indolence in which too many of them had hitherto lived; and exhorted them to be honeſt among themſelves, obedient to their overſeers, and attentive to the ſeveral works in which they were about to be employed.

The convicts had been muſtered early in the morning, when nine were reported to be abſent. From the ſituation which had been unavoidably adopted, it was impoſſible to prevent theſe people from ſtraggling. Fearleſs of the danger which muſt attend them, many had viſited the French ſhips in Botany Bay, ſoliciting to be taken on board. It was ſoon found, that they had ſecreted at leaſt one-third of their working-tools, and that any ſort of labour was with difficulty procured from them.

The want of proper overſeers principally contributed to this miſconduct; thoſe who were placed over them as ſuch having been ſelected from among themſelves for their good behaviour during the voyage, and few of them chooſing to exert the authority requiſite

quiſite to keep the gangs at their labour. Petty thefts among themſelves began to be complained of; and the ſailors from the tranſports, although repeatedly forbidden, and frequently puniſhed, ſtill perſiſted in bringing ſpirits on ſhore by night, of which drunkenneſs was often the conſequence.

To check theſe enormities, the court of criminal judicature was aſſembled on the 11th of February; when three priſoners were tried, one of whom received one hundred and fifty laſhes, and a ſecond was confined for a week upon a ſmall rocky iſland on bread and water.

The mildneſs of theſe puniſhments ſeemed rather to have encouraged than deterred others; for before the month was ended, the criminal court was again aſſembled for the trial of four offenders, who had conceived and executed a plan for robbing the public ſtore. This crime, in its tendency ſo pregnant with evil to the little community, was rendered ſtill more atrocious by being perpetrated at the very time when the difference in the ration of proviſions which had till then exiſted was taken off, and the convict ſaw the ſame proportion iſſued to himſelf that was ſerved to the officer and the ſoldier, ſpirits only excepted: but it was ſeen with concern, that there were among them minds ſo habitually vicious that no conſideration was of any weight with them, nor could they be induced to do right by any proſpect of future benefit, or fear of certain or immediate puniſhment. The charge being fully proved, one man, James Barrell, ſuffered death. His Excellency (in whom the power of pardoning was veſted by His Majeſty's commiſſion), having cauſed one example to be made, extended lenity to ſome others who were tried the following day.

It appeared by the letters-patent under the great ſeal of Great Britain, that His Majeſty had authoriſed, by his commiſſion under the great ſeal, "the Governor, or in his abſence the lieutenant-governor, to convene from time to time, as occaſion might require, a court of criminal juriſdiction; which court was to be a court of record, and to conſiſt of the judge-advocate and ſuch ſix officers of the ſea and land ſervice as the Governor ſhall, by precept iſſued under his hand and

ſeal,

ſeal, require to aſſemble for that purpoſe." This court has power to inquire of, hear, determine, and puniſh all treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſon, murders, felonies, forgeries, perjuries, treſpaſſes, and other crimes whatſoever, that may be committed in the colony; the puniſhment for ſuch offences to be inflicted according to the laws of England as nearly as may be, conſidering and allowing for the circumſtances and ſituation of the ſettlement and its inhabitants. The charge againſt any offender to be reduced into writing, and exhibited by the judge-advocate: witneſſes to be examined upon oath, and the major part of the court to adjudge whether or not the priſoner be guilty. If guilty, and the offence be capital, they are to pronounce judgment of death, in like manner as if the priſoner had been convicted by the verdict of a jury in England, or of ſuch corporal puniſhment as the major part of the court ſhall deem meet. And in caſes not capital, they are to adjudge ſuch corporal puniſhment as the majority of the court ſhall determine. But no offender is to ſuffer death, unleſs five members of the court ſhall concur in adjudging him to be guilty, or until the King's pleaſure be ſignified thereupon. The provoſt-marſhal is to cauſe the judgment of the court to be executed according to the Governor's warrant under his hand and ſeal.

Beſide this court for the trial of criminal offenders, there is a civil court, conſiſting of the judge-advocate and two inhabitants of the ſettlement, who are to be appointed by the Governor; which court has full power to hear and determine in a ſummary way all pleas of lands, houſes, debts, contracts, and all perſonal pleas whatſoever. From this court, on either party, plaintiff or defendant, finding himſelf aggrieved by the judgment or decree, an appeal lies to the Governor, and from him, where the debt or thing in demand ſhall exceed the value of 300l. to the King in council; but theſe appeals muſt be put in, if from the civil court, within eight days, and if from the Governor or ſuperior court, within fourteen days after pronouncing the ſaid judgments.

To

To this court is likewiſe given authority to grant probates of wills and adminiſtration of the perſonal eſtates of inteſtates dying within the ſettlement.

In addition to theſe courts for the trial of crimes, the Governor, the lieutenant-governor, and the judge-advocate for the time being, are by His Majeſty's letters-patent conſtituted juſtices for the preſervation of the peace of the ſettlement, with the ſame power that juſtices of the peace have in England within their reſpective juriſdictions.

There is alſo a vice-admiralty court for the trial of offences committed upon the high ſeas, of which the lieutenant-governor is conſtituted. The Governor has, beſide that of captain-general, a commiſſion conſtituting him vice-admiral of the territory; and another veſting him with authority to hold general courts-martial, and to confirm or ſet aſide the ſentence. The major-commandant of the detachment had the uſual power of aſſembling regimental or battalion courts-martial for the trial of offences committed by the ſoldiers under his command.

By this account of the different modes of adminiſtering and obtaining juſtice which the legiſlature had provided for this ſettlement, it is evident that great care had been taken, on their ſetting out, to furniſh them with a ſtable foundation whereon to erect their little colony; a foundation which was eſtabliſhed in the puniſhment of vice, the ſecurity of property, and the preſervation of peace and good order in the community.

The Governor having alſo received inſtructions to eſtabliſh a ſettlement at Norfolk Iſland, the Supply ſailed for that place about the middle of February, having on board Lieutenant King of the Sirius, named by Captain Phillip ſuperintendant and commandant of the ſettlement to be formed there. Lieutenant King took with him one ſurgeon, one petty officer, two private ſoldiers, two perſons who pretended to ſome knowledge in flax-dreſſing, and nine male and ſix female convicts, moſtly volunteers. This little party was to be landed with tents, clothing for the convicts, implements of huſbandry, tools for

for dreſſing flax, &c. and proviſions for ſix months; before the expiration of which time it was deſigned to ſend them a freſh ſupply.

Norfolk Iſland is ſituated in the latitude of 29° South, and in longitude 168° 10′ Eaſt of Greenwich, and was ſettled with a view to the cultivation of the flax plant, which at the time when the iſland was diſcovered by Captain Cook was found growing moſt luxuriantly where he landed; and from the ſpecimens taken to England of the New Zealand flax (of which ſort is that growing at Norfolk Iſland), it was hoped that ſome advantage to the mother-country might be derived from cultivating and manufacturing it.

Houſes for the reception of the ſtores were begun as ſoon as ſufficient ground was cleared for that purpoſe; and it was found moſt to the advantage of the public ſervice to employ the convicts in taſk-work, allotting a certain quantity of ground to be cleared by a certain number of perſons in a given time, and allowing them to employ what time they might gain, till called on again for public ſervice, in bringing in materials and erecting huts for themſelves. But theſe unfortunate people for the moſt part preferred paſſing in idleneſs the hours that might have been ſo profitably ſpent, ſtraggling into the woods, or viſiting the French ſhips in Botany Bay. M. de Clonard, the captain of the Aſtrolabe, (who brought round ſome diſpatches from M. de la Pérouſe, which that officer requeſted might be forwarded to the French ambaſſador at the court of London by the firſt of our tranſports that might ſail from thence for Europe,) informed the Governor, that they had been daily viſited by the convicts, many of whom ſolicited to be received on board before their departure, promiſing (as an inducement) to be accompanied by a number of females. M. de Clonard at the ſame time aſſured him, that the general (as he was termed by his officers and people) had given their ſolicitations no kind of countenance, but had threatened to drive them away by force.

Among the buildings that were early erected was an obſervatory on the weſtern point of the Cove, to receive the aſtronomical inſtruments

ments which had been ſent out by the Board of Longitude, for the purpoſe of obſerving the comet which was expected to be ſeen about the end of this year. The conſtruction of this building was placed under the direction of Lieutenant Dawes of the marines, who, having made this branch of ſcience his particular ſtudy, was appointed by that Board to make aſtronomical obſervations in this country.

Governor Phillip, having been preſſed for time when he firſt viſited this harbour, had not thoroughly examined it. The completion of that neceſſary buſineſs was left to Captain Hunter, who, with the firſt lieutenant of the Sirius, early in the month of February made an accurate ſurvey. It was found to be far more extenſive to the weſtward than had been imagined; and Captain Hunter deſcribed the country as wearing a much more favourable aſpect toward the head, or upper part, than it did immediately about the ſettlement. He ſaw ſeveral parties of the natives, and, treating them conſtantly with good humour, they always left him with friendly impreſſions.

It was natural to ſuppoſe, that the curioſity of theſe people would be attracted by obſerving, that, inſtead of quitting, their viſitors were occupied in works that indicated an intention of remaining in their country; but during the firſt ſix weeks, only two came near them. Theſe men ſtrolled into the camp one evening, and remained in it for about half an hour. They appeared to admire whatever they ſaw, and, after receiving each a hatchet (of the uſe of which the eldeſt inſtantly and curiouſly ſhewed his knowledge, by turning up his foot and ſharpening a piece of wood on the ſole with the hatchet), took their leave, apparently well pleaſed with their reception. The fiſhing-boats alſo frequently reported their having been viſited by many of theſe people when hauling the ſeine; at which labour they often aſſiſted with cheerfulneſs, and in return were generally rewarded with part of the fiſh taken.

Every precaution was uſed to guard againſt a breach of this friendly and deſirable intercourſe, by ſtrictly prohibiting every perſon from depriving them of their ſpears, fizgigs, gum, or other articles, which it

was ſoon perceived they were accuſtomed to leave under the rocks, or looſe and ſcattered about upon the beaches.

There was, however, great reaſon to believe, that theſe precautions were firſt rendered fruitleſs by the ill conduct of a boat's crew belonging to one of the tranſports, who had attempted to land in one of the coves at the lower part of the harbour, but were prevented, and driven off with ſtones by the natives. A party of them, conſiſting of ſixteen or eighteen perſons, ſome time after landed on the iſland, where the people of the Sirius were preparing a garden, and, with much artifice watching their opportunity, carried off a ſhovel, a ſpade, and a pick-axe. On their being fired at, and hit on the legs by one of the people with ſmall ſhot, the pick-axe was dropped, but they carried off the other tools.

To ſuch circumſtances as theſe muſt be attributed the termination of that good underſtanding which had hitherto ſubſiſted, and which Governor Phillip laboured to improve whenever he had an opportunity. But it might have been foreſeen that this would unavoidably happen: the convicts were every where ſtraggling about, collecting animals and gum to ſell to the people of the tranſports, who at the ſame time were procuring ſpears, ſhields, ſwords, fiſhing-lines, and other articles from the natives, to carry to Europe; the loſs of which muſt have been attended with many inconveniences to the owners, as it was ſoon evident that they were the only means whereby they obtained or could procure their daily ſubſiſtence; and although ſome of theſe people had been puniſhed for purchaſing articles of the convicts, the practice was carried on ſecretly, and attended with all the bad effects that were to be expected from it. The Governor had alſo the mortification to learn, that M. de la Perouſe had been compelled to fire upon the natives at Botany Bay, where they frequently annoyed his people who were employed on ſhore. This circumſtance materially affected the new inhabitants, as thoſe who had rendered this violence neceſſary could not diſcriminate between the two nations. The Engliſh were, however,

 perfectly

perfectly convinced that nothing ſhort of the greateſt neceſſity could have induced M. de la Perouſe to take ſuch a ſtep; as he had been heard to declare, that it was among the particular inſtructions which he received from his ſovereign, to endeavour by every poſſible means to acquire and cultivate the friendſhip of the natives of ſuch places as he might diſcover or viſit, and to avoid exerciſing any act of hoſtility upon them. In obedience to this humane command, there was no doubt but he forbore uſing force until forbearance would have been dangerous; and he had been taught a leſſon at Maouna, one of the Iſles des Navigateurs, that the tempers of ſavages were not to be truſted too far; having, on the very day and hour of their departure from that iſland, had the boats of the two ſhips, which were ſent on ſhore for a laſt load of water, attacked by the natives with ſtones and clubs, and M. de l'Angle, the captain of the Aſtrolabe, with eleven officers and men, put to death; thoſe who were ſo fortunate as to get off in the ſmall boats that attended on the watering launches (which were deſtroyed) eſcaped, but not without many wounds and contuſions. It was conjectured, that ſome one of the ſeamen by ill conduct muſt have provoked this outrage, as the natives during the time when the ſhips were at the iſland had lived with the officers and people on terms of the greateſt harmony. This was not the firſt misfortune that thoſe ſhips had met with during their voyage; for on the north-weſt coaſt of America they loſt two boats, with their crews and ſeveral young men of family, in the ſurf.

Notwithſtanding the preſſure of important buſineſs at Sidney, the diſcharge of religious duties was never omitted; divine ſervice being performed every Sunday that the weather would permit; at which time the detachment of marines paraded with their arms, the whole body of convicts attended, and were obſerved to conduct themſelves in general with the reſpect and attention due to the occaſion on which they were aſſembled.

It was obſerved with ſatisfaction, that many couples were announced for marriage; but on ſtrictly ſcrutinizing into the motive, it

was found in ſeveral inſtances to have originated in an idea, that the married people would meet with various little comforts and privileges that were denied to thoſe in a ſingle ſtate; and ſome, on not finding thoſe expectations realiſed, repented, wiſhed, and actually applied to be reſtored to their former ſituation; ſo ignorant and thoughtleſs were they in general. It was, however, to be wiſhed that matrimonial connexions ſhould be promoted among them; and none who applied for that purpoſe were ever rejected; except when it was clearly underſtood that either of the parties had a wife or huſband living at the time of their leaving England.

The weather during the latter end of January and the month of February was very cloſe, with rain, at times very heavy, and attended with much thunder and lightning, by which ſome ſheep, lambs, and pigs were deſtroyed.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

BROKEN BAY VISITED.—M. DE LA PEROUSE SAILS.—TRANSACTIONS.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS.—LORD HOWE ISLAND DISCOVERED.—SOME CONVICTS WOUNDED BY THE NATIVES.—SCURVY.—EXCURSIONS INTO THE COUNTRY.—RETURN OF STOCK IN THE COLONY IN MAY.—A CONVICT WOUNDED.—SOME RUSH-CUTTERS KILLED BY THE NATIVES.—GOVERNOR'S EXCURSION.—BEHAVIOUR OF THE CONVICTS.—CATTLE LOST.—NATIVES.—EARTHQUAKE.—TRANSPORTS SAIL FOR ENGLAND.—SUPPLY SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—TRANSACTIONS.—NATIVES.—CONVICTS WOUNDED.—HEAVY RAIN.—PUBLIC WORKS.—SHEEP STOLEN.—ISLAND DISCOVERED.—FISH.—IMPOSITION OF A CONVICT.—NATIVES.—A CONVICT MURDERED.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS.—SETTLEMENT AT ROSE-HILL.—STORE-SHIPS SAIL FOR ENGLAND.—A NATIVE TAKEN AND BROUGHT UP TO THE SETTLEMENT.—WEATHER.—CLIMATE.—REPORT OF DEATHS.

March.] EARLY in March the Governor, accompanied by ſome officers, went by water to ſurvey the harbour of Broken Bay; which proved equal in magnitude to Port Jackſon, but the land in general was very high, and in moſt parts rocky and barren. The weather turned out very unfavourable to this excurſion in a country where the reſidence for each night was to be provided for by the travellers themſelves; and ſome of the party returned with dyſenteric complaints. The weather at Port Jackſon had been equally adverſe to labour; and the Governor found, at his return, upwards of two hundred patients under the ſurgeon's care, in conſequence of the heavy rains that had fallen. A building for the reception of the ſick was now abſolutely neceſſary, and one was put in hand, to be divided into a diſpenſary (all the hoſpital-ſtores being at that time under tents), a ward for the troops, and another for the convicts. The heavy rains alſo pointed out the

the neceſſity of ſheltering the detachment; and until barracks could be built, moſt of them covered their tents with thatch, or erected for themſelves temporary clay huts. The barracks were begun early in March; but much difficulty was found in providing proper materials, the timber being in general ſhakey and rotten. They were to conſiſt of four buildings, and were placed at a convenient diſtance from each other for the benefit of air and cleanlineſs, and with a ſpace in the centre for a parade.

On or about the 10th of March, the French ſhips ſailed from Botany Bay, bound, as they ſaid, to the northward, and carrying with them the moſt unfavourable ideas of this country and its native inhabitants; the officers having declared, that in their whole voyage they nowhere found ſo poor a country, nor ſuch miſerable people. There had been, during their ſtay in this country, a very friendly and pleaſant intercourſe kept up between them and the Engliſh; they had among their officers men of abilities, whoſe obſervations and exertions in the ſearch after knowledge will moſt amply illuſtrate the hiſtory of their voyage; and it reflected much credit on the miniſter, when he arranged the plan of it, that people of the firſt talents for navigation, aſtronomy, natural hiſtory, and every other ſcience that could render it conſpicuouſly uſeful, ſhould have been ſelected for that purpoſe.

A wharf for the convenience of landing ſtores was begun, under the direction of the ſurveyor-general: the ordnance, conſiſting of two braſs ſix-pounders on travelling carriages, four iron twelve-pounders, and two iron ſix-pounders, were landed; the tranſports, which were chartered for China, were cleared; the long-boats of the ſhips in the Cove were employed in bringing cabbage-tree from the lower part of the harbour, where it grew in great abundance, and was found, when cut into proper lengths, very fit for the purpoſe of erecting temporary huts; the poſts and plates of which, being made of the pine of the country, and the ſides and ends filled with lengths of the cabbage-tree, plaſtered over with clay, formed a very good hovel. The roofs were generally thatched with the graſs of the gum-ruſh; ſome were

covered

covered with clay, but feveral of thefe failed, the weight of the clay and heavy rain foon deftroying them.

A gang of convicts was employed in making bricks at a fpot about a mile from the fettlement, where two acres of ground were marked out for fuch officers as were willing to cultivate them and raife a little grain for their ftock; it not being the intention of government to give any grants of land until the neceffary accounts of the country, and of what expectations were likely to be formed from it, fhould be received.

The principal ftreet of the intended town was marked out at the head, and its dimenfions were extenfive. The government-houfe was to be conftructed on the fummit of a hill commanding a capital view of Long Cove, and other parts of the harbour; but this was to be a work of after-confideration; for the prefent, as the ground was not cleared, it was fufficient to point out the fituation and define the limits of the future buildings.

On the 19th the Supply returned from Norfolk Ifland, having been abfent five weeks. She had made the ifland on the 29th of the preceding month; but for the five fucceeding days was not able to effect a landing, being prevented by the furf, which broke with violence on a reef of rocks that lay acrofs the principal bay. Lieutenant King had nearly given up all hopes of being able to land, when a fmall opening was difcovered in the reef, wide enough to admit a boat, through which he was fo fortunate as to get fafely with all his people and ftores. When landed, he could nowhere find a fpace clear enough for pitching a tent; and he had to cut through an almoft impenetrable wildernefs before he could encamp himfelf and his people. Of the ftock which he carried with him, he loft the only fhe-goat that he had, and one ewe. He had named the bay wherein he landed and fixed the fettlement, Sydney Bay; and had given the names of Phillip and Nepean to two fmall iflands which are fituated at a fmall diftance from it.

Lieutenant

Lieutenant King wrote in good ſpirits, and ſpoke of meeting all his difficulties like a man determined to overcome them. The ſoil of this iſland appeared to be very rich, but the landing dangerous. The flax-plant (the principal object in view) he had not diſcovered when the Supply ſailed. Lieutenant Ball, ſoon after he left this harbour, fell in with an uninhabited iſland in lat. 31° 56′ S. and in long. 159° 4′ E. which he named Lord Howe Iſland. It is inferior in ſize to Norfolk Iſland, but abounded at that time with turtle (ſixteen of which he brought away with him), as well as with a new ſpecies of fowl, and a ſmall brown bird, the fleſh of which was very fine eating. Theſe birds were in great abundance, and ſo unuſed to ſuch viſitors, that they ſuffered themſelves to be knocked down with ſticks, as they ran along the beach.

Pines, but no ſmall trees, grow on this iſland; in which there is a good bay, but no anchoring ground. Of the pines at Norfolk Iſland, one meaſured nine feet in diameter, and another that was found lying on the ground meaſured 182 feet in length. As the ſcurvy was at this time making rapid ſtrides in the colony, the hope of being able to procure a check to its effects from the new iſland rendered it, in every one's opinion, a fortunate diſcovery.

In the courſe of this month ſeveral convicts came in from the woods; one in particular dangerouſly wounded with a ſpear, and the others very much beaten and bruiſed by the natives. The wounded man had been employed in cutting ruſhes, and one of the others had been collecting vegetables. All theſe people denied their having given any provocation to the natives: it was, however, difficult to believe them; they well knew the conſequences that would attend any acts of violence on their parts; as it had been declared in public orders, that in forming the intended ſettlement, any act of cruelty to the natives being contrary to His Majeſty's gracious intentions, the offenders would be ſubject to a criminal proſecution; and they well knew that the natives themſelves, however injured, could not contradict their aſſertions. There was, however, too much reaſon to conclude that the

convicts

convicts had been the aggreffors; as the Governor, at his return from Broken Bay, on landing at Camp Cove, found the natives there, who had before frequently come up to him with confidence, unufually fhy, and feemingly afraid of him and his party ; and one, who after much invitation did venture to approach, pointed to fome marks upon his fhoulders, making figns that they were caufed by blows given with a ftick. This, with their running away, were ftrong indications that they had been ill-treated by the ftragglers. Eleven canoes full of people paffed very near the Sirius, which was moored without the points of the Cove, but paddled away very faft upon the approach of fome boats toward them.

The curiofity of the new fettlers was excited and gratified for a day or two by the fight of an emu, which was fhot. It was remarkable, by every ftem having two feathers proceeding from it. Its height was feven feet four inches, and the flefh was very well flavoured.

The run of water that fupplied the fettlement was obferved to be only a drain from a fwamp at the head of it. To protect it, therefore, as much as poffible from the fun, an order was given out, forbidding the cutting down of any tree within fifty feet of it.

It being now April, and the winter of this hemifphere approaching, it became neceffary to expedite the buildings intended for the detachment. Every carpenter that could be procured among the convicts was fent to affift, and as many as could be hired from the tranfports were employed at the hofpital and ftorehoufe. The long-boats ftill continued to bring up the cabbage-tree from the lower part of the harbour, and a range of huts was begun on the Weft fide for fome of the female convicts.

The little camp now began to wear the afpect of diftrefs, from the great number of fcorbutic patients that were daily feen creeping to and from the hofpital tent; and the principal furgeon fuggefted the expediency of another fupply of turtle from Lord Howe Ifland; but it was generally thought that the feafon was too far advanced, and that the

the utmoſt which could have been procured would have made but a very trifling and temporary change in the diet of thoſe afflicted with the diſorder.

On the 6th, divine ſervice was performed in the new ſtorehouſe, which was covered in, but not ſufficiently completed to admit proviſions. One hundred feet by twenty-five were the dimenſions of this building, which was conſtructed with great ſtrength; yet the mind was always pained when viewing its reedy combuſtible covering, remembering the livid flames that had been ſeen to ſhoot over every part of this Cove: but no other materials could be found to anſwer the purpoſe of thatch, and every precaution was taken to guard againſt accidental fire.

An elderly woman, a convict, having been detected in ſtealing a flat iron, hung herſelf to the ridge-pole of her tent, but was fortunately diſcovered in time to preſerve her life. What feeling could tempt her to this raſh action it would be difficult to gueſs, as her being a convict too plainly proved that ſhe could ſurvive the loſs of character. Several other thefts were committed by theſe people; yet it was in general remarked, that on the whole they conducted themſelves with more propriety than could have been expected from their former lives. To prevent, however, if poſſible, the commiſſion of offences ſo prejudicial to the welfare of the colony, the Governor ſignified to them his fixed reſolve, that condemnation of any one for robbing the huts or ſtores ſhould be immediately followed by execution. Much of their irregularity was, perhaps, to be aſcribed to the intercourſe that ſubſiſted, in ſpite of puniſhment, between them and the ſeamen from the ſhips of war and the tranſports, who at leaſt one day in the week found means to get on ſhore with ſpirits.

His Excellency, deſirous of acquiring a knowledge of the country about the ſeat of government, and profiting by the coolneſs of the weather, made during the month ſeveral excurſions; in one of which having obſerved a range of mountains to the weſtward, and hoping that a river might be found to take its courſe in their neighbourhood, he

he ſet off with a ſmall party, intending if poſſible to reach them, taking with him ſix days' proviſions; but he returned without attaining either object of his journey,—the mountains, or a river.

He penetrated about thirty miles inland, through a country moſt amply clothed with timber, but in general free from underwood. On the fifth day of his excurſion, he caught, from a riſing ground which he named Belle Vue, the only glance of the mountains which he obtained during the journey; and as they then appeared at too great a diſtance to be reached on one day's allowance of proviſions, which was all they had left, he determined to return to Sydney Cove.

In Port Jackſon another branch extending to the northward had been diſcovered; but as the country ſurrounding it was high, rocky, and barren, though it might add to the extent and beauty of the harbour, it did not promiſe to be of any benefit to the ſettlement.

The governor had the mortification to learn on his return from his weſtern expedition, that five ewes and a lamb had been deſtroyed at a farm in the adjoining Cove, ſuppoſed to have been killed by dogs belonging to the natives. This to the happy inhabitants of Great Britain may appear a circumſtance too trivial to record; but to theſe founders of a new world it was of magnitude ſufficient to be by them deemed a public calamity; ſo much do ſituations exalt or diminiſh the importance of circumſtances!

The number of ſheep that were landed in this country had been conſiderably leſſened; they were of neceſſity placed on ground, and compelled to feed on graſs, that had never before been expoſed to air or ſun, and which conſequently did not agree with them; a circumſtance much to be lamented; as without ſtock the ſettlement muſt for years remain dependent on the mother-country for the means of ſubſiſtence.

The month of May opened with the trial, conviction, and execution of James Bennett, a youth of ſeventeen years of age, for breaking open and robbing a tent. He confeſſed that he had often merited death before he committed the crime for which he was then about to

 ſuffer,

ſuffer, and that the love of idleneſs and bad connexions had been his ruin. He was executed immediately on his receiving ſentence, in the hope of making a greater impreſſion on the convicts.

There being no other ſhelter for the guard than tents, great inconvenience was found in placing under its charge more than one or two priſoners at a time. The convicts, therefore, who were confined at the guard until they could be conveyed to the ſouthward, were removed to the Bare Iſland at the entrance of this Cove, where they were ſupplied weekly with proviſions until an opportunity offered of ſending them away.

On the 6th of the month the Supply ſailed for Lord Howe Iſland, to procure turtle and birds for the ſettlement, the ſcurvy continuing to reſiſt every effort that could be made to check its progreſs by medicine: from the lateneſs of the ſeaſon, however, little hope was entertained of her ſucceſs.

The Governor having directed every perſon in the ſettlement to make a return of what live ſtock was in his poſſeſſion, the following appeared to be the total amount of ſtock in the colony:

1 ſtallion,	25 pigs,
3 mares,	5 rabbits,
3 colts,	18 turkies,
2 bulls,	29 geeſe,
5 cows,	35 ducks,
29 ſheep,	142 fowls,
19 goats,	87 chickens.
49 hogs,	

There having been found among the convicts a perſon qualified to conduct the buſineſs of bricklayer, a gang of labourers was put under his direction; and moſt of the huts which grew up in different parts of the cleared ground were erected by them. Another gang of labourers was put under the direction of a ſtone-maſon; and on the 15th the firſt ſtone of a building, intended for the reſidence of the Governor

Governor until the government-houſe could be erected, was laid on the Eaſt ſide.

The large ſtore-houſe being completed, and a road made to it from the wharf, the proviſions were landed from the victuallers. The neceſſary work of covering in the hoſpital was likewiſe completed with ſhingles prepared for the purpoſe, and which were faſtened on by pegs made by the female convicts.

The timber that had been cut down proved in general very unfit for the purpoſe of building, the trees being for the moſt part decayed; and when cut down they were immediately warped and ſplit by the heat of the ſun. A ſpecies of pine appeared to be the beſt, and was chiefly uſed in the frame-work of houſes, and in covering the roofs, the wood ſplitting eaſily into ſhingles.

The Supply returned on the 25th from Lord Howe Iſland; but, to the great diſtreſs of the invalids and diſappointment of every one, without procuring any turtle, the weather being much too cold and the ſeaſon too late to find them ſo far to the ſouthward.

To the ſouthward and eaſtward of Lord Howe Iſland there is a rock, which may be ſeen at the diſtance of eighteen leagues, and to which, from its ſhape, Lieutenant Ball gave the name of Ball Pyramid.

Farther and ſtill more unpleaſant conſequences of the ill-treatment which the natives received from the new inhabitants were felt during this month. On the 21ſt a convict belonging to the farm on the Eaſt ſide was brought to the hoſpital very dangerouſly wounded with a barbed ſpear, which had entered about the depth of three inches into his back, between the ſhoulders. The account that he gave of the tranſaction was, that having ſtrayed to a cove beyond the farm with another man (who did not return with him), he was ſuddenly wounded with a ſpear, not having ſeen any natives until he received the wound. His companion ran away when the natives came up, who ſtripped him of all his clothes, except his trowſers, which they did not take, and then left him to crawl to the camp. A day or two after-

I wards

wards the clothes of the man that was miffing were brought in, torn and bloody, and pierced with fpears; fo that there was every reafon to fuppofe that the poor wretch had fallen a facrifice to his own folly and the barbarity of the natives; and on the 30th an officer, who had been collecting rufhes in a cove up the harbour, found and brought to the hofpital the bodies of two convicts who had been employed for fome time in cutting rufhes there; they were pierced through in many places with fpears, and the head of one beaten to a jelly. As it was improbable that thefe murders fhould be committed without provocation, inquiry was made; and it appeared that thefe unfortunate men had, a few days previous to their being found, taken away and detained a canoe belonging to the natives; for which act of violence and injuftice they paid with their lives.

Notwithftanding thefe circumftances, a party of natives in their canoes went alongfide the Sirius, and fome fubmitted to the operation of fhaving: after which they landed on the weftern point of the cove, where they examined with the greateft attention every thing that they faw, and then went away peaceably, and apparently not under any apprehenfion of refentment on our parts for the murders abovementioned.

June, 1788.] The Governor, however, on hearing of the murder of the rufh-cutters, thought it abfolutely neceffary to endeavour to difcover, and, if poffible, fecure thofe who had killed them; for which purpofe he fet off with a ftrong party well armed, and landed in the Cove where their bodies had been found; whence he ftruck acrofs the country to Botany Bay, where on the beach he faw about fifty canoes, but none of their owners. In a cove on the fea-fide, however, between Botany Bay and Port Jackfon, he fuddenly fell in with an armed party of between two and three hundred natives, confifting of men, women, and children. With thefe a friendly intercourfe directly took place, and fome fpears, &c. were exchanged for hatchets; but the murderers, if amongft them, could not be difcovered. The Governor had hoped to have found the people ftill at the

the place where the men were killed, in which cafe he would have endeavoured to fecure fome of them, but, not having any fixed refidence, they had, perhaps, left the fpot immediately after fatisfying their fanguinary refentment.

The fourth of June was ufhered in with every demonftration of refpect which it was in the power of thefe exiles from polifhed life to fhew the day diftinguifhed by the birth of their beloved fovereign. Some of the worft among the convicts availed themfelves of the opportunity that was given them in the evening, by the abfence of feveral of the officers and people from their tents and huts on this feftive occafion, to commit depredations. Several robberies were detected, and two of the delinquents afterwards fuffered death for their offences. One of thefe had abfconded, and lived in the woods for nineteen days, exifting on what he was able to procure by nocturnal thefts among the huts and ftocks of individuals. His vifits for this purpofe were fo frequent and daring, that at length it became abfolutely neceffary to proclaim him an outlaw, as well as to declare that no perfon muft harbour him after fuch proclamation.

Exemplary punifhments feemed about this period to be growing daily more neceffary. Stock was often killed, huts and tents broke open, and provifion conftantly ftolen, particularly about the latter end of the week; as many of thofe unthrifty people, taking no care to hufband their provifions through the feven days that they were intended to laft them, had confumed the whole by the end of the third or fourth day. One of this defcription made his week's allowance of flour (eight pounds) into cakes, which he devoured at one meal; he was foon after taken fpeechlefs and fenfelefs, and died the following day, a loathfome putrid object.

The obvious confequence of this want of œconomy was, that he who confumed his week's allowance in three days muft fteal from thofe who had been more provident. Had a few perfons been fent out who were not of the defcription of convicts, to have acted as overfeers or fuperintendants, regulations for their internal œconomy, as well in the

the articles of clothing as provisions, might have been formed which would have prevented these evils: it would then too have been more practicable to detect them in selling or exchanging the slops which they received, and their provisions would have been subject to daily inspection. But overseers drawn from among themselves, were found not to have that influence which was absolutely necessary to carry any regulation into effect. It was not for want of having their duty pointed out to them, or the certain consequences in which a breach of it would involve them, that they transgressed; but many among them were so inured to the habits of vice, and so callous to remonstrance, that they were only restrained until a favourable opportunity presented itself.

In the beginning of this month (June) the colony sustained a severe loss by the neglect of a convict who had charge of the cattle, and who permitting them to stray. The two bulls with four cows either wandered into the woods, or were perhaps driven away by the natives; and although several parties were successively sent in search of them they could nowhere be discovered. On the 27th of the same month a party of the natives, supposed to be from twenty to thirty in number, landed at the East side of the Cove, between eleven and twelve o'clock at night, and proceeded along close by the centinels, stopping for some time at the spot where the Governor's house was building, and in the rear of the tents inhabited by some of the women. It was said that they appeared alarmed on hearing the centinels call out "All is well," and, after standing there for some time, went off towards the run of water. The centinels were very positive in their declaration that they had seen them, and were minute in their relation of the above circumstances; notwithstanding which, it was conjectured by many to be only the effect of imagination. It is not unlikely, however, that these people might have chosen that hour of the night to gratify a curiosity which would very naturally be excited on finding that their visitants still resided among them; and they might

wish

wiſh to diſcover whether all theſe new comers paſſed their night in ſleep.

The cold weather which prevailed at this time of the year was obſerved to affect the fiſhing; and the natives themſelves appeared to be in great want. An old man belonging to them was found on the beach of one of the coves, almoſt ſtarved to death.

The Governor being told that a native, having ſtolen a jacket from a convict, had been killed by him in an attempt to recover it, iſſued a proclamation, promiſing a free pardon, with remiſſion of the ſentence of tranſportation, to ſuch male or female convict as ſhould give information of any ſuch offender or offenders, ſo that they might be proſecuted to conviction; but no diſcovery was made.

One evening in this month a ſlight ſhock of an earthquake had been obſerved, which laſted two or three ſeconds, and was accompanied with a diſtant noiſe like the report of cannon, coming from the ſouthward; the ſhock, however, was local.

In July an official report of the ſtate of the ſick was made by the principal ſurgeon. The number of marines under medical treatment was thirty-ſix; the number of convicts ſixty-ſix. Convicts unfit for labour from old age and infirmities fifty-two; and if idleneſs might have been taken into the account, (as well it might, ſince many were thereby rendered of very little ſervice to the colony,) the number would have been greatly augmented.

On the 20th the Supply ſailed with ſtores and proviſions for Norfolk Iſland. Only two tranſports remained of the fleet that came out from England, the Golden Grove and Fiſhburn; and preparations were making for clearing and diſcharging them from Government ſervice, by conſtructing a cellar on the Weſt ſide for receiving the ſpirits, and depoſiting the proviſions in the large ſtore-houſe.

From the nature of the materials with which moſt of the huts occupied by the convicts were covered in, ſeveral accidents happened by fire, whereby the labour of many people was loſt; they again were obliged to ſeek a ſhelter for themſelves, and had in general to com-

plain of the deſtruction of proviſions and clothing. To prevent this, an order was iſſued, prohibiting the building of chimnies, in future, in ſuch huts as were thatched.

Thefts ſtill continued to be committed by and among the convicts. Wine was ſtolen from the hoſpital, and ſeveral perſons were tried upon ſuſpicion, but for want of ſufficient evidence were acquitted. There was ſuch a tenderneſs in theſe people to each other's guilt, ſuch an acquaintance with vice and the different degrees of it, that, unleſs detected in the fact, it was next to impoſſible to bring an offence home to them.

The natives, who had been accuſtomed to aſſiſt the fiſhermen in hauling the ſeine, and were content to wait for ſuch reward as the perſon who had the direction of the boat thought proper to give them, either driven by hunger, or moved by ſome other cauſe, came down to the cove where they were fiſhing, and, perceiving that they had been more ſucceſsful than common, took by force about half of what had been brought on ſhore. They were all armed with ſpears and other weapons, and made their attack with ſome ſhew of method, having a party ſtationed in the rear with their ſpears poized, in readineſs to throw if any reſiſtance had been made. To prevent this in future, it was ordered that a petty officer ſhould go in the boats whenever they were ſent down the harbour. No precaution, however, that could be taken or orders that were given, to prevent accidents happening by miſconduct on the part of the convicts, had any weight. On the evening of the 27th one of them was brought in, wounded by the natives. He had left the encampment, with another convict, to gather vegetables, and, contrary to the poſitive order which had been repeatedly given, went nearly as far as Botany Bay, where they fell in with a party of the natives, who made ſigns to them to go back; which they did, but unfortunately different ways. This being obſerved by the natives, they threw their ſpears at them. One eſcaped unhurt, but the other received two ſpears in him, one entering a little above his left ear, the other in his breaſt. He took to an

arm

arm of the bay, which, notwithſtanding his wounds, he ſwam acroſs, and reported that the natives ſtood on the bank laughing at him. Much credit, indeed, was not to be given to their accounts; but it muſt be remarked, that every accident which had happened was occaſioned by a breach of poſitive orders repeatedly given.

Still, notwithſtanding this appearance of hoſtility in ſome of the natives, others were more friendly. In one of the adjoining coves reſided a family of them, who were viſited by large parties of the convicts of both ſexes on thoſe days in which they were not wanted for labour. Here they danced and ſung with apparent good humour, and received ſuch preſents as the convicts could afford to make them; but none of the natives would venture back with their viſitors.

During the beginning of Auguſt much heavy rain fell, and not only prevented the carrying-on of labour, but rendered the work of much time fruitleſs by its effects; the brick-kiln fell in more than once, and bricks to a large amount were deſtroyed; the roads about the ſettlement were rendered impaſſable; and ſome of the huts were ſo far injured as to require nearly as much time to repair them as to build them anew. It was not until the 14th of the month, when the weather cleared up, that the people were again able to work. There were at this time in hand barracks for the marine detachment; an obſervatory, the houſes erecting for the governor and lieutenant-governor, and the ſhingling of the Hoſpital.

It had been imagined in England, that ſome, if not conſiderable ſavings of proviſions might be made, by the quantity of fiſh that it was ſuppoſed would be taken; but nothing like an equivalent for the ration that was iſſued to the colony for a ſingle day had ever been brought up.

It was ſaid that the French ſhips, while in Botany Bay, had met with one very ſucceſsful hawl of large fiſh, which more than ſupplied both ſhips' companies; but this good fortune had never attended Governor Phillip's people. Fiſh enough was ſometimes taken to ſupply about two hundred perſons; but the quantity very rarely exceeded this.

this. Three ſting-rays had been taken in the courſe of this month, and two of them, which weighed about three hundred weight, were diſtributed among the people.

On the 26th the Supply returned from Norfolk Iſland, having been abſent five weeks and two days. From the Commandant the moſt favourable accounts were received of the richneſs and depth of the ſoil, and ſalubrity of the climate, having been viſited with very little rain, or thunder and lightning. His ſearch after the flax-plant had been ſucceſsful; where he had cleared the ground he found it growing ſpontaneouſly and luxuriant: a ſmall ſpecies of plantain alſo had been diſcovered. His gardens promiſed an ample ſupply of vegetables; but his ſeed-wheat having been heated in the long paſſage to this country, turned out to be damaged, and did not vegetate. The landing was found to be very dangerous; and he had the misfortune to loſe Mr. Cunningham, the midſhipman, and three people, with the boat that they were in, by the ſurf on the reef, a few days before the Supply ſailed. Short, however, as the time was, the carpenter of that veſſel replaced the boat, by building him a coble of the timber of the iſland, conſtructed purpoſely for going without the reef, and for the hazardous employ in which ſhe muſt often be engaged.

The ſettlement of Sydney Cove was for ſome time amuſed with an account of the exiſtence and diſcovery of a gold mine; and the impoſtor had ingenuity enough to impoſe a fabricated tale on ſeveral of the people for truth. He pretended to have found it at ſome diſtance down the harbour; and, offering to conduct an officer to the ſpot, a boat was provided; but immediately on landing, having previouſly prevailed on the officer to ſend away the boat, to prevent his diſcovery being made public to more than one perſon, he made a pretence to leave him, and, reaching the ſettlement ſome hours before the officer, reported that he had been ſent up by him for a guard. The fellow knew too well the conſequences that would follow on the officer's arrival to wait for that, and therefore ſet off directly into

the woods, but being brought back was puniſhed for his impoſition with fifty laſhes. Still, however, perſiſting that he had diſcovered a metal, a ſpecimen of which he produced, the governor ordered him to be taken again down the harbour, with directions to his adjutant to land the men on the place which he ſhould point out, and keep him in ſight; but on being aſſured by that officer, that if he attempted to deceive him he would put him to death, the man confeſſed that his ſtory of having found a gold-mine was a falſehood which he had propagated in the hope of impoſing on the people belonging to the Fiſhburn and Golden Grove ſtore-ſhips, from whom he expected to procure cloathing and other articles in return for his promiſed gold-duſt; and that he had fabricated the ſpecimens of the metal which he had exhibited, from a guinea and a braſs buckle; the remains of which he then produced, and was rewarded for his ingenuity with a hundred laſhes.

Among the people of his own deſcription, there were many who believed, notwithſtanding his confeſſion and puniſhment, that he had actually made the diſcovery which he pretended, and that he was induced to ſay it was a fabrication merely to ſecure it to himſelf, to make uſe of at a future opportunity: ſo eaſy is it to impoſe on the minds of the lower claſs of people!

The natives continued to moleſt the inhabitants whenever they chanced to meet any of them ſtraggling and unarmed; yet, although forcibly warned by the evil and danger that attended their being thus found, the latter ſtill continued to give the natives opportunity of injuring them. About the middle of this month a convict who had wandered beyond the limits of ſecurity fell in with a party of natives, who ſtripped and beat him ſhockingly, and would have murdered him had not the report of a muſquet frightened them away. On the 21ſt a party of natives landed from five canoes, near the point where the obſervatory was building, where, ſome of them engaging the attention of the officers and people at the obſervatory, the others attempted forcibly to take off a goat from the people at the hoſpital; in which

attempt,

attempt, finding themſelves reſiſted by a ſeaman who happened to be preſent, they menaced him with ſpears, and, on his retiring, killed the animal and took it off in a canoe. They were followed by the Governor, who overtook ſome of the party, but could neither recover the goat, nor meet with the people who killed it.

It was much to be regretted, that none of theſe people could be prevailed on to place a confidence in, and reſide among the Engliſh; as in ſuch caſe, by an exchange of language, they would have found that moſt friendly intentions were entertained towards them, and that any who ſhould injure them would meet with ſevere chaſtiſement.

September commenced, and the ſeed-wheat which had been ſown here did not turn out any better than at Norfolk Iſland; in ſome places the ground had been twice cropped, and there was reaſon to apprehend a failure of ſeed for the next year. The Governor therefore, early in this month, ſignified his intention of ſending the Sirius to the Cape of Good Hope, to procure a ſufficient quantity of grain for that purpoſe; together with as much flour for the ſettlement as ſhe could ſtow, after laying in a twelvemonth's proviſions for her ſhip's company. Her deſtination was intended to have been to the northward; but on making a calculation, and comparing the accounts of thoſe navigators who had procured refreſhments among the Iſlands, it was found, that although ſhe might provide very well for herſelf, yet, after an abſence of three or four months, which would be the leaſt time that ſhe would be gone, ſhe could not bring more than would ſupport the colony for a fortnight. At the ſame time His Excellency made known his intention of eſtabliſhing a ſettlement on ſome ground which he had ſeen at the head of this harbour, and which, from its form, he had named the Creſcent. This meaſure appeared the more expedient, as the ſoil in and about the ſettlement ſeemed to be very indifferent and unproductive, and by no means ſo favourable for the growth of grain as that at the Creſcent.

The Sirius was therefore ordered to prepare for her voyage with all expedition; and, in order to her ſtowing a greater quantity of flour,

eight

eight of her guns were landed on the Weſt point of the cove, and a ſmall breaſt-work thrown up in front of them.

Two boats, one of eight and another of ſixteen oars, which had been ſent out in frame for the uſe of the ſettlement, were put together, and the ſmalleſt got into the water; but the want of a ſchooner or two, of from thirty to forty tons burden, to be employed in ſurveying this coaſt, was much felt and lamented.

All hope being given up of recovering the cattle which had been ſo unfortunately loſt; and the only cow that remained not being in calf, and having become wild and dangerous, directions were given that ſhe might be killed. She was accordingly ſhot, it being found impracticable to ſecure and ſlaughter her in the common way.

About the middle of September ſeveral canoes paſſed the Sirius, and above thirty natives landed from them at the obſervatory or weſtern point of the cove. They were armed, and, it was imagined, intended to take off ſome ſheep from thence; but, if this was their intention, they were prevented by the appearance of two gentlemen who happened to be there unarmed; after throwing ſome ſtones, they took to their canoes and paddled off.

On the 25th the people in the fiſhing-boat reported that ſeveral ſpears were thrown at them by ſome natives; and this for no other reaſon, than that, after giving them freely what ſmall fiſh they had taken, they refuſed them a large one which attracted their attention.

On the 30th one midſhipman and two ſeamen from the Sirius, one ſerjeant, one corporal, and five private marines, and twenty-one male and eleven female convicts, embarked on board the Golden Grove for Norfolk Iſland, and with the Sirius ſailed on the 2d of October.

The detachment finding it convenient to collect vegetables, and being obliged to go for them as far as Botany Bay, the convicts were ordered to avail themſelves of the protection of an armed party, and never on any account to ſtraggle from the ſoldiers, or go to Botany Bay without them, on pain of ſevere puniſhment. Notwithſtanding which, a convict, who had been looked upon as a good man, having

gone

gone out with an armed party to procure vegetables at Botany Bay, ſtraggled from them, and was killed by the natives. On the return of the ſoldiers from the Bay he was found lying dead in the path, his head beaten to a jelly, a ſpear driven through it, another through his body, and one arm broken. Some people were ſent out to bury him; and in the courſe of the month the parties who went by the ſpot for vegetables reported that his body was three times found above ground, having, it was ſuppoſed, been torn up by the natives' dogs. This poor wretch furniſhed another inſtance of the conſequences that attended a diſobedience of orders which had been purpoſely given to prevent theſe accidents; and as nothing of the kind was known to happen, but where a neglect and contempt of them was firſt ſhewn, every misfortune of the kind might fairly be attributed, not to the diſpoſition of the natives, but to the obſtinacy and ignorance of their viſitors.

On the departure of the Sirius, one pound of flour was deducted from the weekly ration of thoſe who received the full proportion, and two-thirds of a pound from ſuch as were at two-thirds allowance.

The public works went on as uſual very ſlowly; thoſe employed on them in general barely exerting themſelves beyond what was neceſſary to avoid immediate puniſhment for idleneſs.

On the 24th a convict who had ſtraggled to a ſmall diſtance from the ſettlement had ſeveral ſpears thrown at him by ſome natives. The Governor, on being made acquainted with the circumſtance, went to the ſpot with an armed party, where, ſome of them being heard among the buſhes, they were fired at; it having now become abſolutely neceſſary to compel them to keep at a greater diſtance.

The month of November commenced with the eſtabliſhment of the new ſettlement. On the 2d, His Excellency the Governor went to the Creſcent to chooſe the ſpot, and to mark out the ground for a redoubt and other neceſſary buildings. Ten convicts who underſtood the buſineſs of cultivation were ordered to clear ſome land on a riſing ground, which His Excellency named Roſe Hill. The ſoil at this ſpot was of a

ſtiff

ſtiff clayey nature, free from that rock which every where covered the ſurface at Sydney Cove, well clothed with timber, and unobſtructed by underwood. While this little ſettlement was eſtabliſhing itſelf, letters were received from Norfolk Iſland, in which Lieutenant King, the commandant, ſpoke in very favourable terms of his young colony. His people continued healthy, having fiſh and vegetables in abundance; by the former of which he was enabled to ſave ſome of his ſalted proviſions. He had alſo the promiſe of a good crop from the grain which he had laſt ſown, and his gardens wore the moſt flouriſhing appearance.

A cocoa-nut perfectly freſh, and a piece of wood ſaid to reſemble the handle of a fly-flap as made at the Friendly Iſlands, together with the remains of two canoes, had been found among the rocks, perhaps blown from ſome iſland which might lie at no great diſtance.

The ſmall redoubt which was begun in July being finiſhed, a flag-ſtaff was erected, and two pieces of iron ordnance placed in it.

In order to prevent, if poſſible, the practice of thieving, which continued to be very frequent, an order was given, directing that no convict, found guilty of theft, ſhould be ſupplied with any other clothing than a canvas frock and trowſers. It was at the ſame time determined, that ſuch convicts as ſhould in future fail to perform a day's labour, ſhould receive only two-thirds of the ration that was iſſued to thoſe who could and did work.

Unimportant as theſe circumſtances may appear when detailed at a diſtance from the time when they were neceſſary, they yet ſerve to ſhow the nature of the people by whom the colony was firſt founded; as well as the attention that was paid by thoſe in authority, and the ſteps taken by them, for eſtabliſhing good order and propriety, and for eradicating villainy and idleneſs.

In December James Daley, the convict who in Auguſt pretended to have diſcovered an inexhauſtible ſource of wealth, and who had been obſerved from that time to neglect his labour, and to loiter about from hut to hut, while others were at work, was at laſt convicted of break-

ing into and plundering a houſe; for which he ſuffered death. Before he was turned off, he confeſſed that he had committed ſeveral thefts, to which he had been induced by bad connections, and pointed out two women who had received part of the property for the acquiſition of which he was then about to pay ſo dear a price. Theſe women were immediately apprehended, and one of them made a public example of, in the hope of deterring others from offending in the like manner. The convicts being all aſſembled for muſter, ſhe was directed to ſtand forward; and her head having been previouſly deprived of its natural covering, ſhe was clothed with a canvas frock, on which was painted, in large characters R. S. G. (Receiver of Stolen Goods,) and threatened with puniſhment if ever ſhe was ſeen without it. This was done in the idea that ſhame might operate, at leaſt with the female part of the priſoners, to the prevention of crimes; but a great number of both ſexes had too long been acquainted with each other in ſcenes of diſgrace, for this kind of puniſhment to work much reformation among them. This, however, muſt be underſtood to be ſpoken only of the loweſt claſs of theſe people, among whom the commiſſion of offences was chiefly found to exiſt; for there were convicts of both ſexes who were never known to aſſociate with the common herd, and whoſe conduct was marked by attention to their labour, and obedience to the orders which they received.

On the 11th, the Governor ſet off with a ſmall party in boats, to examine the different branches of Botany Bay, and, after an excurſion of five days, returned, well ſatisfied that no part of that extenſive bay was adapted to the purpoſe of a ſettlement? thus fully confirming the reports which he had received from others, and the opinion that he had himſelf formed.

A convict having been found dead in the woods, an enquiry into the cauſe of his death was made; when it appeared from the evidence of the ſurgeon who opened him, and of the people who lived with the deceaſed, that he died through want of nouriſhment. It ſeemed that he had not for more than a week paſt eaten his allowance of proviſions,

visions, the whole being found in his box. It was proved by those who knew him, that he was accustomed to deny himself even what was absolutely necessary to his existence, abstaining from his provisions in order to dispose of them for money; which he was reserving, and had somewhere concealed, in order to purchase his passage to England when his time should expire.

In the course of this month a launch, or hoy, capable of conveying provisions to Rose Hill and other places, was constructed from the timber of the country; a landing-place was formed on the East side of the Cove; and at the point on the West side, a magazine was marked out, to be constructed of stone, and large enough to contain fifty or sixty barrels of powder.

It being observed with concern, that the natives were every day becoming more troublesome and hostile, several people having been wounded, and others, who were necessarily employed in the woods, driven in and much alarmed by them, the Governor determined on endeavouring to seize, and bring into the settlement, one or two of these people, whose language it was become absolutely necessary to acquire, that they might be taught to distinguish friends from enemies. Accordingly, on the 30th a young man was taken and brought in by Lieutenant Ball of the Supply, and Lieutenant George Johnson of the marines. A second was seized; but, after dragging into the water beyond his depth the man who held him, he got clear off. The native who had been secured was on his landing conveyed to the Governor's, where he was clothed, a slight iron or manacle put upon his wrist, and a trusty convict appointed to take care of him. A small hut had been previously built for his reception close to the guardhouse, wherein he and his keeper were locked up at night; and the following morning the convict reported, that his charge had slept very well during the night, not offering to make any attempt to get away.

The weather, during the month of December, had been for the first part hot and close; the middle very fine, and the latter variable,

but moſtly fine:—upon the whole, the month was very hot; but the climate, by medical men as well as others, was admitted to be ſalubrious. The rains, which were heavy, appeared to fall chiefly about the full and change of the moon. Thunder and lightning at times had been ſevere, but not attended with any bad effects ſince the month of February. The caſualties, from the fleet quitting England to the laſt of December, by death and deſertion, amounted on the whole to one hundred and fifteen.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

NEW YEAR'S DAY.—HER MAJESTY'S BIRTH-DAY.—CONVICTS HOW EMPLOYED.—THEIR DISPOSITION TO IDLENESS AND VICE.—HOW OCCUPIED.—THE SUPPLY SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—PUBLIC WORKS.—NATIVES.—CONVICTS KILLED.—STORES ROBBED.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS.—INSURRECTION PROJECTED AT NORFOLK ISLAND.—HURRICANE THERE.—SMALL POX AMONG THE NATIVES.—CAPTAIN HUNTER IN THE SIRIUS RETURNS WITH SUPPLIES FROM THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.—DANGER OF WANDERING IN THE FORESTS OF AN UNKNOWN COUNTRY.—CONVICTS PERFORM A PLAY.—A REINFORCEMENT SENT TO NORFOLK ISLAND.—GOVERNOR PHILLIP MAKES AN EXCURSION OF DISCOVERY.—TRANSACTIONS.—HAWKESBURY RIVER DISCOVERED.—IMPORTANT PAPERS LEFT BEHIND IN ENGLAND.

THE first day of the new year (January 1789) was marked as a holiday by a suspension of all kinds of labour, and by hoisting of colours at the fort. The ration of provisions, though still less by a pound of flour than the proper allowance, was yet so sufficient as not to be complained of; nor was labour diminished by it. Upon a calculation of the different people employed for the public in cultivation, it appeared, that of all the numbers in the colony there were only two hundred and fifty so employed:—a very small number indeed to procure the means of rendering the colony independent of the mother-country for the necessaries of life. The rest were occupied in carrying on various public works, such as stores, houses, wharfs, &c. A large number were incapable, through age or infirmities, of being called to labour; and the civil establishment, the military, females, and children, filled up the catalogue of those unassisting in cultivation.

The

The soil immediately about the settlement was found to be of too sandy a nature to give much promise of yielding a sufficient produce even for the small quantity of stock that it possessed. At Rose Hill the prospect was better; indeed, whatever expectation could be formed of successful cutivation in the country rested as yet in that quarter. But the convicts, foolishly conceiving that they had no interest in the success of their labour, by no means exerted themselves to their utmost, so that it was hardly possible to form a correct judgment of the capabilities of the soil, which they cultivated with regret, and which, if left to themselves, they would not have cultivated at all; preferring rather to have lived in idleness, and depended upon the public stores for their daily support, so long as they had any thing in them, than by their labour contribute to secure themselves whereon to exist when those stores should be exhausted.

Idleness, however, was not the only vice to be complained of in these unhappy people: thefts continued to be frequent among them; and one fellow, who, after committing a robbery, had sheltered himself from punishment by concealing himself in the woods, from whence he nightly returned for the purpose of depredation, being at length taken, was executed, in the vain hope of terrifying others. While this unfortunate wretch was suffering death, another convict, sentenced to seven hundred lashes, for wounding, by stabbing, a woman with whom he cohabited, received half his punishment.

The 19th was observed as the birth-day of her Majesty, with all the customary ceremonies.

A day or two after this, the place was agitated by a rumour that a great gun had been fired at sea; but on sending a boat down without the harbour's mouth, nothing was seen there that could confirm a report which every one anxiously wished might be true.

A boat having been sent down the harbour with some people to cut rushes, a party of natives came to the beach while they were so employed, and took three jackets out of the boat. On discovering the theft, the cockswain pursued a canoe with two men in it as far as

a small

a ſmall iſland that lay near, where the natives landed, leaving the canoe at the rocks. This the cockſwain took away (contrary to an order, which had been made very public, on no account to touch a canoe, or any thing belonging to a native,) and towed it to the bay where they had been at work. The natives returned to the ſame place unobſerved, and, while the cockſwain and his people were collecting what ruſhes they had cut, threw a ſpear at the cockſwain and wounded him in the arm, although they muſt have known that at that time one of their people was in the power of his countrymen on whom the injury might be retaliated. This poor native had begun to ſeem reconciled to his ſituation, and did not appear to dread any ill treatment from the preſent maſters of his deſtiny. He was taken down the harbour once or twice, to let his friends ſee that he was alive, and had ſome intercourſe with them which appeared to give him much ſatisfaction.

For fifteen days in this month the thermometer roſe in the ſhade above eighty degrees: once (on the 8th), at one in the afternoon, it ſtood at 105° in the ſhade.

The convicts being found to continue the practice of ſelling their cloathing, an order was iſſued, directing, that if in future any of them would give information to the provoſt marſhal againſt the perſon who had been the purchaſer, the ſeller ſhould receive the clothes again, and be permitted to keep whatever was paid for them without receiving any puniſhment himſelf for the ſale. It was found neceſſary to direct, that all ſtragglers at night who, on being challenged by the patrole, ſhould run from them, ſhould be fired at; but orders, in general, were obſerved to have very little effect, and to be attended to only while the impreſſion made by hearing them publiſhed remained upon the mind; for the convicts had not been accuſtomed to live in ſituations where their conduct was to be regulated by written orders. Here there was no other mode of communicating to them ſuch directions as it was found neceſſary to iſſue for their obſervance; and it was very common to have them plead in excuſe for a breach of any regu-

lation

lation of the ſettlement, that they had never before heard of it; nor had they any idea of the permanency of an order, many of them ſeeming to think it iſſued merely for the purpoſe of the moment.

It was much to be regretted, that there exiſted a neceſſity for placing a confidence in theſe people, as in too many inſtances the truſt was found to be abuſed; but, unfortunately, to fill many of thoſe offices to which free people alone ſhould have been appointed in the colony, there were none but convicts. From theſe, it will readily be ſuppoſed, the beſt characters were ſelected; ſuch as had merited by the propriety of their conduct the good report of the officers on board the ſhip in which they had been tranſported, and who had carried with them into thoſe ſhips a better name than their fellows from the priſons in which they had been confined. Thoſe who were qualified to inſtruct and direct others in the exerciſe of profeſſions, were appointed to act as overſeers, with gangs under their command; ſeveral of whom had given evident proofs, or ſtrong indications, of returning diſpoſitions to honeſt induſtry.

There were others, however, who had no claim to this praiſe. Among theſe muſt be particulariſed William Bryant, to whom, from his having been bred a fiſherman, was given the direction and management of ſuch boats as were employed in fiſhing; every encouragement was held out to this man to keep him above temptation; a hut was built for him and his family; he was always preſented with a certain part of whatever fiſh he caught; and he was not allowed to want for any thing that was neceſſary, or that was ſuitable to a perſon of his deſcription and ſituation. But he was detected in ſecreting and ſelling large quantities of fiſh, a practice which he had purſued from his firſt appointment. For this he was ſeverely puniſhed, and deprived of all the comforts which he had ſo ill deſerved.

The magazine at the Point being now completed, the powder belonging to the ſettlement was lodged ſafely within its walls.

It being of importance to the colony to aſcertain the preciſe ſituation and extent of the reefs ſeen by Mr. Blackburn, in the Golden Grove

Grove ſtoreſhip, Lieutenant Ball, (who was proceeding to Norfolk Iſland with proviſions and convicts) was directed to perform that duty on his return. He failed with the veſſel under his command on the 17th, having on board twenty-one male and ſix female convicts, and three children; of the latter, two were to be placed under Mr. King's care as children of the public. The one, a boy of three years old, had loſt his mother on the paſſage to that country; the other, a girl one year older, had a mother in the colony; but of ſo very abandoned a character, that the child was taken from her in the hope of ſaving it from the ruin which was otherwiſe inevitable. Theſe children were to be inſtructed in reading, writing, and huſbandry. The commandant of the iſland was directed to cauſe five acres of ground to be allotted and cultivated for their benefit, by ſuch perſon as he ſhould think fit to entruſt with the charge of bringing them up according to the ſpirit of this intention, in promoting the ſucceſs of which every friend of humanity ſeemed to feel an intereſt.

The Cove was now, for the firſt time, left without a ſhip; a circumſtance not only ſtriking by its novelty, but which forcibly drew the attention of the inhabitants to the peculiarity of their ſituation. The Sirius was gone upon a long voyage to a diſtant country for ſupplies, the arrival of which was aſſuredly precarious. The Supply had left them, to look after a dangerous reef; which ſervice, in an unknown ſea, might draw upon herſelf the calamity which ſhe was ſeeking to inſtruct others to avoid. Should it have been decreed, that the arm of misfortune was to fall with ſuch weight upon them, as to render at any time the ſafety of this little veſſel neceſſary to the ſalvation of the colony, how deeply was every individual concerned in her welfare! Reflection on the bare poſſibility of its miſcarriage rendered every mind anxious during her abſence from the ſettlement.

From the evident neceſſity that exiſted of maintaining a ſtrict diſcipline among the military employed in this country, it became requiſite to puniſh with ſome ſeverity any flagrant breach of military ſubordination that might occur. A ſoldier in the detachment, having

been found abſent from his poſt as centinel, was ſentenced to receive ſeven hundred laſhes, which ſentence was put in execution upon him at two periods, with an interval of three weeks.

Toward the end of this month the detachment took poſſeſſion of their barracks; and a brick-houſe, forty feet by thirteen, was begun on the Eaſt ſide for the Commiſſary. At Roſe Hill the people were principally employed in clearing and cultivating land; but the labour of removing the timber off the ground when cut down, very much retarded the beſt efforts of the people ſo employed. The military and convicts ſtill lived under tents; and, as a proof of the ſmall ſpace which they occupied, two Emus, or Caſſowaries, who muſt have been feeding in the neighbourhood, ran through the little camp, and were ſo intermingled with the people, who ran out of their tents at ſo ſtrange an appearance, that it became dangerous to fire at them; and they got clear off, though literally ſurrounded by people, and under the muzzles of ſome of their muſquets.

Very little moleſtation was at this time given by the natives; and had they never been ill treated by the inhabitants, inſtead of hoſtility, it is more than probable that an intercourſe of friendſhip would have ſubſiſted.

The impracticability of keeping the convicts within the limits preſcribed for them became every day more evident. Almoſt every month from their arrival had produced one or more accidents occaſioned principally by a non-compliance with the orders which had been given ſolely with a view to their ſecurity; and which, with thinking beings, would have been of ſufficient force as examples to deter others from running into the ſame danger. But neither orders nor dangers ſeemed to be regarded, where their own temporary convenience prompted them to diſobey the one, or run the riſk of incurring the other. A convict had ſtrayed into the woods for the purpoſe of collecting ſweet tea; an herb ſo called by theſe people, and which was in great eſtimation among them. The leaves of it being boiled, they obtained a beverage not unlike liquorice in taſte, and which was recommended

by

by ſome of the medical gentlemen of the ſettlement, as a powerful tonic. The great conſumption had now rendered it ſcarce. It was ſuppoſed that the convict in his ſearch after this article had fallen in with a party of natives, who had killed him. A few days after this accident a party of the convicts, ſixteen in number, chiefly belonging to the brick-maker's gang, as had alſo the unfortunate ſtraggler, provided themſelves with ſtakes, and ſet off toward Botany Bay, with a determination to revenge, upon whatever natives they ſhould meet, the treatment which one of their brethren had received. Near Botany Bay they fell in with the natives, but in a larger body than they expected or deſired. According to their report, they were fifty in number; but much dependence was not to be placed on what they ſaid in this reſpect, nor in their narrative of the affair; it is certain, however, that they were driven in by the natives, who killed one man and wounded ſix others. Immediately on this being known in the ſettlement, an armed party was ſent out with an officer, who found the body of the murdered man ſtripped, and lying in the path. They alſo found a boy, who had likewiſe been ſtripped and left for dead by the natives; he was very much wounded, and his left ear nearly cut off. The party returned bearing in the boy, but without ſeeing any of the perpetrators of this miſchief: the other wounded people had reached the ſettlement. The Governor, judging it highly neceſſary to make examples of theſe miſguided people, who had ſo daringly and flagrantly broken through every order which had been given to prevent their interfering with the natives as to form a party expreſsly to meet with and attack them, directed that thoſe who were not wounded ſhould receive each one hundred and fifty laſhes, and wear a fetter for a twelvemonth; the like puniſhment was directed to be inflicted upon thoſe who were in the hoſpital, as ſoon as they ſhould recover from their wounds.

The ſame day two armed parties were ſent, one toward Botany Bay, and the other in a different direction, that the natives might ſee that their late act of violence would neither intimidate nor prevent

the Engliſh from moving beyond the ſettlement whenever occaſion required.

Such were their enemies abroad: at home, within themſelves, they had enemies to encounter of a different nature, but in their effects more difficult to guard againſt. The gardens and houſes of individuals, and the proviſion ſtore, were over-run with rats. The ſafety of the proviſions was an object of general importance, and the Commiſſary was for ſome time employed in examining into the ſtate of the ſtore. Going to it early one morning, he found the wards of a key which had been broken in the padlock that ſecured the principal door, and which it was the duty of the patroles to viſit and inſpect every night. On entering, he perceived that an harneſs-caſk had been opened and ſome proviſions taken out. It being ſuppoſed that the wards of the key might lead to a diſcovery of the perpetrator of this atrocious deed, they were ſent to a convict blackſmith, an ingenious workman, through whoſe hands moſt of the work paſſed that was done in his line, who immediately knew them to belong to a ſoldier of the name of Hunt, the perſon who in the courſe of the preceding month received ſeven hundred laſhes, and who had ſome time back brought the key to this blackſmith to be altered. On this information, Hunt was taken up; but, offering to give ſome material information, he was admitted an evidence on the part of the crown, and made an ample confeſſion before the Lieutenant-governor and the Judge-advocate; in which he accuſed ſix other ſoldiers of having been concerned with him for a conſiderable time paſt, in the diabolical practice of robbing the ſtore of liquor and proviſions in large quantities. This crime, great of itſelf, was ſtill aggravated by the manner in which it was committed. Having formed their party, ſeven in number, and ſworn each other to ſecrecy and fidelity, they procured and altered keys to fit the different locks on the three doors of the proviſion ſtore; and it was agreed, that whenever any one of the ſeven ſhould be poſted there as centinel during the night, two or more of the gang, as they found it convenient, were to come at the hours when

when they knew their aſſociate would have the ſtore under his charge, and, by means of the keys, ſheltered in the ſecurity which he afforded them, (by betraying in ſo flagrant a manner the truſt and confidence repoſed in him as a centinel,) they ſhould open a paſſage into the ſtore, where they ſhould remain ſhut up until they had procured as much liquor and proviſions as they could take off. If the patroles viſited the ſtore while they chanced to be within its walls, the door was found locked and ſecure, the centinel alert and vigilant on his poſt, and the ſtore apparently ſafe.

Fortunately for the ſettlement, on the night preceding the diſcovery one of the party intended to have availed himſelf of his ſituation as centinel, to enter the ſtore alone, purpoſing to plunder without the participation of his aſſociates. But while he was ſtanding with the key in the lock, he heard the patrole advancing. The key had done its office; but, as he knew that the lock would be examined by the corporal, in his fright and haſte to turn it back again, he miſtook the way, and was compelled to leave the wards in it: the other part of the key he threw away.

On this information, the ſix ſoldiers whom he accuſed were taken up and tried; when, the evidence of the accomplice being confirmed by ſeveral ſtrong corroborating circumſtances (among which it appeared that the ſtore had been broken into and robbed by them at various times for upwards of eight months), they were unanimouſly found guilty, and ſentenced to ſuffer that death which they acknowledged they had juſtly merited. Their defence wholly conſiſted in accuſing the accomplice of having been the firſt to propoſe and carry the plan into execution, and afterwards the firſt to accuſe and ruin the people whom he had influenced to aſſociate with him. A crime of ſuch magnitude called for a ſevere example; and the ſentence was carried into execution a few days after the trial.

Some of theſe unhappy men were held in high eſtimation by their officers; but the others, together with the accomplice Hunt, had been long verging toward this melancholy fate. Four of them had

been tried for the death of their comrade Bulmore, which happened in a conteſt with one of them in November. The liquor that they had procured from the ſtore was the cauſe of drunkenneſs; and this was productive of many diſorders, for which as ſoldiers they were more than once puniſhed. To theſe circumſtances muſt be added (what, perhaps, muſt be conſidered as the root of theſe evils) a connexion which ſubſiſted between them and ſome of the worſt of the female convicts; at whoſe huts, notwithſtanding the internal regulations of their quarters, they found means to enjoy their ill-acquired plunder.

On the morning of their execution, one of them declared to the clergyman who attended him, that the like practices had been carried on at the ſtore at Roſe Hill by ſimilar means, and with ſimilar ſucceſs. This was immediately attended to, but no diſcovery could be made. It was, however, generally believed, that the ſoldier would not in his dying moments have falſely accuſed men of a crime which they had never committed, and that nothing but their conſtancy to each other had prevented a diſcovery of their guilt.

While theſe tranſactions were paſſing at Sydney, the little colony at Norfolk Iſland had been threatened with an inſurrection. The Supply returned from thence on the 24th, after an abſence of five weeks, and brought from Lieutenant King, the commandant, information of the following chimerical ſcheme:—The capture of the iſland, and the ſubſequent eſcape of the captors, was to commence by the ſeizure of Mr. King's perſon, which was intended to be effected on the firſt Saturday after the arrival of any ſhip in the Bay, except the Sirius. They had choſen that particular day in the week, as it had been for ſome time Mr. King's cuſtom on Saturdays to go to a farm which he had eſtabliſhed at ſome little diſtance from the ſettlement; and the military generally choſe that day to bring in the cabbage-palm from the woods. Mr. King was to be ſecured on the way to his farm. A meſſage, in the commandant's name, was then to be ſent to Mr. Jamiſon, the ſurgeon, who was to be ſeized as ſoon as he

got

got into the woods; and the ferjeant and the party were to be treated in the fame manner. Thefe people being all properly taken care of, a fignal was to be made to the fhip in the Bay to fend her boat on fhore, the crew of which were to be made prifoners on their landing; and two or three of the infurgents were to go off in a boat belonging to the ifland, and inform the commanding officer that the fhip's boat had been ftove on the beach, and that the commandant requefted another might be fent on fhore; this was alfo to be captured: and then, as the laft act of this abfurd fcheme, the fhip was to be taken, with which they were to proceed to Otaheite, and there eftablifh a fettlement. They, however, charitably intended to leave fome provifions for the commandant and his officers, and for fuch of the people as did not accompany them in their efcape. This was their fcheme, and not one difficulty in the execution of it ever occurred to their imagination: all was to happen with as much facility as it was planned; and, had it not been fortunately revealed to a feaman belonging to the Sirius, who lived with Mr. King as a gardener, by a female convict that cohabited with him, there was no doubt but all thefe improbabilities would have been attempted.

On being made acquainted with thefe circumftances, the commandant took fuch meafures as appeared to him neceffary to defeat them; and feveral perfons confeffed the fhare which they were to have had in the execution of this foolifh fcheme. Mr. King had hitherto, from the peculiarity of his fituation,—fecluded from fociety, and confined to a fmall fpeck in the vaft ocean, with but a handful of people,—drawn them around him, and treated them with the kind attentions which a good family meets with at the hands of a humane mafter; but he now faw them in their true colours; and one of his firft fteps, when peace was reftored, was to clear the ground as far as poffible round the fettlement, that future villainy might not find a fhelter in the woods for its tranfactions. To this truly providential circumftance, perhaps, many colonifts afterwards were indebted for their lives.

On

On Thurſday the 26th of February, the iſland was viſited by a hurricane, which came on early in the morning in very heavy gales of wind and rain. Several pines of one hundred and eighty and two hundred feet in length, and from twenty to thirty feet in circumference, were blown down. The gale had increaſed by noon to a dreadful degree, with torrents of heavy rain. Every inſtant pines and live oaks, of the largeſt dimenſions, were borne down by the fury of the blaſt, which, tearing up roots and rocks with them, left chaſms of eight or ten feet depth in the earth. Nothing but horror and deſolation every where preſented itſelf. A very large live oak-tree was blown on the granary, which it daſhed to pieces, and ſtove a number of caſks of flour; but happily, by the activity of the officers and free people, the flour, Indian corn, and ſtores, were in a ſhort time collected, and removed to the commandant's houſe, with little loſs. The ſtorm now raged with the utmoſt violence; and by one o'clock there were as many trees torn up by the roots as would have required the labour of fifty men for a fortnight to have felled. Early in the afternoon the Swamp and Vale were overflowed, and had every appearance of a large navigable river. The gardens, public and private, were wholly deſtroyed; cabbages, turnips, and other plants, were blown out of the ground; and thoſe which withſtood the hurricane ſeemed as if they had been ſcorched. An acre of Indian corn which grew in the Vale, and which would have been ripe in about three weeks, was totally deſtroyed*.

The people, however, continued to be healthy, and the climate had not forfeited the good opinion which he had formed of it. He acquainted the Governor, that, for his internal defence, he had formed all the free people in the iſland into a militia, and that a military guard was mounted every night as a piquet. There were at this time

* The direction of the hurricane was acroſs the iſland from the ſouth-eaſt; and, as its fury had blown down more trees than were found lying on the ground when Mr. King landed on it, he conjectured that it was not an annual viſitant of the iſland. This conjecture ſeems to have been well founded, as nothing of the kind has ſince occurred there.

victualled

victualled on the iſland ſixteen free people, fifty-one male convicts, twenty-three female convicts, and four children.

The arrival of the Supply with an account of theſe occurrences created a temporary variety in the converſation of the day; and a general ſatisfaction appeared when the little veſſel that brought them dropped her anchor again in the Cove. Lieutenant Ball, having loſt an anchor at Norfolk Iſland, did not deem it prudent to attempt to fall in with the ſhoal ſeen by the Golden Grove ſtore-ſhip; his orders on that head being diſcretionary.

We now return to the tranſactions of the principal ſettlement. Toward the latter end of this month, two of the birds diſtinguiſhed in the colony by the name of Emus were brought in by ſome of the people employed to ſhoot for the officers. The weight of each was ſeventy pounds.

The Governor thinking it probable that foreign ſhips might again viſit this coaſt, and perhaps run into this harbour for the purpoſe of procuring refreſhments, directed Mr. Blackburn to ſurvey a large bay on the north ſhore, contiguous to this Cove; and, a ſufficient depth of water being found, his Excellency inſerted in the port orders, that all foreign ſhips coming into this harbour ſhould anchor in that bay, which he named Neutral Bay, bringing Rock Iſland to bear S. S. E. and the hoſpital on the weſt ſide of Sydney Cove to bear S. W. by W.

Early in the month of April, and throughout its continuance, the people whoſe buſineſs called them down the harbour daily reported, that they found, either in excavations of the rocks, or lying upon the beaches and points of the different coves, the bodies of many of the wretched natives of the country. The cauſe of this mortality remained unknown, until a family was brought into the ſettlement and the diſorder pronounced to have been the ſmall-pox. It was not a deſirable circumſtance to introduce a diſorder into the colony which was raging with ſuch fatal violence among the natives of the country; but the ſaving the lives of any of theſe people was an object of no

ſmall importance, as the knowledge of our humanity and the benefits which might be rendered them, would, it was hoped, do away the evil impreſſions which they had received. Two elderly men, a boy, and a girl, were received, and placed in a ſeparate hut at the hoſpital. The men were too far overcome by the diſeaſe to derive any benefit from the exertions of the medical gentlemen who attended them; but the children did well. From the native who reſided in the ſettlement it was underſtood that many families had been ſwept off by this ſcourge of the human race; and that others, to avoid it, had fled into the interior parts of the country. Whether it had ever appeared among them before, could not be diſcovered; but it was certain that they gave it a name (gal-gal-la); a circumſtance which ſeemed to indicate a pre-acquaintance with it.

The convicts were at this time employed in forming a convenient road on the Weſt ſide from the hoſpital and landing-place to the ſtore-houſes; and in conſtructing a ſtable at Farm Cove, with ſome convenient out-houſes for ſtock.

On the recovery of the native boy and girl from the ſmall-pox, the latter was taken to live with the wife of the clergyman, and the boy with the head ſurgeon, to whom, for his attention during the time he was under his care, he ſeemed to be much attached.

While the eruptions of this diſorder continued upon the children, a ſeaman belonging to the Supply was ſeized with it, and died; but its baneful effects were not experienced by any white perſon of the ſettlement, although there were ſeveral very young children in it at the time.

It had been greatly feared, from the firſt introduction of the boy and girl into the ſettlement, that the native who had been ſome time there, and whoſe attention to them during their illneſs excited the admiration of every one that witneſſed it, would take the diſorder; as on his perſon were found none of thoſe traces of its ravages which are frequently left behind. It happened as had been predicted; he fell a victim to the diſeaſe in eight days after he was ſeized with it,

to

to the infinite regret of every one who had witnefled how little of the favage was found in his manner, and how quickly he was fubftituting in its place a docile, affable, and truly amiable deportment.

After an abfence of feven months and fix days, to the great fatisfaction of every one, about five in the evening on the 6th of May, His Majefty's fhip Sirius anchored in the Cove from the Cape of Good Hope. Captain Hunter failed from that port on the 2d of October 1788, and, during the fpace which had elapfed between his departure and return, had circumnavigated the globe. He made his paffage by Cape Horn, arriving on the 2d of January 1787, from which place he failed on the 20th of the following month. Off the fouthern extremity of this country the Sirius met with a gale of wind, when fo clofe in with the land that it was fome time doubtful whether fhe would clear it. In this gale fhe received confiderable damage; the head of the fhip was torn from the cutwater, and fhe was afterwards found to have been very much weakened.

The Sirius brought one hundred and twenty-feven thoufand weight of flour for the fettlement, and a twelvemonth's provifions for her fhip's company; but this fupply was not very flattering, as the fhort fpace of four months, at a full ration, would exhauft it. It was, however, very welcome, and her return feemed to have gladdened every heart. Eager were their inquiries after intelligence from that country from which they had been now two years divided, and to whofe tranfactions they had during that time been entire ftrangers.

With joy, mingled with concern that they were not perfonal fharers in the triumph, did they hear of their country's fuccefsful efforts in the caufe of the Stadtholder, and of the noble armaments which the King of England had fitted out to fupport it. They trufted, however, that while differently employed, their views were ftill directed to the fame object; for though labouring at a diftance, and in an humbler fcene, yet the good, the glory, and the aggrandifement of their country, were prime confiderations with them. And why fhould

the coloniſts of New South Wales be denied the merit of endeavouring to promote them, by eſtabliſhing civilization in the ſavage world; by animating the children of idleneſs and vice to habits of laborious and honeſt induſtry; and by ſhewing the world that to Engliſhmen no difficulties are inſuperable?

A Dutch ſhip, bound for Europe, ſailing from the Cape of Good Hope, Captain Hunter had taken the opportunity of forwarding the diſpatches with which he had been charged by Governor Phillip. He was informed by the maſter of the Harpy Whaler, who put into Table Bay, that in England there had been a general anxiety to hear of the ſafety and arrival of the adventurers at their deſtined haven, and that government only waited for this aſſurance to ſend out other ſhips. Of theſe accounts it was hoped that miniſters had been ſome time in poſſeſſion, and that in conſequence ſupplies were at this hour on their paſſage to New South Wales.

From the ſettlement on Roſe Hill, early in the month of May, two ſoldiers of the detachment doing duty there were reported to be miſſing. It was ſuppoſed that they muſt have loſt their way in ſome of the thick and almoſt impenetrable bruſhes which were in the vicinity of Roſe Hill, and had there periſhed miſerably. They had gone in ſearch of the ſweet tea plant already mentioned: probably, when they reſigned themſelves to the fate which they could not avoid, oppreſſed with hunger, and unable to wander farther, they might have been but a ſhort diſtance from the relief which they ſo earneſtly ſought. A dog that was known to have left the ſettlement with them reached Roſe Hill, almoſt famiſhed, nine days after they had left it. The extreme danger attendant on a man's going beyond the bounds of his knowledge in the foreſts of an unſettled country could nowhere be more demonſtrable than in this. To the weſtward was an immenſe open track before him, in which, if unbefriended by either ſun or moon, he might wander until life were at an end. Moſt of the arms which extended into the country from Port Jackſon, and the harbour on each ſide of Port Jackſon, were of great length, and to round them

without

without a certain and daily ſupply of proviſions was impoſſible. Many of theſe arms, when viewed from the water, ſtruck the beholders with horror at the bare idea of being loſt in them; as, from the great ſimilarity of one cove to another, the recollection would be bewildered in attempting to determine any relative ſituation. It is certain, that, if deſtroyed by no other means, inſanity would accelerate the miſerable end that muſt enſue.

To guard as much as poſſible againſt theſe accidents, every meaſure which could be ſuggeſted was adopted. A ſhort time after the ſettlement was eſtabliſhed at Roſe Hill, the Governor went out with ſome people in a direction due South, and cauſed a viſible path to be made; that if any perſon who had ſtrayed beyond his own marks for returning, and knew not where he was, ſhould croſs upon this path, he might by following it have a chance of reaching the ſettlement; and orders were repeatedly given to prohibit ſtraggling beyond the limits which were marked and known.

The weather during the latter part of May had been cold; notwithſtanding which, a turtle was ſeen in the harbour.

The 4th of June was the ſecond anniverſary of His Majeſty's birth-day commemorated in this country, and was obſerved with every diſtinction in the power of the loyal inhabitants of Port Jackſon. The Governor received the compliments due to the day in his new houſe, of which he had lately taken poſſeſſion as the government-houſe of the colony, where his Excellency afterwards entertained the officers at dinner, and in the evening ſome of the convicts were permitted to perform Farquhar's Comedy of the Recruiting Officer, in a hut fitted up for the occaſion. They profeſſed no higher aim than "humbly to excite a ſmile," and their efforts to pleaſe were not unattended with applauſe.

The Governor, deeming an increaſe of the military force of Norfolk Iſland neceſſary, diſpatched a lieutenant with fourteen privates from the detachment of marines, in the Supply, for that purpoſe. This veſſel, on her return from Norfolk Iſland, was to cruiſe for the

ſhoal

ſhoal ſeen by Mr. Blackburn, and likewiſe an iſland and a ſhoal ſeen by Lieutenant Shortland; all of which, if the obſervations of both officers were equally correct, would, it was ſuppoſed, be found contiguous to each other. Lieutenant Ball was directed to land upon the iſland, if landing ſhould be found practicable; and to determine, if he could, the extent and ſituation of the ſhoals.

On theſe ſervices the Supply ſailed on the 6th of the month, on which day the Governor ſet off with a party on a ſecond excurſion to Broken Bay, in the hope of being able, from the head of that harbour, to reach the mountains inland. His Excellency returned to the ſettlement on the evening of the 16th, having diſcovered a capacious freſh-water river emptying itſelf into Broken Bay and extending to the weſtward. He was compelled to return without tracing it to its ſource, not having a ſufficient quantity of proviſions with him; but immediately made the neceſſary preparations for going back to finiſh his examination of it; and ſet off on that deſign with an increaſed party, and proviſions for twenty-one days, on Monday the 29th.

The Sirius had, in the gale of wind which ſhe met with off Taſman's Head, ſuſtained much more damage, and was, upon inſpection, found to have been weakened much more than was at firſt conjectured. This was the greater misfortune, as, from the nature of the ſituation, many important ſervices were yet to be rendered by her to the colony. It became, therefore, a matter of public concern to have her damages repaired and the ſhip ſtrengthened as expeditiouſly and efficaciouſly as their abilities would admit. She accordingly dropped down to the careening cove toward the latter end of the month.

The gang employed at the brick fields had hitherto only made ten thouſand bricks in a month. A kiln was now conſtructed in which thirty thouſand might be burnt off in the ſame time; which number the overſeer engaged to deliver.

On July the 14th the Governor returned from his ſecond viſit to the river, which he named the Hawkeſbury, in honour of the noble lord of that name. He traced the river a conſiderable diſtance to the weſtward,

weſtward, and was impeded in his farther progreſs by a ſhallow which he met with a ſhort diſtance above the hill formerly ſeen, and then named by him Richmond Hill, to the foot of which the courſe of the Hawkeſbury conducted him and his party. They were deterred from remaining any time in the narrow part of the river, as they perceived evident traces of the freſhes having riſen to the height of from twenty to forty feet above the level of the water. They repreſented the windings of the river as beautiful and picturesque, and toward Richmond Hill the face of the country appeared more level and open than in any other part. The vaſt inundations, which had left ſuch tokens behind them of the height to which they ſwell the river, ſeemed rather unfavourable to the purpoſe of ſettling near the banks, which otherwiſe would have been convenient and deſirable, the advantages attending the occupation of an allotment of land on the margin of a freſh-water river being ſuperior to thoſe of any other ſituation. The ſoil on the banks of the river was judged to be light; what it was farther inland could not be determined with any certainty, as the travellers did not penetrate to any diſtance, except at Richmond Hill, where the ſoil appeared to be leſs mixed with ſand than that on the branches.

On viſiting the ſettlement of Roſe Hill, the convicts were all found reſiding in very good huts, apparently under proper regulations, and encouraged to work in the gardens, which they had permiſſion to cultivate during ſuch hours as were not dedicated to public labour. A barrack for the ſoldiers was erected in the ſmall redoubt which had been conſtructed, and in which alſo ſtood the proviſion ſtore. Some ground had been opened on the other ſide of the ſtream of water which ran into the creek, where a ſmall houſe had been built for the ſuperintendant, under whoſe charge were to be placed a barn and granaries, in which the produce of the ground then filling with wheat and barley was to be depoſited. The people of all deſcriptions continued very healthy; and the ſalubrity of the climate rendered medicine of little uſe.

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding little more than two years had elapſed ſince their departure from England, ſeveral convicts about this time ſignified that the reſpective terms for which they had been tranſported had expired, and claimed to be reſtored to the privileges of free men. Unfortunately, by ſome unaccountable overſight, the papers neceſſary to aſcertain theſe particulars had been left by the maſters of the tranſports with their owners in England, inſtead of being brought out and depoſited in the colony; and as, thus ſituated, it was equally impoſſible to admit or to deny the truth of their aſſertions, they were told to wait until accounts could be received; and in the mean time, by continuing to labour for the public, they would be entitled to ſhare the public proviſions in the ſtore. This was by no means ſatisfactory, as it appeared that they expected an aſſurance from the Governor of receiving ſome gratuity for employing their future time and labour for the benefit of the ſettlement. It muſt be acknowledged, that theſe people were moſt peculiarly and unpleaſantly ſituated. Conſcious in their own minds that the ſentence of the law had been fulfilled upon them, it muſt have appeared, and certainly was, unjuſt that they ſhould be compelled to do the duty of convicts, and be conſidered as ſuch: yet, ſituated as the Governor was, he had no alternative.

In the infancy of the colony, however, but little was to be gained by their being reſtored to the rights and privileges of free people; as no one was in poſſeſſion of ſuch abundance as to afford to ſupport another independent of the public ſtore. Every man, therefore, muſt have wrought for his proviſions; and if they had been gratified in their expectation of being paid for their labour, the price of proviſions would have been found equal, if not ſuperior, to any value that they could have ſet upon their time and labour for the public. As theſe conſiderations muſt have offered themſelves to the notice of many good underſtandings which were among them, it was conjectured, that the diſſatisfaction which evidently prevailed on this ſubject was ſet on foot and fomented by ſome evil-deſigning

ſpirits and aſſociates in former iniquities. The Governor, however, terminated this buſineſs for the preſent, by directing the Judge-advocate to take the affidavits of ſuch perſons as would make oath that they had ſerved the term preſcribed by the law, and by recommending them to work for the public until ſome information ſhould be received from Government on that head.

CHAP. IV.

INTELLIGENCE FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—POLICE ESTABLISHED AT THE PRINCIPAL SETTLEMENT.—A SUCCESSFUL HAUL OF FISH.—PROVISIONS BEGIN TO FAIL.—NATIVES.—A LAUNCH COMPLETED.—RATS.—RATION REDUCED TO TWO-THIRDS.—THE SIRIUS RETURNS TO THE COVE.—ONE OF HER MATES LOST IN THE WOODS.—THE SUPPLY SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—A FEMALE CONVICT EXECUTED.—TWO NATIVES TAKEN.—LIEUTENANT DAWES'S EXCURSION.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS.—TRANSACTIONS.

As every circumſtance became of importance that might in its tendency forward or retard the day whereon the colony was to be pronounced independent of the mother-country for proviſions, it was ſoon obſerved with concern, that hitherto by far a greater proportion of males than females had been produced by the animals which had been taken out for the purpoſe of breeding. This in any other ſituation might not have been ſo particularly noticed; but here, where a country was to be ſtocked, a litter of twelve pigs whereof three only were females became a ſubject for converſation and inquiry. Out of ſeven kids which had been produced in one month, one only was a female; and many ſimilar inſtances had before occurred; but no particular notice was attracted until their frequency rendered them remarkable. This circumſtance excited an anxious care in every one for the preſervation of the few females that were produced; and no perſon entertained an idea of ſlaughtering one of that ſort: indeed, males were ſo abundant, that fortunately there was no occaſion.

On the 7th of Auguſt Lieutenant Ball returned from Norfolk Iſland, and from an unſucceſsful cruiſe of nearly ſix weeks in ſearch of the iſland and ſhoals for which he had been inſtructed to look. He failed

over

over the identical ſpot on which Mr. Shortland had fixed the latitudes and longitudes of his iſland and ſhoal, without ſeeing either, and therefore concluded that they had not been placed far enough to the northward.

From Norfolk Iſland Lieutenant King wrote, that he had cleared ſeventeen acres of ground upon the public account, all of which were either ſown or ready for ſowing; that caterpillars had done much damage to ſome wheat which had juſt come up; and that he was erecting a ſtore-houſe capable of containing a large quantity of ſtores and proviſions, beſides having made a viſible road from Sydney Bay to Caſcade Bay. The pine trees, of the utility of which ſuch ſanguine hopes had been entertained, were found to be unfit for large maſts and yards, being ſhakey or rotten at thirty or forty feet from the butt; the wood was ſo brittle that it would not make a good oar, and ſo porous that the water ſoaked through the planks of a boat which had been built of it. Mr. King alſo lamented their ignorance of the proper mode of preparing the flax plant, which rendered it uſeleſs to them. A ſingle pod of cotton had been found on the iſland, and a tree had been diſcovered, the bark of which was ſtrong, and of a texture like cotton. A ſpecies of bird had alſo been met with which burrowed in the ground, and had been ſeen in ſuch numbers about the ſummit of Mount Pitt, the higheſt hill in the iſland, that they were contemplated as a reſource in any future ſeaſon of diſtreſs, ſhould they be found to viſit the iſland at ſtated periods, and to depoſit their eggs on it. Mr. King ſpoke well of the general behaviour of the ſubjects of his little government ſince the detection of their late ſcheme to overturn it.

From the frequent commiſſion of offences in this ſettlement and at Roſe Hill, a favourable report could not be given of the conduct of the convicts; it appeared abſolutely neceſſary to deviſe ſome plan which might put a ſtop to their nightly enormities; and the firſt attempt toward a police was commenced by eſtabliſhing a night-watch. The following are the heads of the plan:

The ſettlement was divided into four diſtricts, over each of which was placed a watch of three perſons, one principal and two ſubordinate watchmen. Theſe, being ſelected from among thoſe convicts whoſe conduct and character had been unexceptionable ſince their landing, were veſted with authority to patrole at all hours in the night, to viſit ſuch places as might be deemed requiſite for the diſcovery of any felony, treſpaſs, or miſdemeanor, and to ſecure all perſons that might appear to be concerned therein. They were required to detain and give information to the neareſt guard-houſe of any ſoldier or ſeaman who ſhould be found ſtraggling after the tattoo had been beat. They were to uſe their utmoſt endeavours to trace out offenders on receiving accounts of any depredation; and they were likewiſe to take cognizance of ſuch convicts as gamed, or ſold or bartered their ſlops or proviſions, and report them for puniſhment. A return of all occurrences was to be made to the Judge-advocate; and the military were required to furniſh the watch with any aſſiſtance of which they might be in need beyond what the civil power could give them. They were provided each with a ſhort ſtaff to diſtinguiſh them during the night, and to denote their office in the colony; and were aſſured that any negligence or miſconduct in the execution of their truſt would be puniſhed with the utmoſt rigour.

It was much to be regretted, that neceſſity had compelled the Governor, in ſelecting the firſt members of this little police, to appoint them from a body of men in whoſe eyes, it could not be denied, the property of individuals had never before been ſacred. But there was not any choice.

The Sirius, on being cloſely inſpected, was found to be ſo much weakened, that the repairs which were requiſite would require the labour of ſix months. This was unfortunate; the reſources of a king's yard were not to be found in a careening-cove at Port Jackſon; people who looked forward beyond the event of the morrow began to think that her ſervices might be wanted before ſhe could be in a condition to render them; and it was conſidered a matter of

4 the

the utmoſt moment, to beſtow the labour that ſhe required in as little time and with as much ſkill as the circumſtances of their ſituation would admit.

Such attentions as were in the power of the gentlemen of the colony were ſhewn to the anniverſary of his Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales's birth-day; and although the table of their feſtivity was not crowded with luxuries or delicacies, yet the glaſs that was conſecrated on that occaſion to his Royal Highneſs's name was, perhaps, in no part of the Britiſh dominions accompanied with more ſincere wiſhes for his happineſs.

On the 4th of September the people belonging to the Supply had a very large haul of fiſh; their ſeine was ſo full, that had they hauled it on ſhore it muſt have burſt; the ropes of it were therefore made faſt on ſhore, and the ſeine was ſuffered to lie until it was left dry by the tide. The fiſh were brought up to the ſettlement and diſtributed among the military and convicts. A night or two after this, a fiſhing-boat caught about one hundred dozen of ſmall fiſh; but this was precarious, and, happening after the proviſions were ſerved, no other advantage could be derived from the circumſtance, than that of every man's having a fiſh meal.

On the 12th, the butter, which had been ſerved at ſix ounces per week to each man in the ſettlement, being expended, the like quantity of ſugar was directed to be iſſued in its ſtead. This was the firſt of the proviſions brought from England which had wholly failed; and, fortunately, the failure was in an article which could be the beſt ſpared. It never had been very good, and was not, ſtrictly ſpeaking, a neceſſary of life.

Captain Hunter, unwilling to loſe any opportunity of rendering a ſervice to the colony, while the repairs of his ſhip were going on, ſurveyed the two adjoining harbours of Broken Bay and Botany Bay; and correct charts were thus obtained of theſe two harbours, ſo admirably ſituated with relation to Port Jackſon.

The

The natives, who had for ſome time paſt given very little interruption, toward the end of the month attacked one of the quartermaſters of the Sirius, who, being reckoned a good ſhot, was allowed to ſhoot for the officers and ſhip's company. His account was, that, being in the woods, a ſtone was thrown at him from one of the two natives whom he perceived behind him, and that on looking about he found diſperſed among the trees a number that could not be leſs than forty. Wiſhing to intimidate them, he ſeveral times only preſented his piece toward them; but, finding that they followed him, he at laſt gave them the contents, which happened to be ſmall ſhot for birds. Theſe he replaced with buckſhot, and got rid of his troubleſome and deſigning followers by diſcharging his piece a ſecond time. They all made off; but ſome of them ſtumbling as they ran, he apprehended they had been wounded. This account met with more credit than could uſually be allowed to ſuch tales, as the perſon who gave it was held in great eſtimation by the officers of his ſhip, both as a man and as a ſeaman.

Mr. Palmer, the purſer of the Sirius, having occaſion to cut timber in a cove down the harbour, was viſited by ſome natives, who took an opportunity of concealing two of his axes in the buſhes. On his miſſing the implements, the natives went off in ſome conſternation, leaving two children behind them, whom Mr. Palmer detained, and would have brought up to the ſettlement, had not their friends ranſomed them with the property that had been ſtolen.

At Roſe Hill, where the corn promiſed well, an emu had been killed, which ſtood ſeven feet high, was a female, and when opened was found to contain exactly fifty eggs.

The launch that was begun in May by the carpenter of the Supply, being completed, was put into the water on the 5th of October. From the quantity of wood uſed in her conſtruction, ſhe appeared to be a mere bed of timber; and, when launched, was named by the convicts, with a felicity that is ſometimes viſible in the alluſions of the lower order of people, The Roſe Hill Packet: but ſhe was afterwards better

known

known by the title of The Lump, a term ftill more appropriate, being ftrictly applicable to her fize and conftruction. She was very foon employed in tranfporting provifions to Rofe Hill; and going up with the tide of flood, at the top of high water, fhe paffed very well over the flats at the upper part of the harbour.

Their old enemies the rats, who worked unfeen, and attacked them where they were moft vulnerable, being again obferved in numbers about the provifion ftore, the commiffary caufed the provifions to be moved out of one ftore into another; for, alas! at this period they could be all contained in one. Thefe pernicious vermin were found to be very numerous, and the damage that they had done was much greater than the ftate of the ftores would admit. From the ftore, fuch as efcaped the hunger of the different dogs that were turned loofe upon them flew to the gardens of individuals, where they rioted upon the Indian corn which was growing, and did confiderable mifchief.

Of the few people who died in October, (one foldier, three women, and a child,) one was an unhappy woman who had been fent on board in a ftate of infanity, and who had remained in that condition until the day of her death; another died in child-bed; and the foldier was carried off by a diforder which he brought with him into the country. Thefe circumftances tended to eftablifh the good opinion which was at firft formed of the falubrity of the climate of New South Wales.

The month of November opened with a ferious, but prudent and neceffary alteration in our provifions. The ration which had hitherto been iffued was, on the firft of the month, reduced to two-thirds of every fpecies; fpirits excepted, which continued as ufual. This meafure was calculated to guard againft accidents; and the neceffity of it was obvious to every one, from the great uncertainty as to the time when a fupply might arrive from England, and from the loffes which had been and ftill were occafioned by rats. Two years' provifions were landed with them in the colony: they had been within two

months

months of that time difembarked, and the public ftore had been aided only by a fmall furplus of the provifions which remained of what had been furnifhed by the contractor for the paffage, and the fupply of four months flour which had been received by the Sirius from the Cape of Good Hope. All this did not produce fuch an abundance as would juftify any longer continuance of the full ration; and, although it was reafonable to fuppofe, as they had not hitherto received any fupplies, that fhips would arrive before their prefent ftock was exhaufted; yet, if the period of diftrefs fhould ever arrive, the confcioufnefs that they had early forefeen and ftrove to guard againft it would certainly foften the bitternefs of their reflections; and, guarding thus againft the worft, that worft providentially might never happen. The Governor, whofe humanity was at all times confpicuous, directed that no alteration fhould be made in the ration to be iffued to the women. They were already upon two-thirds of the man's allowance; and many of them either had children who could very well have eaten their own and part of the mother's ration, or they had children at the breaft; and although they did not labour, yet their appetites were never fo delicate as to have found the full ration too much, had it been iffued to them. The fhips' companies of the Sirius and Supply fuffered the fame reduction.

Thus opened the month of November in this fettlement; where, though they had not the accompanying gloom and vapour of their own climate to render it terrific to their minds, yet they had that before them in the midft of all their funfhine, which gave it the complexion of the true November fo inimical to their countrymen.

It was foon obferved, that of the provifions iffued at this ration on the Saturday, the major part of the convicts had none left on the Tuefday night; it was therefore ordered, that the provifions fhould be ferved in future on Saturdays and Wednefdays. By thefe means, the days which would otherwife pafs in hunger, or in thieving from the few who were more provident, would be divided, and the people themfelves be more able to perform the labour which was required

from

from them. Overfeers and married men were not included in this order.

On the 7th, Captain Hunter brought the Sirius into the cove completely repaired, and fhe was now in every refpect fit for fea. Previous to her quitting the careening cove, Mr. Hill, one of the mafter's mates, having had fome bufinefs at Sydney, was landed on his return early in the morning on the North fhore, oppofite Sydney Cove, from which the walk to the fhip was fhort; but he was never afterwards heard of. Parties were fent day after day in queft of him. Guns were fired from the Sirius every four hours, night and day, but without effect. He had met with fome fatal accident, which deprived a wife of the pleafurable profpect of ever feeing him return to her and to his friends. He had once before miffed his way; and it was reported, when his lofs was confirmed, that he declared on the fatal morning, when ftepping out of the boat, that he expected to lofe himfelf again for a day or two. His conjecture was more than confirmed; he loft himfelf for ever, and thus added one to the number of thofe unfortunate perfons who had perifhed in the woods of this country.

On the 11th, the Supply failed for Norfolk Ifland, having on board fourteen male and female convicts for that colony. She was to ftop at Lord Howe Ifland, to endeavour to procure turtle for this fettlement; a fupply of which, in its prefent fituation, would have been welcomed, not as a luxury, but as a neceffary of life.

The night-watch was found of infinite utility. The commiffion of crimes, fince their inftitution, had been evidently lefs frequent, and they were inftrumental in bringing forward for punifhment feveral offenders who would otherwife have efcaped. The fear and deteftation in which they were held by their fellow-prifoners was one proof of their affiduity; and it poffibly might have been afferted with truth, that many ftreets in the metropolis of London were not fo well guarded and watched as the fmall, but rifing town of Sydney, in New South Wales.

The

The ſummer was obſerved to be the chief ſeaſon of fiſh. A fiſhing boat belonging to the colony had ſo many fiſh in the ſeine, that, had it not burſt at the moment of landing, it was imagined that a ſufficiency would have been taken to have ſerved the ſettlement for a day; as it was, a very conſiderable quantity was brought in; and not long after a boat belonging to the Sirius caught ſeven-and-forty of the large fiſh, which obtained among them the appellation of Light Horſemen, from the peculiar conformation of the bone of the head, which gave the fiſh the appearance of having a light horſeman's helmet.

The Governor, after the death of the native who was carried off by the ſmall-pox, never had loſt ſight of a determination to procure another with the firſt favourable opportunity. A boat had ſeveral times gone down the harbour for that purpoſe; but without ſucceeding, until the 25th of this month, when the firſt lieutenant of the Sirius, accompanied by the maſter, fortunately ſecured two natives, both men, and took them up to the ſettlement. Being well known to the children, through their means every aſſurance was given them of their perfect ſafety. They were taken up to the Governor's, the place intended for their future reſidence, where ſuch reſtraint was laid upon their perſons as was judged requiſite for their ſecurity.

The aſſurances of ſafety which were given them, and the ſteps which were taken to keep them in a ſtate of ſecurity, were not perfectly ſatisfactory to the elder of the two; and he ſecretly determined to take the firſt opportunity that offered of giving his attendants no farther trouble upon his account. The negligence of his keeper very ſoon gave him the opportunity that he deſired; and he made his eſcape, taking with him into the woods the fetter which had been rivetted to his leg, and which every one who knew the circumſtance imagined he would never be able to remove. His companion would have joined him in his flight, but fear detained him a few minutes too late, and he was ſeized while tremblingly alive to the joyful proſpect of eſcaping.

The

The huts which were got up on the firſt landing of the coloniſts were ſlight and temporary; every ſhower of rain waſhed a portion of the clay from between the interſtices of the cabbage-tree of which they were conſtructed; their covering was never tight; their ſize was neceſſarily ſmall and inconvenient; and although they had not hitherto been ſo fortunate as to diſcover lime-ſtone any where near, yet to occupy a brick houſe put together with mortar formed of the clay of the country, and covered with tiles, became, in point of comparative comfort and convenience, an object of ſome importance.

In the courſe of this month the harveſt was got in; the ground in cultivation at Roſe Hill produced upwards of two hundred buſhels of wheat, about thirty-five buſhels of barley, and a ſmall quantity of oats and Indian corn; all of which was intended to be reſerved for ſeed. At Sydney, the ſpot of ground called the Governor's Farm had been ſown only with barley, and produced about twenty-five buſhels.

A knowledge of the interior parts of this extenſive country was anxiouſly deſired by every one; but the difficulty of attaining it, and the various employments in which they had all been neceſſarily engaged, had hitherto prevented any material reſearches being made. The Governor had penetrated to the weſtward as far as Richmond Hill, perhaps between fifty and ſixty miles inland; but beyond that diſtance all was a blank. Early in this month Lieutenant Dawes, with a ſmall party, taking with them juſt as much proviſions as they could conveniently carry, ſet off on an attempt to reach the weſtern mountains by and from the banks of a freſh water river, firſt ſeen, ſome time ſince, by Captain Tench, and ſuppoſed to be a branch of the Hawkeſbury. From this excurſion he returned on the ninth day, without accompliſhing his deſign, meeting with nothing, after quitting the river, but ravines that were nearly inacceſſible. He had, notwithſtanding the danger and difficulty of getting on through ſuch a country, reached within eleven miles of the mountains, by computation. During his toilſome march he met with nothing very remarkable, except the impreſſions of the cloven feet of an animal differing

from other cloven feet by the great width of the divifion in each. He was not fortunate enough to fee the animal that had made them.

In this journey Lieutenant Dawes's line of march, unfortunately and unpleafantly for him, happened to lie, nearly from his fetting out, acrofs a line of high and fteep rocky precipices, which required much caution in defcending, as well as labour in afcending. Perhaps an open country, which might have led him readily and conveniently to the point which he propofed to attain, was lying at no great diftance from him either to his right or left. To feek for that, however, might have required more time than his ftock of provifions would have admitted; and he was compelled to return through the fame unprofitable country which he had paffed.

On the 21ft of December, the Supply returned from Norfolk Ifland, having been abfent fix weeks. Lieutenant King wrote, that he expected his harveft would produce from four to fix months' flour for all his inhabitants, exclufive of a referve of double feed for twenty acres of ground. Befides this promifing appearance, he had ten acres in cultivation with Indian corn, which looked very well. His gardens had fuffered much by the grub-worm and from a want of rain, of which they had had fcarcely any fince the 23d of September. The ground which was cleared for the Crown amounted to about twenty-eight acres, and he was bufied in preparations for building a redoubt on an eminence named by him Mount George.

The Supply, in her vifit at Lord Howe Ifland, turned eighteen turtle; feveral of which, unluckily, dying before fhe reached Norfolk Ifland, fhe could leave only four there, and but three furvived the fhort voyage from thence to Port Jackfon.

The working convicts at Sydney had lately been principally employed in conftructing two convenient kitchens and ovens for the ufe of the detachment, adjoining to the quarters; building a houfe for the Judge-advocate; forming roads either in or leading to the town; and removing the provifions from the old thatched ftorehoufe to that in the marine quarters, which, being covered with tiles, was not fo liable

liable to an accident by fire, nor likely to prove ſo great an harbour for rats, to guard againſt whom it had become neceſſary to take as many precautions as againſt any other enemy. They, however, defeated every care, by working under ground to get in; and as it was now a matter of much moment to preſerve every ounce of proviſions that belonged to us, they were all taken out and re-ſtowed with an attention ſuitable to their important value.

Numberleſs thefts and depredations were at this time committed, particularly on the wheat as it ripened; this was generally attributed to the reduction which had taken place in the ration of proviſions; and every one dreaded how much the commiſſion of them might be increaſed, if accident or delay ſhould render a greater reduction neceſſary.

CHAP. V.

THE SUPPLY SAILS AGAIN FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—A PLEASING DELUSION. —EXTRAORDINARY DRAUGHT OF FISH.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—A LARGE NUMBER OF SETTLERS SENT THITHER ON BOARD THE SIRIUS AND SUPPLY.—HEAVY RAINS.—SCARCITY OF PROVISIONS INCREASING TO AN ALARMING DEGREE.—NEWS BROUGHT OF THE LOSS OF THE SIRIUS.—ALLOWANCE OF PROVISIONS STILL LOWER REDUCED.—THE SUPPLY SENT TO BATAVIA FOR RELIEF.—ROBBERIES FREQUENT AND DARING.—ROSE HILL.—SALT, AND FISHING LINES MADE.—THE NATIVES ESCAPE.—TRANSACTIONS.

EARLY in January 1790, the Supply ſailed again for Norfolk Iſland, with twenty-two male and two female convicts: on her return ſhe was to touch at Lord Howe Iſland to procure turtle.

The flour which had been brought from England did not ſerve much beyond the beginning of this month, and that imported from the Cape now ſupplied its place. Every one began to look forward with much anxiety to the arrival of ſupplies from England; and, as it was reaſonable to conclude that every day might bring them on the coaſt, a ſpot proper for the purpoſe being marked out, a flag-ſtaff was erected on the South head of the harbour, whence, on the appearance of a ſhip in the offing, a ſignal might be made, as well to convey the wiſhed-for information to the ſettlement, as to ſerve as a mark for the ſtranger. To this point were the walks of the inhabitants of Port Jackſon daily directed; fondly indulging a pleaſing deluſion, that the very circumſtance of looking out for a ſail would bring one into view.

A ſufficient quantity of fiſh having been taken in one night, to admit the ſerving of two pounds to each man, woman, and child belonging

longing to the detachment, the Governor directed, that a boat ſhould in future be employed three times in the week to fiſh for the public; and that the whole quantity caught ſhould be iſſued at the above rate to every perſon in turn. This allowance was in addition to the ration of proviſions; and was received with much ſatisfaction ſeveral times during the month.

The bricklayers were now employed in building a Diſpenſary contiguous to the Hoſpital; the medicines and chirurgical inſtruments being much expoſed to damps in the place where they had neceſſarily been kept.

The firſt ſignal from the flag-ſtaff at the South head was diſplayed on the 10th of February; and though every imagination firſt turned to the expected ſtranger, yet happening about the time at which the Supply was expected from Norfolk Iſland, conjecture ſoon fixed on the right object; and the temporary ſuſpence was put an end to, by word being brought that the Supply, unable to get into Port Jackſon, had borne up for Botany Bay, in which harbour ſhe anchored in the duſk of the evening. By her Lieutenant King wrote, that his people continued healthy, and his ſettlement went on well. His wheat had turned out twenty fold, notwithſtanding he had had much dry weather. He ſtated, that the convicts under his orders had in general very good gardens, and that many of them would have a very large produce of Indian corn.

The Supply had not met with any ſucceſs at Lord Howe Iſland; ſo that no dependance was to be placed on the turtle it might furniſh. The iſland had been examined and freſh water found in cavities, but not in any current. The Supply had been abſent juſt five weeks.

Lieutenant King having conſtantly written in high terms of the richneſs of the ſoil of Norfolk Iſland, the Governor, on comparing the ſituation of the convicts there and in his ſettlement, where their gardens had not that fertility to boaſt of, and where the ration from the ſtore was with too many haſtily devoured, and with moſt derived but

an uncertain and ſcanty aid from any other ſource, determined, and about the middle of the month announced his determination, to detach thither a large body of convicts, male and female, together with two companies of the marines. Some immediate advantages were expected to be derived from this meaſure; the garden ground that would be left by thoſe who embarked would be poſſeſſed by thoſe who remained, while the former would on their arrival at Norfolk Iſland participate in the produce of luxuriant gardens, in a more conſtant ſupply of fiſh, and in the aſſiſtance that was occaſionally obtained from the birds which ſettled on Mount Pitt.

At the ſame time that this intention was made public, the day of their departure was fixed. The whole were to embark on board the Sirius and the Supply in the beginning of the following month, and were, if no ſhip arrived from England to prevent them, to ſail on the 5th. Should, unfortunately, the neceſſity of adopting the meaſure then exiſt, the Sirius was to proceed to China directly from Norfolk Iſland to procure a ſupply of proviſions for the colony. China was choſen, under the idea that ſalt proviſions were to be obtained there, and that it was preferable to ſending to any of the iſlands in thoſe ſeas, or to the Cape of Good Hope at that ſeaſon of the year, when the Sirius and her crew would have had to encounter the cold and boiſterous weather of a winter's paſſage.

As the numbers on Norfolk Iſland would be conſiderably increaſed by the arrival of this detachment, the Governor thought the preſence of a Lieutenant-governor neceſſary, and commanded Major Roſs to hold himſelf in readineſs to act in that capacity. Lieutenant King was to be recalled.

On further conſideration, it was deemed moſt prudent for the Sirius, after diſembarking the troops at Norfolk Iſland, to return to Port Jackſon, not only for the purpoſe of wooding and watering, but in the hope that the arrival of the expected ſupplies would ere that time have rendered the voyage unneceſſary; and it was but reaſonable to ſuppoſe that this would happen. The Governor had, in all his diſpatches,

patches, uniformly declared the ſtrong neceſſity there was for having at leaſt two years proviſion in ſtore for ſome time to come; and as this information, together with an exact account of the ſituation of the colony, had been tranſmitted by ſeven different conveyances, if only one had arrived ſafely, it could not reaſonably be doubted that ſupplies would be immediately diſpatched. From the length of time too which had elapſed ſince the departure of the laſt ſhips that ſailed direct for England (full fifteen months), it was reaſonable to ſuppoſe that they might arrive within the time that the Sirius would be abſent.

The month of February paſſed in the arrangements and preparations requiſite on the occaſion, to which the weather was extremely unfavourable; heavy rains, with gales of wind, prevailing nearly the whole time. The rain came down in torrents, filling up every trench and cavity which had been dug about the ſettlement, and cauſing much damage to the miſerable mud tenements which were occupied by the convicts; yet, bad as the weather was, ſeveral gardens were robbed, and, as at that time they abounded with melons and pumpkins, theſe became the objects of depredation in common with other productions of the garden.

March commenced with a reduction in the allowance of ſpirits to half the uſual quantity. Thus was the gradual decreaſe in the ſtores followed by a diminution of the before ſcanty comforts or rather neceſſaries.

One immediate conſequence, and that an evil one, was, the effect of the intended embarkation for Norfolk Iſland. It being found that great quantities of ſtock were killed, an order was immediately given to prevent the further deſtruction of an article ſo eſſential in their preſent ſituation, until ſome neceſſary regulations could be publiſhed; but the officers and people who were about to embark were not included in this prohibition. The mention of future regulations in this order inſtantly begat an opinion among the convicts, that on the departure of the ſhips all the live ſtock in the colony would be called in, or

that the owners would be deprived of the benefits which might refult from the poffeffion of it. Under colour, therefore, of its belonging to thofe who were exempted in the late order, nearly all the ftock in the fettlement was in the courfe of a few nights deftroyed; a wound being thereby given to the independence of the colony, which could not eafily be falved, and whofe injurious effects time and much attention alone could remove.

The expected fupplies not having arrived on the 3d, the two companies of marines with their officers and the colours of the corps embarked on board the Sirius and the Supply. With them alfo embarked the Lieutenant-governor, and the fenior affiftant-furgeon of the fettlement. On the day following, one hundred and fixteen male and fixty-eight female convicts, with twenty-feven children, were put on board; and on the 5th both the fhips left the Cove.

Immediately after their departure, the Governor directed his attention to the regulation of the people who were left at Sydney, and to the prefervation of what ftock remained in the colony. For thefe purpofes, he himfelf vifited the different huts and gardens whofe tenants had juft quitted them, diftributing them to fuch convicts as were either in miferable hovels, or without any fhelter at all. It was true, that by this arrangement the idle found themfelves provided for by the labour of many who had been induftrious; but they were at the fame time affured, that unlefs they kept in good cultivation the gardens which they were allowed to poffefs, they fhould be turned out from the comforts of a good hut, to live under a rock or a tree. That they might have time for this purpofe, the afternoon of Wednefday, and the whole of Saturday, in each week, were given to them. Much room was made every where by the numbers who had embarked (in all two hundred and eighty-one perfons); the military quarters had a deferted afpect; and the whole fettlement appeared as if famine had already thinned it of half its numbers. The little fociety that had been in the place was broken up, and

every

every man ſeemed left to brood in ſolitary ſilence over the dreary proſpect before him.

With reſpect to the ſtock, his Excellency directed, that no hogs under three months old ſhould be killed, nor were any to be butchered without information being firſt given at head-quarters.

Thoſe who bred poultry were left at liberty to diſpoſe of it in ſuch manner as they thought proper; and the Commiſſary was directed to purchaſe for the uſe of the hoſpital ſuch live ſtock as the owners were deſirous of ſelling, complying with the above regulations, and receiving one ſhilling a pound as the price.

On the 27th of the month, the long-expected ſignal not having been diſplayed, it became neceſſary to put the colony upon a ſtill ſhorter ration of proviſions. It was a painful but a compulſatory duty. The Governor directed that the proviſions ſhould in future be ſerved daily; for which purpoſe the ſtore was to be opened from one to three in the afternoon. The ration for the week was to conſiſt of

4 pounds of flour,
2½ pounds of pork, and
1½ pound of rice;

and theſe were to be iſſued to every perſon in the ſettlement without diſtinction; but, as the public labour muſt naturally be affected by this reduction, the working-hours were in future to be from ſun-riſe, with a ſmall interval for breakfaſt, until one o'clock: the afternoons were to be allowed the people to receive their proviſions and work in their gardens. Theſe alterations in the ration and in the hours of labour, however, were not to commence until the firſt of the following month.

At Roſe Hill ſimilar regulations were made by the Governor. The garden-ground was enlarged; thoſe who were in bad huts were placed in better; and every thing was ſaid and done that could ſtimulate them to be induſtrious. Still robberies were daily and nightly committed. Damage was alſo received from the little ſtock which

 remained

remained alive; the owners, not having wherewith to feed them, were obliged to turn them looſe to browſe among the graſs and ſhrubs, or turn up the ground for the fern-root; and as they wandered without any one to prevent their doing miſchief, they but too often found an eaſy paſſage over fences and through barriers which were now grown weak and periſhing. It was ordered, however, that the ſtock ſhould be kept up during the night; and every damage that could be proved to have been ſuſtained during that time was to be made good by the owners; or the animals themſelves were to be forfeited.

The carpenters were employed in preparing a roof for a new ſtore-houſe, thoſe which were firſt erected being faſt decaying. It was never expected to get up a building of one hundred feet in front, which this was deſigned to be, upon ſo reduced a ration as the preſent; but while the people did labour, it was proper to turn that little labour to the public account.

The working gangs being now ſo much reduced by the late embarkation, the hoy was employed in bringing the timber neceſſary for this building from the coves where it was cut down and depoſited for that purpoſe. This veſſel was, when unemployed for public ſervices, given to the officers, and by them ſent down the harbour to procure cabbage-tree for their ſtock, in the preſervation and maintenance of which every one felt an immediate and anxious concern.

The weather had been very wet during this month; torrents of rain again laid every place under water; and many little habitations, which had withſtood the inundations of the laſt month, now ſuffered conſiderably.

With the firſt of April the reduced ration, and the change in the working hours commenced; much time was not conſumed at the ſtore, and the people went away to dreſs the ſcanty allowance which they had received.

Attention to religious duties was never omitted, and Divine ſervice was performed on the morning of Good Friday; when the convicts were recommended to employ the remainder of it in working in

their

their gardens. But, notwithſtanding the evident neceſſity that exiſted for every man's endeavouring to aſſiſt himſelf, very few were obſerved to be ſo profitably occupied.

As every ſaving that could be made in the article of proviſions was of conſequence in the preſent ſituation of the ſtores, it was directed on the 3d, that ſuch fiſh as ſhould in future be taken by the public boats ſhould be iſſued at the ſtore, in the proportion of ten pounds of fiſh to two pounds and a half of pork; and one hundred and fifty pounds of fiſh, which had been brought up before the iſſuing of proviſions commenced on that day, were ſerved out agreeable to that order.

At this time the Supply returned from Norfolk Iſland, with an account of a diſaſter which depreſſed even the unthinking part of the inhabitants, and occaſioned univerſal diſmay. A load of accumulated evils ſeemed burſting upon their heads. The ſhips that had ſo long been expected with ſupplies were ſtill anxiouſly looked for; and the Sirius, which was to have gone in queſt of relief to their diſtreſſes, was loſt upon the reef at Norfolk Iſland, on the 19th of the preceding month. This was a blow which, as it was unexpected, fell with increaſed weight; and on every individual the whole weight ſeemed to have fallen.

This untoward accident happened in the following manner: Captain Hunter had been extremely fortunate in a paſſage of only ſeven days. The ſoldiers, and moſt part of the convicts, were landed in Caſcade Bay, which happened at the time to be the leeward ſide of the iſland. Bad weather immediately enſued, and, continuing for ſeveral days, the proviſions could not be landed, ſo high was the ſurf occaſioned by it. This delay, together with a knowledge that the proviſions on the iſland were not adequate to the additional numbers that were now to be victualled, cauſed him to be particularly anxious to get proviſions on ſhore. The bad weather had ſeparated the Sirius from the Supply; but meeting with a favourable ſlant of wind on the 19th, Captain Hunter gained the iſland from which he had been driven,

ven, and ftood for Sydney Bay at the South end of it, where he found the Supply; and it being fignified by fignal from the fhore, (where they could form the beft judgment,) that the landing might be effected with any boat, he brought-to in the windward part of the bay, with the fhip's head off the fhore. Boats had put off from the fhip, it being perceived that fhe fettled very much to leeward, the tacks were got on board, and every fail fet that was poffible to get her free from fhore. Notwithftanding which, fhe could not weather the reef off the South-weft end of the bay, the wind having at that time fhifted very unfavourably. The fhip was then thrown in ftays, which fhe miffed, being with great difficulty wore clear of the breakers, and brought to the wind on the other tack, when every fail was again fet. Finding that fhe ftill drifted faft upon the fhore, another attempt was made to ftay her; but being out of trim it did not fucceed. All the fheets and hallyards were then let fly, and an anchor cut away; but before it reached the ground fhe ftruck with violence on the reef, very foon bulged, and was irrecoverably loft. Her officers and people were all faved, having been dragged on fhore, through the furf, on a grating.

This day, which untoward circumftances had rendered fo difmal, was remarkably fine, and at the unfortunate moment of this calamity there was very little wind. On the fecond day after, permiffion was given to two convicts to go off to the fhip, and endeavour to bring on fhore what live hogs they might be able to fave; but, with all that lamentable want of refolution and confideration which was characteriftic of thefe people when any temptation was placed before them, they both got intoxicated with what liquor had efcaped the plunder of the feamen, and fet the fhip on fire in two places. A light on board the fhip being obferved from the fhore, feveral fhot were fired at it; but the poor wretches would neither put it out, nor come on fhore; when a young man, a convict, with great intrepidity went off through the furf, extinguifhed the fire, and forced them out of the fhip.

The

The Lieutenant-governor, immediately after the loſs of the Sirius, called a council of all the naval and marine officers in the ſettlement; when it was unanimouſly determined, that martial law ſhould be proclaimed; that all private ſtock (poultry excepted) ſhould be conſidered as the property of the ſtate; that juſtice ſhould be adminiſtered by a court-martial, to be compoſed of ſeven officers, five of whom were to concur in a ſentence of death; and that there ſhould be two locks upon the door of the public ſtore, whereof one key was to be in the keeping of a perſon appointed by Captain Hunter in behalf of the ſeamen; the other to be kept by a perſon to be appointed in behalf of the military. The day following, the troops, ſeamen, and convicts, being aſſembled, theſe reſolutions were publicly read; and the whole confirmed their engagement of abiding by them by paſſing under the king's colour, which was diſplayed on the occaſion.

The general melancholy which prevailed in the ſettlement when the above unwelcome intelligence was made public, need not be deſcribed; and when the Supply came to an anchor in the cove every one looked up to her as to their only remaining hope.

In this exigency, the Governor thought it neceſſary to aſſemble all the officers of the ſettlement, civil and military, to determine on what meaſures were neceſſary to be adopted. At this meeting, when the ſituation of the colony was thoroughly weighed and placed in every point of view, it was determined to reduce ſtill lower what was already too low; the ration was to be no more than two pounds and a half of flour, two pounds of pork, one pint of peas, and one pound of rice, for each perſon for ſeven days. This allowance was to be iſſued to all deſcriptions of people in the colony, children under eighteen months excepted, who were to have only one pound of ſalt meat. Every exertion was to be made both at Sydney and at Botany Bay, in fiſhing for the general benefit. All private boats were to be ſurrendered to the public uſe; every effort was to be put in practice to prevent the robbing of gardens; and, as one ſtep toward this, all ſuſpicious characters were ſecured and locked up during the

night.

night. People were employed to kill, for the public, ſuch animals as the country afforded; and every ſtep was taken that could ſave a pound of the ſalt proviſions in ſtore. It was propoſed to take all the hogs in the ſettlement as public property; but as it was abſolutely neceſſary to keep ſome breeding ſows, and the ſtock being ſmall and very poor, that idea was abandoned.

It was well known, that the integrity of the people employed in fiſhing could not be depended upon; the officers of the ſettlement therefore voluntarily took upon themſelves the unpleaſant taſk of ſuperintending them, and the fiſhing-boat in future never went out without an officer either by day or night; but the quantity of fiſh taken in this month, after the 7th, was not often much more than equal to ſupplying the people employed in the boats with one pound of fiſh per man, which was allowed them in addition to their ration.

The ſmall boats, the property of individuals, were therefore returned to their owners, and the people who had been employed in them, together with the ſeamen of the Sirius, now there, were placed in the large boats belonging to the ſettlement.

Neither was much advantage gained by employing people to ſhoot for the ſettlement. At the end of the month only three ſmall kangooroos had been brought in.

The neceſſity for procuring relief became every day more preſſing. The voyage of the Sirius to China was at an end; and nothing had yet arrived from England, though hourly expected. It was the natural and general opinion, that their preſent ſituation was to be attributed to accident rather than procraſtination. It was more probable, that the veſſels which had been diſpatched by the Britiſh government had met with ſome diſtreſs, that had either compelled them to return, or had wholly prevented them from any further proſecution of the voyage, than that any delay ſhould have taken place in their departure. The Governor, therefore, determined on ſending the Supply armed tender to Batavia; and, as her commander was moſt zealouſly

active

active in his preparations for the voyage, ſhe was ſoon ready for ſea. Her tonnage, however, was trifling, when compared with their neceſſities. Lieutenant Ball was, therefore, directed to procure a ſupply of eight months' proviſions for himſelf, and to hire a veſſel and purchaſe two hundred thouſand pounds of flour, eighty thouſand pounds of beef, ſixty thouſand pounds of pork, and ſeventy thouſand pounds of rice; together with ſome neceſſaries for the hoſpital. The expectation of this relief was indeed diſtant; but it was more to be depended upon than that which might be coming from England. A given time was fixed for the return of the Supply; but it was impoſſible to ſay when a veſſel might arrive from Europe. In the mean time, whatever might be their diſtreſs, it would be ſome alleviation to look on to a certain fixed period when it might be expected to be removed. Lieutenant Ball's paſſage lay through the regions of fine weather; and the hope of every one was fixed upon the little veſſel that was to convey him; yet it was painful to contemplate their exiſtence as depending upon her ſafety; to conſider that a rough ſea, a hidden rock, or the violence of elemental ſtrife, might in one fatal moment precipitate them, with the little bark which had all their hopes on board, to the loweſt abyſs of miſery. In the well-known ability and undoubted exertions of her commander, however, under God, all placed their dependence; and from that principle, when ſhe failed, inſtead of predicting miſchance, they all, with one wiſh for her return, fixed and anticipated the period at which it might reaſonably be expected.

She failed on the 17th of April, having on board Lieutenant King, the late commandant of Norfolk Iſland, who was charged with the Governor's diſpatches for the Secretary of State, and Mr. Miller, the late Commiſſary, whoſe ill ſtate of health obliged him to quit the country. Mr. Palmer, the purſer of the Sirius, was appointed in his place. The following was the ſtate of the proviſions in the ſtore at this time:

Pork	23,851	pounds.
Beef	1,280	ditto.
Rice	24,455	ditto.
Peafe	17	bufhels.
Flour	56,884	pounds.
Bifcuit	1,924	ditto.

The duration of the Supply's voyage was generally expected to be fix months; a period at which, if no relief arrived in the mean time from England, they would be found, even at the prefent miferable allowance, without falt provifions, rice, and peafe.

The Governor, from a motive that did him immortal honour, in this feafon of general diftrefs, gave up three hundred weight of flour which was his Excellency's private property; declaring, that he wifhed not to fee any more at his table than the ration which was received in common from the public ftore, without any diftinction of perfons; and to this refolution he rigidly adhered, wifhing that if a convict complained, he might fee that want was not unfelt even at Government-houfe.

On the 20th of April, the following was the ration iffued from the public ftore to each man for feven days:

Flour	2½	pounds.
Rice	2	pounds.
Pork	2	pounds.

Was this a ration for a labouring man? The two pounds of pork, when boiled, from the length of time that it had been in ftore, fhrunk away to nearly nothing; and, when divided, barely afforded three or four morfels.

The inevitable confequence of this fcarcity of provifions enfued; labour ftood nearly fufpended for want of energy to proceed; and the countenances of the people plainly befpoke the hardfhips which they underwent. The convicts, however, were employed for the public in the forenoon; and fuch labour was obtained from them as their fitua-

tion

tion would allow. The guard-houſe on the Eaſt ſide was finiſhed and taken poſſeſſion of during the month.

The Governor had aſſembled the convicts and informed them that very ſevere puniſhment would follow the conviction of perſons guilty of robbing gardens; and he at the ſame time ſtrongly inculcated the abſolute neceſſity that exiſted for every man to cultivate his own garden. To the few who, from never having been induſtrious, had not any ground ſown or planted with vegetables, he allotted a ſmall but ſufficient ſpot for their uſe, and encouraged them in their labour by his preſence and directions; but they preferred any thing to honeſt induſtry, and availed themſelves of the peculiar ſituation of the colony to commit thefts, which it became neceſſary to puniſh with great ſeverity. One convict was executed. Thoſe people, though the major part of them were, during the night, locked up, were ever on the watch to commit depredations on the unwary during the hours when they were at large, and never ſuffered an opportunity to eſcape them. A female convict was robbed of her week's proviſions; and as it was impoſſible to replace them from the public ſtore, ſhe was left to ſubſiſt on what ſhe could obtain from the bounty (never more truly laudable than at this diſtreſſing juncture) of others who commiſerated her ſituation. One poor woman about this time killed herſelf by over-loading her ſtomach with flour and greens which ſhe had made into a meſs.

The expedient of ſhooting for the public not being found to anſwer, ſixty pounds of pork only having been ſaved, the game-killers were called in, and the general exertion was directed to the buſineſs of fiſhing.

It was naturally expected, that the miſerable allowance which was iſſued would affect the healths of the labouring convicts. A circumſtance occurred in the month of May, which ſeemed to favour this idea: an elderly man dropped down at the ſtore. Fainting with hunger, and unable through age to hold up any longer, he was carried

the hoſpital, where he died the next morning. On being opened, his ſtomach was found quite empty.

The colony had hitherto been ſupplied with ſalt from the public ſtores, a quantity being always ſhaken off from the ſalt proviſions, and reſerved for uſe by the ſtore-keepers; but the daily conſumption of ſalt proviſions was now become ſo inconſiderable, and they had been ſo long in ſtore, that little or none of that article was to be procured. Two large iron boilers were therefore erected at the Eaſt point of the cove; ſome people were employed to boil the ſalt water, and the ſalt which was produced by this very ſimple proceſs was iſſued to the convicts.

The fiſhing tackle began now to decreaſe with their other neceſſaries. To remedy this inconvenience, they were driven by neceſſity to avail themſelves of ſome knowledge which had been gained from the natives; and a convict, a rope-maker, was employed to ſpin lines from the bark of a tree which they uſed for the ſame purpoſe.

The native who had been taken in November convinced his captors how far before every other conſideration he deemed the poſſeſſion of his liberty, by very artfully effecting his eſcape from the Governor's houſe, where he had been treated with every indulgence, and had enjoyed every comfort which it was in his Excellency's power to give him. He managed his eſcape ſo ingeniouſly, that it was not ſuſpected until he had completed it, and all ſearch was rendered fruitleſs. The boy and the girl appeared to remain perfectly contented among them, but declared that they knew their countryman would never return.

The greateſt quantity of fiſh caught at any one time during the month of May was two hundred pounds. Once indeed the ſeine was full; but through either the ignorance or the wilfulneſs of the people employed to land it, the greateſt part of its contents eſcaped. All together upwards of two thouſand pounds were taken in the courſe

of

of the month, which produced a ſaving of five hundred pounds of pork at the ſtore, the allowance of thirty-one men for four weeks.

Very little labour could be expected from men who had nothing to eat. Nevertheleſs, as it was neceſſary to think of ſome preparations for the next ſeaſon, the convicts were employed in getting the ground ready both at Sydney and at Roſe Hill for the reception of wheat and barley. The quantity of either article, however, to be now ſown, fell far ſhort of what their neceſſities required.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

THE LADY JULIANA TRANSPORT ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—THE GUARDIAN.—HIS MAJESTY'S BIRTH-DAY.—THANKSGIVING FOR HIS MAJESTY'S RECOVERY.—THE JUSTINIAN STORESHIP ARRIVES.—FULL RATION ORDERED.—THREE TRANSPORTS ARRIVE.—HORRID STATE OF THE CONVICTS ON BOARD.—SICK LANDED.—INSTANCE OF SAGACITY IN A DOG.—MORTALITY AND NUMBER OF SICK.—A TOWN MARKED OUT AT ROSE HILL.—WORKS IN HAND AT SYDNEY.—INSTRUCTIONS RESPECTING GRANTS OF LAND.—BOAT UPSET AND PEOPLE DROWNED.—CONVICTS' CLAIMS ON THE MASTER OF THE NEPTUNE.—TRANSACTIONS.—WHALE.—GOVERNOR PHILLIP WOUNDED BY A NATIVE.—INTERCOURSE OPENED WITH THE NATIVES.—GREAT HAUL OF FISH.—CONVICTS ABSCOND WITH A BOAT.—WORKS.—WANT OF RAIN.

THE first and second days of June were exceedingly unfavourable to the situation of the unhappy colonists of Port Jackson; heavy rain and blowing weather obstructed labour and prevented fishing. But it was decreed, that on the third they should experience sensations to which they had been strangers ever since their departure from England. About half past three in the afternoon, to the inexpressible satisfaction of every heart in the settlement, the long-looked-for signal was made for a ship at the South Head. Every countenance was instantly cheered, and wore the lively expressions of eagerness, joy, and anxiety; the whole settlement was in motion and confusion. Notwithstanding it blew very strong at the time, the Governor's secretary, accompanied by two other gentlemen, immediately went off, and at some risk (for a heavy sea was running in the harbour's mouth) reached the ship for which the signal had been made just in time to give directions which placed her in safety in Spring Cove. She proved to be the Lady Juliana transport from London, last from Plymouth;

mouth; from which latter place they learned, with no ſmall degree of wonder and mortification, that ſhe ſailed on the 29th of July (full ten months before) with two hundred and twenty-two female convicts on board.

They had long conjectured, that the non-arrival of ſupplies muſt be owing either to accident or delays in the voyage, and not to any backwardneſs on the part of Government in ſending them out. They now found that their diſappointment was to be aſcribed to both miſfortune and delay. The Lady Juliana, it has been ſeen, ſailed in July laſt; and in the month of September following his Majeſty's ſhip Guardian, of forty-four guns, commanded by Lieutenant Edward Riou, ſailed from England, having on board (with what was in the Lady Juliana) two years' proviſions for the ſettlement; a ſupply of clothing for the marines; together with a large quantity of ſails and cordage, with ſixteen cheſts of medicines; fifteen caſks of wine; a quantity of blankets and bedding for the hoſpital; and a large ſupply of unmade clothing for the convicts; with an ample aſſortment of tools and implements of agriculture.

At the Cape of Good Hope Lieutenant Riou took on board a quantity of ſtock for the ſettlement, and completed a garden which had been prepared under the immediate inſpection of Sir Joſeph Banks, and in which there were one hundred and fifty of the fineſt fruit trees, ſeveral of them bearing fruit.

There was ſcarcely an officer in the colony that had not his ſhare of private property embarked on board of this richly-freighted ſhip.

But it was as painful then to learn, as it will ever be to recollect, that on the 23d day of December preceding, the Guardian ſtruck againſt an iſland of ice in latitude 45° 54′ South, and longitude 41° 30′ Eaſt, whereby ſhe received ſo much injury, that Lieutenant Riou was compelled, in order to ſave her from inſtantly ſinking, to throw overboard the greateſt part of her valuable cargo both on the public and private account. The ſtock was killed (ſeven horſes, ſixteen cows, two bulls, a number of ſheep, goats, and two deer), the garden

garden deſtroyed, and the ſhip herſelf ſaved only by the interpoſition of Providence, and the admirable conduct of the commander.

The Guardian was a faſt-ſailing ſhip, and would probably have reached her deſtined port in the latter end of January or the beginning of February. At that period the large quantity of live ſtock in the colony was daily increaſing; the people required for labour were, comparatively with their preſent ſtate, ſtrong and healthy; the neceſſity for dividing the convicts, and ſending the Sirius to Norfolk Iſland, would not have exiſted; the ration of proviſions, inſtead of the diminutions which had been neceſſarily directed, would have been increaſed to the full allowance; and the tillage of the ground conſequently proceeded in with that ſpirit which muſt be exerted to the utmoſt before the ſettlement could render itſelf independent of the mother country for ſubſiſtence.

But to what a diſtance was that period now thrown by this moſt unfortunate accident, and by the delay which took place in the voyage of the Lady Juliana! Government had placed a naval officer in that tranſport, Lieutenant Thomas Edgar, for the purpoſe of ſeeing juſtice done to the convicts with regard to their proviſions, cleanlineſs, &c. and to guard againſt any delays on the voyage. Being directed to follow the route of the Sirius and her convoy, he called at Teneriffe and St. Jago, ſtayed ſeven weeks at Rio de Janeiro, and one month at the Cape of Good Hope, completing his circuitous voyage of ten months by arriving at Port Jackſon on the third day of June 1790.

On Lieutenant Edgar's arrival at the Cape, he had found the Guardian lying there, Lieutenant Riou having juſt ſafely regained that port, from which he had ſailed but a ſhort time before, with every fair proſpect of ſpeedily and happily executing the orders with which he was entruſted, and of conveying to the colony the aſſiſtance of which it ſtood ſo much in need. Unhappily for them, ſhe was now lying a wreck, with difficulty, and at an immenſe expence, preſerved from ſinking at her anchors.

Govern-

Government had ſent out in the Guardian twenty-five male convicts, who were either farmers or artificers, with ſeven perſons engaged to ſerve as ſuperintendants with ſalaries of forty pounds per annum each. Of theſe, two, who were profeſſed gardeners, were ſuppoſed to be drowned, having left the ſhip ſoon after ſhe ſtruck, with ſeveral other perſons in boats, and not been heard of when the Lady Juliana left the Cape. Of five boats which had left the ſhip, only one, the long boat, conducted her paſſengers through the perilous undertaking; and ſhe was picked up after many days ſailing, by a French ſhip.

One third of the ſtores and proviſions intended for the colony were put on board the tranſport, the remaining two-thirds were on board the Guardian; none of which, it was ſuppoſed, would ever reach the ſettlement, the ſmall quantity excepted (ſeventy-five barrels of flour) which was put on board the tranſport at the Cape. The Dutch at that place were profiting by the misfortune of the greatly diſappointed inhabitants of Port Jackſon; their warehouſes being let out at an immenſe expence to receive ſuch of the proviſions and ſtores as remained on board the Guardian when ſhe got in.

In addition to the above diſtreſſing circumſtance, they learned that one thouſand convicts were to ſail at the latter end of the laſt year. The joy which had been diffuſed by the arrival of the tranſport was conſiderably checked by the variety of unpleaſant and unwelcome intelligence which ſhe conveyed. They were informed that their beloved ſovereign had been for ſome months afflicted with a dangerous and alarming illneſs, though happily now recovered. Their diſtance from his perſon had not leſſened their attachment; and the day following the receipt of this information, being the anniverſary of his Majeſty's birth, it was kept with every mark of diſtinction in their power. The Governor pardoned all offenders who were under confinement; the ration was increaſed for that day; all the officers of the ſettlement and garriſon dined with the Governor, and drank to the long and happy reign of their gracious King; and Wedneſday the

9th was appointed for a public thankſgiving on occaſion of his recovery.

On the 6th, preparations were made for landing the convicts from the Lady Juliana; but in the diſtreſſed ſituation of the colony, it was not a little mortifying to find on board the firſt ſhip that arrived, a cargo ſo unneceſſary and unprofitable as two hundred and twenty-two females, inſtead of a cargo of proviſions; the moſt of them, however, appeared in good health, and to have been well treated during their long paſſage. The ſupply of proviſions on board her was ſo inconſiderable as to permit only an addition of one pound and a half of flour being made in the weekly ration. Had the Guardian arrived, probably the ſettlement would never more have experienced want.

When the women landed on the 11th, many of them appeared to be loaded with the infirmities incident to old age, and to be very improper ſubjects for any of the purpoſes of an infant colony. Inſtead of being capable of labour, they ſeemed to require attendance themſelves, and were never likely to be any other than a burthen to the ſettlement, which muſt ſenſibly feel the hardſhip of having to ſupport by the labour of thoſe who could toil, and who at the beſt were but few, a deſcription of people utterly incapable of uſing exertion toward their own maintenance.

When the women were diſembarked, and the proviſions and ſtores landed, it was found that twenty caſks of flour (from the unfitneſs of the ſhip to perform ſuch a voyage, being old and far from tight) were totally deſtroyed. This was a ſerious loſs to them when only four pounds of flour conſtituted the allowance of that article for a man during ſeven days.

From this ſituation of diſtreſs, however, they were ſhortly afterwards effectually relieved, and the colony might be pronounced to be reſtored to comfort, by the arrival (on the 20th) of the Juſtinian ſtoreſhip, from England, after a ſhort paſſage of only five months. This ſhip was off the entrance of the harbour on the 2d of the month, and would have arrived before the Lady Juliana, had not a ſudden

ſudden change of the wind, aided by a current, driven her as far northward as Black Head, where ſhe was very nearly loſt, but providentially eſcaped by coming to an anchor, though cloſe in with ſome dangerous rocks. The wind was dead on the ſhore, and the rocks ſo cloſe when ſhe anchored, that the rebound of the wave prevented the riding any conſiderable ſtrain on her cable. Had that failed, the inhabitants of Port Jackſon would never have ſeen the Juſtinian or her valuable cargo, which was found to conſiſt of ſtores and proviſions, truſted, it was true, to one ſhip; but as ſhe had happily arrived in ſafety, and was full, they all rejoiced that they had not to wait for the arrival of a ſecond before the colony could be reſtored to its former plenty.

They now learned that three tranſports might be hourly expected, having on board the thouſand convicts of whom they had before heard, together with detachments of a corps raiſed for the ſervice of this country.

On the day following the arrival of the Juſtinian, every thing ſeemed getting into its former train; the full ration was ordered to be iſſued; inſtead of daily, it was to be ſerved weekly as formerly; and the drum for labour was to beat as uſual in the afternoons at one o'clock. How general was the wiſh that no future neceſſity might ever occaſion another reduction of the ration, or an alteration in the labour of the people!

That Norfolk Iſland, whoſe ſituation at this time every one was fearful might call loudly for relief, ſhould as quickly as poſſible reap her ſhare of the benefit derived from the arrival of thoſe ſhips, it was intended to ſend the Lady Juliana thither; and, as ſhe required ſome repairs, without which ſhe could not proceed to ſea, carpenters were ſent on board her, and employed to ſheath her bends, which were extremely defective.

A ſhop was opened on ſhore by the maſter of this ſhip at a hut lately occupied as a bakehouſe for the Supply, for the ſale of ſome articles of grocery, glaſs, millinery, perfumery and ſtationary; but

the riſk of bringing them out having been moſt injudiciouſly eſtimated too highly, as was evident from the increaſe on the firſt coſt, which could not be diſguiſed, they did not go off ſo quickly as the owners ſuppoſed they would.

A report having been circulated ſoon after the eſtabliſhing of this ſettlement, that a conſiderable ſum of money had been ſubſcribed in England, to be expended in articles for the benefit of the convicts who had embarked, which articles had been entruſted to the Rev. Mr. Johnſon, to be diſpoſed of according to the intention of the ſubſcribers, Mr. Johnſon wrote to his friends in England to confute this report; and by the accounts lately received, it appeared that no ſuch public collection had ever been made. At Mr. Johnſon's requeſt, therefore, the Governor publiſhed a contradiction of the above report in the general orders. The convicts had hitherto imagined that they had a right to the articles which had from time to time been diſtributed among them; but Mr. Johnſon thought it neceſſary that they ſhould know it was to his bounty alone that they were indebted for them, and that, conſequently, the partakers of it were to be of his own ſelection.

The female convicts who had lately arrived attended divine ſervice on the firſt Sunday after their landing; when Mr. Johnſon, with much propriety, in his diſcourſe, touched upon their ſituation ſo forcibly as to draw tears from many of theſe unfortunates, who were not yet ſo hardened as to be inſenſible to truth.

Early on the morning of the 23d, a ſail to the northward was diſcerned from the look-out; but the weather coming on thick it was ſoon loſt ſight of. The bad weather continuing, it was not ſeen again until the 25th, when word was carried to the ſettlement, that a large ſhip, apparently under jury-maſts, was ſeen in the offing; and on the following day the Surpriſe tranſport anchored in the cove from England, having on board, including officers and men, thirty of the New South Wales corps; together with two hundred and eighteen convicts. She ſailed on the 19th of January from Portſmouth, in company with

6 two

two other tranſports, with whom ſhe parted between the Cape of Good Hope and Port Jackſon.

They had the mortification to learn, that the priſoners in this ſhip were very unhealthy, upwards of one hundred being at that time on the ſick liſt on board. They had been very ſickly alſo during the paſſage, and had buried forty-two of theſe unfortunate people. A portable hoſpital had moſt fortunately been received by the Juſtinian, and there now appeared but too great a probability that they would ſoon have patients enough to fill it; for the ſignal was flying at the South head for the other tranſports, and they were expected to be in as unhealthy a ſtate as that which had juſt arrived.

On the evening of the 28th the Neptune and Scarborough tranſports anchored off Garden Iſland, and were warped into the Cove on the following morning. Nor were they miſtaken in their fears of the ſtate in which they might arrive, as by noon the following day, two hundred ſick had been landed from the different tranſports. The Weſt ſide afforded a ſcene truly diſtreſſing and miſerable; upwards of thirty tents were pitched in front of the hoſpital (the portable one not being yet put up); all of which, as well as the adjacent huts, were filled with people, many of whom were labouring under the complicated diſeaſes of ſcurvy and the dyſentery, and others in the laſt ſtage of either of thoſe terrible diſorders, or yielding to the attacks of an infectious fever.

The appearance of thoſe who did not require medical aſſiſtance was lean and emaciated. Several of theſe miſerable people died in the boats as they were rowing on ſhore, or on the wharf as they were lifted out of the boats; both the living and the dead exhibited more horrid ſpectacles than had ever been witneſſed in that country. All this was to be attributed to confinement, and of the worſt ſpecies, confinement in a ſmall ſpace and in irons, not put on ſingly, but many of them chained together. On board the Scarborough a plan had been formed to take the ſhip, which would certainly have been attempted, but for a diſcovery which was fortunately made by one of the

convicts who had too much principle to enter into it. This neceſſarily, on board that ſhip, occaſioned much future circumſpection; but Captain Marſhall's humanity conſiderably leſſened the ſeverity which the inſurgents might naturally have expected. On board the other ſhips, the maſters, who had the entire direction of the priſoners, never ſuffered them to be at large on deck, and but few at a time were permitted there. This conſequently gave birth to many diſeaſes. It was ſaid that on board the Neptune ſeveral had died in irons; and what added to the horror of ſuch a circumſtance was, that their deaths were concealed, for the purpoſe of ſharing their allowance of proviſions, until chance, and the offenſiveneſs of a corpſe, directed the ſurgeon, or ſome one who had authority in the ſhip, to the ſpot where it lay.

A contract had been entered into by Government with Meſſrs. Calvert, Camden, and King, merchants, of London, for the tranſporting of one thouſand convicts, and Government engaged to pay 17l. 7s. 6d. per head for every convict they embarked. This ſum being as well for their proviſions as for their tranſportation, no intereſt for their preſervation was created in the owners, and the dead were more profitable (if profit alone was conſulted by them, and the credit of their houſe was not at ſtake) than the living. The following accounts of the numbers who died on board each ſhip were given in by the maſters:

	Men.	Women.	Children.
On board the Lady Juliana	0	5	2
The Surpriſe	42	0	0
The Scarborough	68	0	0
The Neptune	151	11	2
Total	261	16	4

All poſſible expedition was uſed to get the ſick on ſhore; for even while they remained on board many died.

Parties were immediately ſent into the woods, to collect the acid berry of the country, which for its extreme acetoſity was deemed by the

the ſurgeons a moſt powerful antiſcorbutic. Among other regulations, orders were given for baking a certain quantity of flour into pound loaves, to be diſtributed daily among the ſick, as it was not in their power to prepare it themſelves. Wine and other neceſſaries being given judiciouſly among thoſe whoſe ſituations required ſuch comforts, many of the wretches had recourſe to ſtratagem to obtain more than their ſhare, by preſenting themſelves, under different names and appearances, to thoſe who had the delivery of them, or by exciting the compaſſion of thoſe who could order them.

Blankets were ſent to the hoſpital in ſufficient numbers to make every patient comfortable; notwithſtanding which, they watched the moment when any one died to ſtrip him of his covering (although dying themſelves), and could only be prevented by the utmoſt vigilance from exerciſing ſuch inhumanity in every inſtance.

On the arrival of the Scarborough, an inſtance of ſagacity in a dog occurred, too remarkable to paſs unnoticed. Mr. Marſhall, the maſter of the ſhip, on quitting Port Jackſon in May 1799, left a Newfoundland dog which he had brought from England, with a friend. On the return of his old maſter, Hector ſwam off to the ſhip, and, getting on board, recogniſed him, and manifeſted, in every manner ſuitable to his nature, his joy at ſeeing him; nor could the animal be perſuaded to quit him again, accompanying him always when he went on ſhore, or returned to the ſhip.

At a muſter of the convicts, one man only during the month of June was unaccounted for, and his body was afterwards found drowned in Long-cove at the back of the ſettlement. Upon inquiry into the cauſe of his death, it appeared that he had been detected in ſtealing ſome tobacco from a garden in which he had been employed, and, on being threatened with puniſhment, had abſconded. He was conſidered as a well-behaved man; and as he appears to have preferred death to ſhame and puniſhment, which he had indeed been heard to declare he did, and which his death ſeems to confirm, humanity will deem him worthy of a better fate.

The

The total number of ſick on the laſt day of June was three hundred and forty-nine.

The melancholy which cloſed the month of June appeared unchanged in the beginning of July. The morning generally opened with depoſiting in the burying-ground the miſerable victims of the night. Every exertion was made to get up the portable hoſpital; but, notwithſtanding they had been aſſured that it had been put up in London in a very few hours, they could not complete it until the 7th, when it was inſtantly filled with patients. On the 13th, there were four hundred and eighty-eight perſons under medical treatment, at and about the hoſpital—a dreadful ſick liſt!

Such of the convicts from the ſhips as were in a tolerable ſtate of health were ſent to Roſe Hill, to be employed in agricultural and other labour. A ſubaltern's detachment from the New South Wales corps was at the ſame time ſent there to aſſiſt the marine corps in performing the military duty. There alſo the Governor in the courſe of the month laid down the lines for a regular town. The principal ſtreet was marked out to extend one mile, commencing near the landing-place, and running in a direction Weſt, to the foot of the riſing ground named Roſe Hill, on which his Excellency purpoſed to erect a ſmall houſe for his own reſidence whenever he ſhould viſit that ſettlement. On each ſide of this ſtreet, whoſe width was to be two hundred and five feet, huts were to be erected capable of containing ten perſons each, and at the diſtance of ſixty feet from each other; and garden ground for each hut was allotted in the rear. As the huts were to be built of ſuch combuſtible materials as wattles and plaſter, and to be covered with thatch, the width of the ſtreet, and the diſtance that they were placed from each other, operated as an uſeful precaution againſt fire; and by beginning on ſo wide a ſcale the inhabitants of the town at ſome future day would poſſeſs their own accommodations and comforts more readily, each upon his own allotment, than if crowded into a ſmaller ſpace.

While

While these works were going on at Rose Hill, the labouring convicts at Sydney were employed in constructing a new brick storehouse, discharging the transports, and forming a road from the town to the brick-kilns, for the greater ease and expedition in the bringing-in of bricks to the different buildings.

The stores now wore a more respectable appearance than they had done for a long time. In addition to the provisions put on board the transports in England, Lieutenant Riou had forwarded by those ships four hundred tierces of beef and two hundred tierces of pork, which he had saved from the wreck of the Guardian, and which they had the satisfaction to find were nothing the worse for the accident which befel her.

The Lady Juliana being found on inspection to require such extensive repairs as would too long delay the dispatching of the necessary supplies to Norfolk Island, the Governor directed the Surprise transport and Justinian storeship to proceed thither. The latter, however, being first ready for sea, sailed on the 28th, the Captain being directed to follow his former orders after landing his stores at Norfolk Island, and proceed to Canton to freight home with teas upon account of Government. By this ship the Governor sent dispatches to the Secretary of State. The Lady Juliana sailed a day or two after for Canton. From the extravagant price set upon his goods by the master, his shop had turned out badly; and it was said that he took many articles to sea which he must of necessity throw overboard before he reached Canton.

The Governor had by these ships dispatches from the Secretary of State, containing, among other articles of information, instructions respecting the granting of lands and the allotting of ground in townships. Soon after their arrival it was declared in public orders:

That, in consequence of the assurances that were given to the non-commissioned officers and men belonging to the detachment of marines, on their embarking for New South Wales (that such of them as should behave well should be allowed to quit the service on their return to England,

or be difcharged abroad upon the relief, and permitted to fettle in that country), his Majefty had been gracioufly pleafed to direct the following terms to be held out as an encouragement to fuch non-commiffioned officers and private men of the marines as might be defirous of becoming fettlers either at Port Jackfon, or in any of the iflands comprifed within the government of the continent of New South Wales, on the arrival of the corps raifed and intended for the fervice of that country, and for their relief, viz.

To every non-commiffioned officer, an allotment of one hundred and thirty acres of land, if fingle; and one hundred and fifty, if married.

To every private man, eighty acres of land, if fingle, one hundred, if married; and ten acres of land for each child at the time of granting the allotment; free of all taxes, quit-rents, and other acknowledgments, for the term of five years; at the expiration of which term to be liable to an annual quit-rent of one fhilling for every fifty acres.

As a further acknowledgment, a bounty was offered of three pounds per man to every non-commiffioned officer and private man who would enlift in the new corps (to form a company to be officered from the marines); and an allotment of double the above proportion of land, if they behaved well for five years, to be granted them at the expiration of that time; the faid allotments not to be fubject to any or tax for ten years.

And at their difcharge, at either of the above periods, they were to be fupplied with clothing and one year's provifions, with feed-grain, tools, and implements of agriculture. The fervice of a certain number of convicts was to be affigned to them for their labour when they could make it appear that they could feed and clothe them. In thefe inftructions no mention was made of granting lands to officers; and to other perfons who might emigrate and be defirous of fettling in this country, no greater proportion of land was to be allotted than what was to be granted to a non-commiffioned officer of the marines.

Govern-

Government, between every allotment, reſerved to itſelf a ſpace equal to the largeſt grant, on either ſide, which, as Crown land, was not to be granted, but leaſed only to individuals for the term of fourteen years.

Proviſion was made for the church, by allotting in each townſhip, which ſhould be marked out, four hundred acres for the maintenance of a miniſter; and half of that number was to be allotted for the maintenance of a ſchool-maſter. If the allotment ſhould happen to be made on the banks of any navigable river, care was to be taken that the breadth of each track did not extend along the banks more than one-third of the length of ſuch track, in order that no ſettler ſhould engroſs more than his proportion of the benefit which would accrue from ſuch a ſituation. And it was directed, that the good and the bad land ſhould be as equally divided as circumſtances would allow. The original inſtructions (under which each male convict emancipated or diſcharged, if ſingle, was to have thirty, if married, fifty, and ten acres for every child that he might have at the time of ſettling,) remained in force.

The particular conditions required by the Crown from a ſettler were, the reſiding upon the ground, proceeding to the improvement and cultivation of his allotment, and reſerving ſuch of the timber thereof as might be fit for naval purpoſes for the uſe of his Majeſty.

About the latter end of July a ſpermaceti whale was ſeen in the harbour, and ſome boats went after it with harpoons; but, from the ignorance of the people in the uſe of them, the fiſh eſcaped unhurt. In a few days afterwards a punt belonging to one of the officers was purſued by a whale and overſet; by which accident a midſhipman of the Sirius and two ſoldiers were unfortunately drowned.

The ſick liſt now conſiſted of only three hundred and thirty-two perſons, and was found to be daily decreaſing: the mortality was infinitely leſs at the end than at the beginning of the month.

The Surprise sailed on the first of August for Norfolk Island, having on board thirty-five male and one hundred and fifty female convicts, with two superintendants, a deputy commissary, and an assistant-surgeon.

On the 8th of the month the Scarborough sailed for Canton, and the Neptune was preparing to follow her; when some of the convicts, who had come out in that ship, put in before the Judge-advocate their claims upon the Master, Mr. Donald Trail, not only for clothing and other articles, but for money, which they stated to have been taken from them at the time of their embarkation, and which had never been restored to them. Many of these claims were disputed by Mr. Trail, and others were settled to the satisfaction of the claimants; but of their clothing, knives, buckles, &c. he could give no other account, than that he was directed by the naval agent to destroy them at their embarkation for obvious reasons, tending to the safety of the ship and for the preservation of their healths.

The Neptune sailed on the 24th; previous to which, information having been received that several convicts purposed making their escape from the colony in her, the Governor sent an armed party of soldiers to search the ship, when two men and one woman were found concealed among the fire-wood. They were taken on shore, and the men punished for their attempt.

An excursion into the country had, in the course of the month, been made by some officers. They were absent six days; and on their return reported, that they had proceeded in a direction S. S. W. of Rose Hill; that they met with fresh water running to the northward; found the traces of natives wherever they went; passed through a very bad country, intersected every where with deep ravines; and had reason to think that in rainy weather the run of water which they met with rose above its ordinary level between thirty and forty feet. They saw a flock of emus, twelve in number.

It having been found that the arms and ammunition which were entrusted to the convicts residing at the distant farms for their protection

tion againſt the natives, were made a very different uſe of, an order was given, recalling them, and prohibiting any convicts from going out with arms, except thoſe who were licenſed game-killers.

The Clergyman complaining of non-attendance at divine ſervice, which, it muſt be obſerved, was generally performed in the open air, alike unſheltered from wind and rain, as from the fervour of the ſummer's ſun, it was ordered that three pounds of flour ſhould be deducted from the ration of each overſeer, and two pounds from that of each labouring convict, who ſhould not attend prayers once on each Sunday, unleſs ſome reaſonable excuſe for their abſence ſhould be aſſigned.

In this month one convict was executed for ſheep-ſtealing. The preſervation of ſtock was an object of ſo much conſequence to the colony, that it had become indiſpenſably neceſſary to protect it by every means in their power. Had any lenity been extended to this offender, it might have been the cauſe of many depredations being made upon the ſtock, which it was hoped his puniſhment would prevent.

The female convicts were now employed in making the ſlops for the men, which had been ſent out unmade. Each woman that could work at her needle had materials for two ſhirts given her at a time; and, while ſo employed, was not to be taken for any other labour.

The ſtorehouſe which was begun in July was finiſhed during this month. Its dimenſions were, one hundred feet by twenty-two.

At Roſe Hill the convicts were employed in conſtructing the new town which had been marked out, building the huts, and forming the principal ſtreet. The Governor, who perſonally directed all theſe works, cauſed a ſpot of ground for a capacious garden to be allotted for the uſe of the New South Wales corps, contiguous to the ſpot whereon his Excellency meant to erect barracks for that corps.

The whale that occaſioned the overturning of a boat, by which three lives were loſt, had never found its way out of the harbour, but,

but, getting on ſhore in Manly Bay, was killed by the natives, and was the cauſe of numbers of them being aſſembled to partake of the repaſts which it afforded them.

Since the eſcape of Bennillong, the native, in May, nothing had been heard of him, nor had any thing worthy of notice occurred among the other natives. In the beginning of September, they were brought forward again by a circumſtance which ſeemed at firſt to threaten the colony with a loſs that muſt have been for ſome time ſeverely felt; but which was ſucceeded by an opening of that amicable intercourſe with theſe people which the Governor had always laboured to eſtabliſh, and which was at laſt purchaſed by a moſt unpleaſant accident to himſelf, and at the riſk of his life.

Governor Phillip, who had uniformly directed every undertaking in perſon ſince the formation of the colony, went down in the morning of the 7th to the South Head, accompanied by two officers, to give ſome inſtructions to the people employed in erecting a column at that place. As he was returning to the ſettlement, he received information, by a boat which had landed ſome gentlemen in the lower part of the harbour, who were going on an excurſion to Broken Bay, that Bennillong had been ſeen there by them, and had ſent the Governor, as a preſent, a piece of the whale which was then lying in the waſh of the ſurf on the beach. Anxious to ſee him again, the Governor, after taking ſome arms from the party at the Look-out (which he thought the more requiſite in this viſit, as he heard that the cove was full of natives), went down and landed at the place where the whale was lying. There he not only ſaw Bennillong, but Cole-be alſo, who had made his eſcape from the Governor's houſe a few days after his capture. At firſt his Excellency truſted himſelf alone with theſe people; but the few months that Bennillong had been away had ſo altered his perſon, that the Governor, until joined by his companions, did not perfectly recollect his old acquaintance. This native had been always much attached to Captain Collins, one of the gentlemen then with the Governor, and teſtified with much

warmth

warmth his ſatisfaction at ſeeing him again. Several articles of wearing apparel were given to him and his companions (taken for that purpoſe from the people in the boat, but who, all but one man, remained on their oars to be ready in caſe of any accident); and a promiſe was exacted from his Excellency by Bennillong to return in two days with more, and alſo with ſome hatchets or tomahawks. The cove was full of natives allured by the attractions of a whale-feaſt; and it being remarked, during the conference, that twenty or thirty of them were drawing into a circle round the Governor and his friends (who had moſt inexcuſably expoſed themſelves), the Governor propoſed retiring to the boat by degrees; but Bennillong, who had preſented to him ſeveral natives by name, pointed out one, whom the Governor, thinking to take particular notice of, ſtepped forward to meet, holding out both his hands towards him. The ſavage not underſtanding this civility, and perhaps thinking that he was going to ſeize him as a priſoner, lifted a ſpear from the graſs with his foot, and, fixing it on his throwing-ſtick, in an inſtant darted it at the Governor. The ſpear entered a little above the collar-bone, and had been diſcharged with ſuch force that the barb of it came through on the other ſide. Several other ſpears were thrown, but happily no further miſchief was effected. The ſpear was with difficulty broken by one of the gentlemen preſent; and while the Governor was walking down to the boat the people landed with the arms; but of four muſquets which they brought on ſhore one only could be fired.

The boat had five miles to row before it reached the ſettlement; but, the people in her exerting themſelves to the utmoſt, the Governor was in his houſe in ſomething leſs than two hours. The ſpear was extracted with much ſkill by one of the aſſiſtant-ſurgeons, who immediately pronounced the wound not mortal.

No other motive could be aſſigned for this conduct in the ſavage, than the ſuppoſed apprehenſion that ſome ill was intended him by the Governor; but it certainly would not have happened had the precaution of taking even a ſingle muſket on ſhore been attended to.

The Governor had always placed too great a confidence in theſe people, under an idea that the ſight of fire-arms would deter them from approaching; he had now, however, been taught a leſſon which, it might be preſumed, he would never forget.

This accident gave cauſe to the opening of a communication between the natives and the ſettlement; which, although attended with ſuch an unpromiſing beginning, it was hoped would be followed with good conſequences.

A few days after the accident, Bennillong, who certainly had not any culpable ſhare in the tranſaction, came with his wife and ſome of his companions to a cove on the North ſhore not far from the ſettlement; where, by means of Boo-roong, the female who lived in the Clergyman's houſe, an interview was effected between the natives and ſome officers, who, at conſiderable perſonal riſk, went over with her.

At this time the name of the man who wounded the Governor was firſt known to be Wil-le-me-ring; and Bennillong made many attempts to fix a belief that he had beaten him ſeverely for the aggreſſion. Bennillong declared, that he would wait in that ſituation for ſome days, and hoped that the Governor would be able, before the expiration of them, to viſit him. On the tenth day after he had received the wound, his Excellency was ſo far recovered as to go to the place, accompanied by ſeveral officers, all armed. Here he ſaw Bennillong and his companions. Bennillong repeated the aſſurances of his having, in conjunction with his friend Cole-be, ſeverely beaten Wil-le-me-ring, and added, that his throwing the ſpear at the Governor was entirely the effect of his fears, and done from the impulſe of ſelf-preſervation.

The day preceding the Governor's viſit, the fiſhing boats had the greateſt ſucceſs that had yet been met with; near four thouſand of a fiſh, named by the inhabitants, from its ſhape only, the ſalmon, being taken at two hauls of the ſeine. Each fiſh weighed on an average about five pounds; they were iſſued both at Port Jackſon

and

and Rofe Hill; and between thirty and forty were fent as a conciliating prefent to Bennillong and his party on the North fhore.

Thefe circumftances, and the vifit to the natives, in which it was endeavoured to convince them that no animofity was retained on account of the late accident, nor refentment harboured againft any but the actual perpetrator of the fact, created a variety in the converfation of the day; and thofe who were defirous of acquiring the language were glad of the opportunity which the recently-opened intercourfe feemed to promife them.

In the night of the 26th, a defertion of an extraordinary nature took place. Five male convicts conveyed themfelves, in a fmall flat boat called a punt, from Rofe Hill, undifcovered. They here exchanged the punt for a boat, though very fmall and weak, with a maft and fail, with which they got out of the harbour. On fending to Rofe Hill, people were found who could give an account of their intentions and proceedings, and who knew that they purpofed fteering for Otaheite, having each taken provifions for one week, their clothes and bedding, three iron pots, and fome other utenfils of that nature. They had all come out in the laft fleet, and took this method of fpeedily accomplifhing their fentences of tranfportation, which were for the term of their natural lives. A boat was fent in fearch, but returned without difcovering the leaft trace of them. They, no doubt, had pufhed directly out upon that ocean which, from the wretched ftate of the boat wherein they trufted themfelves, muft have proved their grave.

The Governor purpofing to erect a capacious ftorehoufe and a range of barracks at Rofe Hill, a convict, who underftood the bufinefs of brick-making, was fent up for the purpofe of manufacturing a quantity fufficient for thofe buildings; a vein of clay having been found which it was fuppofed would burn into good bricks. A very convenient wharf and landing-place were made at that fettlement, and twenty-feven huts were in great forwardnefs at the end of the month.

Very ſlight hopes were entertained of the wheat of this ſeaſon; for extremely dry weather was daily burning it up. Toward the latter end of the month ſome rain fell, the firſt that had deſerved the name of rain ſince June: but the little which now fell ſoon ceaſed; and in October the gardens and the corn grounds were again parching for want of moiſture. The graſs in the woods was ſo dried, that a ſingle ſpark would have ſet the ſurrounding country in flames; an inſtance of this did happen early in the month, with the wind blowing ſtrong at N. W. The fire was, however, happily checked.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NATIVES.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS FROM BATAVIA.—TRANSACTIONS THERE. —CRIMINAL COURTS.—A BOAT WITH FIVE PEOPLE LOST.—PUBLIC WORKS. —A CONVICT WOUNDED BY A NATIVE.—ARMED PARTIES SENT OUT TO AVENGE HIM.—A DUTCH VESSEL ARRIVES WITH SUPPLIES FROM BATAVIA. —DECREASE BY SICKNESS AND CASUALTIES IN 1790.—A NATIVE KILLED. —SIGNAL COLOURS STOLEN.—THE SUPPLY SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.— PUBLIC WORKS.—TERMS OFFERED FOR THE HIRE OF THE DUTCH SNOW TO ENGLAND.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS WITH CAPT. HUNTER FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—TRANSACTIONS.—THE SUPPLY SAILS AGAIN FOR NORFOLK ISLAND, AND THE WAAKSAMHEYD FOR ENGLAND.—WILLIAM BRYANT AND OTHER CONVICTS ESCAPE.—RATION REDUCED.—ORDERS RESPECTING MARRIAGE.—PORT REGULATIONS.

BENNILLONG, after appointing ſeveral days to viſit the Governor, at laſt made his appearance, attended by three of his companions. The welcome reception which they met with from every one who ſaw them, inſpired the ſtrangers with ſuch a confidence in their entertainers, that the viſit was ſoon repeated; and at length Bennillong ſolicited the Governor to build him a hut at the extremity of the eaſtern point of the cove. This the Governor, who was very deſirous of preſerving the friendly intercourſe which now ſubſiſted, readily promiſed, and gave the neceſſary directions for its being built.

While they were thus amuſing themſelves with theſe children of ignorance, the ſignal for a ſail was made at the South head; and ſhortly after the Supply anchored in the cove from Batavia, having been abſent from the ſettlement ſix months and two days. Lieutenant Ball had arrived at Batavia on the 6th of July, where he hired a veſſel, a Dutch ſnow, which was to ſail ſhortly after him with the proviſions that he had purchaſed for the colony. While the

the Supply lay at Batavia the feafon was more unhealthy than had ever been known before; every hofpital was full, and feveral hundreds of the inhabitants had died. Lieutenant Ball, at this grave of Europeans, buried his lieutenant, his gunner, and feveral of his feamen. He had tried for fome days to touch at Norfolk Ifland, but ineffectually, being prevented by an eafterly wind.

By the return of this veffel feveral comforts were introduced into the fettlement; her commander having paid the kindeft attention to the wants of the officers by procuring their refpective inveftments.

In his paffage to Batavia, Lieutenant Ball had feen fome iflands; to which, conjecturing, from not finding them in any charts which he had on board, that he might claim being the difcoverer of them, he gave names accordingly. Although anxious to make an expeditious paffage, he had the mortification to be baffled by contrary winds both to and from Batavia; and at that fettlement, inftead of finding the Governor-general (to whom in his orders he was directed to apply for permiffion to purchafe provifions, and for a fhip to bring them) ready to forward the fervice that he came upon, which he reprefented as requiring the utmoft expedition, he was referred to the Sabandhaar, Mr. N. Engelhard, who, after much delay and pretence of difficulty in procuring a veffel, produced one, a fnow, which they eftimated at three hundred and fifty tons burthen, and demanded to be paid for her at the rate of eighty rix-dollars for every ton freight, amounting together to twenty-eight thoufand rix-dollars, each rix-dollar being computed at forty-eight Dutch pennies; and the freight was to be paid although the veffel fhould be loft on the paffage.

As it was impoffible to hire any veffel there upon more reafonable terms, Lieutenant Ball was compelled to engage the one offered. Of the provifions that he was inftructed to procure, the whole quantity of flour (two hundred thoufand pounds) was not to be had, he being able to purchafe only twenty thoufand and twenty-one pounds, for which they charged ten ftivers per pound; an addition of about one-third of a penny per pound was charged for grinding it, making, with the

the charge for the leagers which contained it, and exclufive of the freight, every pound of flour coft as nearly as poffible ten-pence three farthings. To make up the deficiency in the flour, Lieutenant Ball purchafed two hundred thoufand pounds of rice, at one rix-dollar and forty-four ftivers per hundred weight, over and above the feventy thoufand pounds that he had directed to procure. The falt provifions were paid for at the rate of feven ftivers per pound; and the amount of the whole cargo, including cafks, wood for dunnage, hire of cooleys, and of craft for fhipping the provifions, made a total of fifty-eight thoufand four hundred and forty-one rix dollars and thirty-three ftivers, or 11,688l. fterling.

The criminal court had been twice affembled during the month of October, when feveral were tried for felony; two of whom, old and hardened offenders, were executed.

Early in November the weather evidently became warmer every day; and although the trees had never wholly loft their foliage, yet they gave manifeft figns of returning fpring.

A fmall boat which had been fent out with a feine was loft fomewhere about Middle Head. She had five convicts in her; and from the reports of the natives, who were witneffes of the accident, it was fuppofed that they had croffed the harbour's mouth, and, having hauled the feine in Hunter's Bay, were returning loaded, when, getting-in too clofe with the rocks and the furf under Middle Head, fhe filled and went down. The firft information that any accident had happened was given by the natives, who had fecured the rudder, the maft, an oar, and other parts of the boat, which they had fixed in fuch fituations as were likely to render them confpicuous to any boat paffing that way. Some gentlemen going down foon after found their information too true. One of the bodies was lying dead upon the beach.

This appeared to be a ftriking inftance of the good effect of the intercourfe which had been opened with thefe people; and there feemed wanting only a good underftanding between the parties to eftablifh

eſtabliſh that harmony which might prove productive of the beſt conſequences, and would, moſt probably, had it earlier commenced, have been the means of preventing many of the unfortunate accidents which had happened. The Governor, however, thought it neceſſary to direct, that offenſive weapons ſhould not be given to theſe people in exchange for any of their articles; being apprehenſive that they might uſe them among themſelves, and not wiſhing by any means to arm them againſt each other.

A ſtorehouſe had been erected at Roſe Hill during this month; the dimenſions of which were one hundred feet by twenty-four. The bricks there, either from ſome error in the proceſs, or defect in the clay, were not ſo good as thoſe made at Sydney. In their colour they were of a deep red when burned, but did not appear to be durable.

At Sydney, a good landing-place on the Eaſt ſide was completed; and two ſmall brick huts, one for a cutler's ſhop, and another for the purpoſe of boiling oil or melting tallow, were built on the ſame ſide. A wharf was alſo marked out on the Weſt ſide, which was to be carried far enough out into deep water to admit of the loaded hoy coming along-ſide at any time of the tide. The hut, a brick one twelve feet ſquare and covered with tiles, was finiſhed for Bennillong, and taken poſſeſſion of by him.

The temporary barrack which had been erected within the redoubt at Roſe Hill going faſt to decay, the foundation of a range of brick buildings for the officers and ſoldiers ſtationed there was laid early in December. The Governor fixed the ſituation contiguous to the ſtorehouſe lately erected there, to which they might ſerve as a protection. They were deſigned as quarters for one company, with the proper number of officers, a guard-room, and two ſmall ſtore-rooms.

On the 10th of December a convict, employed by Governor Phillip to ſhoot for him, was dangerouſly wounded by a native named Pe-mul-wy*, while in queſt of game at ſome conſiderable diſtance in the

* His name was readily obtained from thoſe natives who viſited the ſettlement.

the woods. When brought in, he declared, and at a time when he thought himſelf dying, that he did not give any offence to the man who wounded him; that he had even quitted his arms, to induce him to look upon him as a friend, when the ſavage threw his ſpear at about the diſtance of ten yards, with a ſkill that was fatally unerring. When the ſpear was extracted (which was not till ſuppuration took place) it was found to have entered his body under the left arm, to the depth of ſeven inches and a half, and was armed for five or ſix inches from the point with ragged pieces of ſhells faſtened in gum. His recovery was pronounced by the ſurgeon to be very doubtful.

As the attack on this man appeared to have been wanton and entirely unprovoked, not only from the ſufferer's own relation of the circumſtance, but from the account of thoſe who were with him, and who bore teſtimony to his being unarmed, the Governor determined to puniſh the offender, who, it was underſtood, reſorted with his tribe above the head of Botany Bay. He therefore directed that an armed party from the garriſon ſhould march thither, and either deſtroy or make priſoners of ſix perſons (if practicable) of that tribe to which the aggreſſor belonged, carefully avoiding to offer any injury to either women or children. To this meaſure his Excellency reſorted with reluctance. He had always wiſhed that none of their blood might be ſhed; and in his own caſe, when wounded by the native, as he could not puniſh him on the ſpot, he gave up all thoughts of doing it in future. As, however, they ſeemed to take every advantage of unarmed men, ſome check appeared abſolutely neceſſary. Accordingly a party, conſiſting of two captains, with two ſubalterns, three ſergeants, two corporals, one drummer, and forty privates, attended by two ſurgeons, ſet off with three days' proviſions for the purpoſe above-mentioned.

There was little probability that ſuch a party would be able ſo unexpectedly to fall in with the people whom they were ſent to puniſh, as to ſurpriſe them, without which chance they might hunt them in the woods for ever; and as the different tribes were not to be diſtin-

guiſhed

guiſhed from each other, but by being found inhabiting particular reſidences, there would be ſome difficulty in determining, if any natives ſhould fall in their way, whether they were the objects of their expedition, or ſome unoffending family wholly unconnected with them. The very circumſtance, however, of a party being armed and detached purpoſely to puniſh the man and his companions who had wounded a white man, was likely to have a good effect; as it was well known to ſeveral natives, who were at this time in the town of Sydney, that this was the intention with which they were ſent out.

On the third day after their departure they returned without having hurt a native, or made a priſoner. They had ſeen ſome at the head of Botany Bay, and fired at them, but without doing any injury. Whenever the party was ſeen by the natives, they fled with incredible ſwiftneſs; nor had a ſecond attempt, which the Governor directed, any better ſucceſs.

The Governor, now determining to avail himſelf as much as poſſible of the health and ſtrength of the working convicts, while by the enjoyment of a full ration they were capable of exertion, reſolved to proceed with ſuch public buildings as he judged to be neceſſary for the convenience of the different ſettlements. Accordingly, the foundation of another ſtorehouſe was laid, equal in dimenſions and in a line with that already erected on the Eaſt ſide of the cove at Sydney.

On the 17th the Dutch ſnow the Waakſamheyd anchored in the cove from Batavia, having left that place on the 20th of September, and met on her paſſage with contrary winds. She had been manned principally with Malays, ſixteen of whom ſhe buried during the paſſage.

The maſter produced a packet from the Sabandhaar (his owner) at Batavia, incloſing two letters to the Governor; one was written in very good Engliſh, containing ſuch particulars reſpecting the veſſel as he judged it for his intereſt to communicate; the other, which was deſigned to convey ſuch information as he poſſeſſed reſpecting European politics, being written in Dutch, unfortunately proved unintel-

 ligible

ligible; and the Governor could only gather from the maſter (who ſpoke bad Engliſh), that a miſunderſtanding ſubſiſted between Great Britain and Spain; but on what account could not be diſtinctly collected.

On the firſt working day after her arrival, the people were employed in delivering the cargo from the ſnow. The quantity of rice brought in her was found to be ſhort of that purchaſed and paid for by Lieutenant Ball, by forty-two thouſand nine hundred weight; and the Governor conſented to receive in lieu one pound of butter (the maſter having a quantity of that article) for eighteen pounds of rice. This deficiency had been aſcertained by weighing all the proviſions that were landed; a proceeding in which the maſter acquieſced with much reluctance and ſome impertinence.

The numbers who died by ſickneſs in the year 1790 were, two ſeamen, one ſoldier, one hundred and twenty-three male convicts, ſeven females, and ten children.

In the above time, four male convicts were executed; one midſhipman, two ſoldiers, and ſix male convicts, were drowned; one convict periſhed in the woods, and two abſconded; making a total decreaſe of one hundred and fifty-nine perſons.

JANUARY 1791. The Indian corn beginning to ripen at Roſe Hill, the convicts commenced their depredations, for which ſeveral were puniſhed; but nothing ſeemed to deter them, and they now committed thefts as if they ſtole from principle; for at this time they received the full ration, in which no difference was made between them and the Governor, or any other free perſon in the colony. On the arrival of the Dutch proviſions, the Governor had altered the ration, and cauſed five pounds of rice to be iſſued in lieu of four pounds of flour.

Information having been received, that ſome natives had thrown a ſpear or fiz-gig at a convict in a garden on the weſt ſide, where they had met together to ſteal potatoes, an armed party was ſent to diſperſe them; when a club being thrown by one of the natives at

the party, the latter fired, and one man was wounded. This circumſtance was at firſt only ſurmiſed, on tracing a quantity of blood from the ſpot to the water; but in a few days afterwards the natives in the town told the name of the wounded man, and added, that he was then dead, and to be found in a cove which they mentioned. On going to the place, a ſavage, well known in the town ſince the intercourſe between them and the inhabitants had been opened, was found dead, and diſpoſed of for burning. He had been ſhot under the arm, and the ſurgeon was of opinion that he had bled to death.

It was much to be regretted, that any neceſſity exiſted for adopting theſe ſanguinary puniſhments; and that they had not been yet able to reconcile theſe people to the deprivation of thoſe parts of this harbour occupied by the Engliſh; but while they entertained the idea of the Engliſh having diſpoſſeſſed them of their reſidences, they muſt always conſider them as enemies; and upon this principle would make a point of attacking them whenever opportunity and ſafety concurred. It was alſo unfortunately found, that the knowledge yet obtained by our people of the language of the country was not ſufficient to convey an idea in connected terms. It was likewiſe believed by ſome of the inhabitants of Port Jackſon, that thoſe natives who came occaſionally into the town, did not deſire that any of the other tribes ſhould participate in the enjoyment of the few trifles which they procured. If this were true, it would for a long time retard the general underſtanding of the friendly intentions toward them; and it was not improbable, that they might for the ſame reaſon repreſent the white people in a very unfavourable light.

It had been the cuſtom to leave the ſignal colours during the day at the flag-ſtaff on the ſouth head; at which place they were ſeen by ſome of the natives, who, watching their opportunity, ran away with them, and they were afterwards ſeen divided among them in their canoes, and uſed as coverings.

On the 22d, the Supply failed for Norfolk Iſland, with ſome proviſions for that ſettlement. Lieutenant Ball labouring under a ſevere

illneſs,

illneſs, the maſter was directed by the Governor to take charge of the veſſel until Mr. Ball ſhould be able to reſume the command.

On the 22d, the man employed to ſhoot for the Governor expired of the wound that he had received from the native. On opening the body, the ſpear appeared to have wounded the left lobe of the lungs, which was found adhering to the ſide. In the cavity were diſcovered ſome of the pieces of ſtone and ſhells with which the weapon had been armed. This man had been ſuſpected of having wantonly killed or wounded ſeveral of the natives in the courſe of his excurſions after game; but he ſteadily denied, from the time when he was brought in, to his laſt moment of life, having ever fired at them but once, and then merely in defence of his own life.

At Roſe Hill, great progreſs was made in the building of the new barracks.

At Sydney, the public works in hand were, building the new ſtore-houſe, and two brick houſes, one for the clergyman, and the other for the ſurveyor-general.

The maſter of the Dutch ſnow having received inſtructions from his owner, the Sabandhaar at Batavia, to offer the veſſel to the Governor, either for ſale or for hire, after ſhe ſhould be cleared of her cargo, mentioned the circumſtance to his Excellency, and propoſed to him to ſell the veſſel, with all her furniture and proviſions, for the ſum of thirty-three thouſand rix-dollars, or to let her on hire at fifteen rix-dollars per ton per month; in either of which caſes a paſſage was to be provided for his people to the Cape of Good Hope. The Governor was deſirous of ſending this veſſel to England with the officers and people of the Sirius; but it was impoſſible to cloſe with either of theſe offers, and he rejected them. Her maſter therefore dropped the veſſel down to the lower part of the harbour, ſaying that he ſhould ſail immediately; however, to try the ſucceſs of other propoſals, he wrote to the Governor's ſecretary, offering to let the veſſel for the voyage to England for twenty thouſand rix-dollars; ſtipulating, that thirty thouſand rix-dollars ſhould be paid for her in the event of her

 being

being loſt; the crew to be landed at the Cape, and himſelf to be furniſhed with a paſſage to England. On receiving this ſecond offer, his Excellency informed him, that, inſtead of his propoſal, one pound ſterling per ton per month ſhould be given for the hire of the ſnow, to be paid when the voyage ſhould be completed. With this offer, the maſter, notwithſtanding his having quitted the cove on his firſt terms being rejected, declared himſelf ſatisfied, and directly returned to the cove, ſaluting with five guns on his coming to an anchor.

After ſome delay, occaſioned by the perverſeneſs and ignorance of this man, the charter-party was finally ſettled; he conſenting to be paid for only three hundred tons, inſtead of three hundred and fifty, for which ſhe had been impoſed upon Lieutenant Ball at Batavia.

The Supply, after an abſence of five weeks, returned from Norfolk Iſland, having on board Captain Hunter, with the officers and people of the Sirius. They brought a confirmation that the fears which had been entertained of the diſtreſſed ſituation of that ſettlement had been too well founded. The ſupply of proviſions which was diſpatched in the Juſtinian and Surprize reached them at a critical point of time, there being in ſtore on the 7th of Auguſt, when they appeared off the iſland, proviſions but for a few days at the ration then iſſued, which was three pounds of flour and one pint of rice; or, in lieu of flour, three pounds of Indian meal or of wheat, ground, and not ſeparated from the huſks or the bran. Their ſalt proviſions were ſo nearly expended, that while a bird or a fiſh could be procured no ſalt meat was iſſued. The weekly ration of this article was only one pound and a half of beef, or ſeventeen ounces of pork. What their ſituation might have been but for the providential ſupply of birds that they met with, it is impoſſible to ſay; to themſelves it had appeared too big with calamity to be contemplated without terror. On Mount Pitt they were fortunate enough to obtain, in an abundance almoſt incredible, a ſpecies of aquatic birds, anſwering the deſcription of that known by the name of the Puffin. Theſe birds came in from the

the ſea every evening, in clouds literally darkening the air, and, deſcending on Mount Pitt, depoſited their eggs in deep holes made by themſelves in the ground, generally quitting them in the morning, and returning to ſeek their ſubſiſtence in the ſea. From two to three thouſand of theſe birds were often taken in a night. Their ſeeking their food in the ocean left no doubt of their own fleſh partaking of the quality of that upon which they fed; but to people circumſtanced as were the inhabitants on Norfolk Iſland, this leſſened not their importance; and while any Mount Pitt birds were to be had, they were eagerly ſought. The knots of the pine tree, ſplit and made into ſmall bundles, afforded the miſerable occupiers of a ſmall ſpeck in the ocean ſufficient light to guide them through the woods, in ſearch of what was to ſerve them for their next day's meal. They were alſo fortunate enough to have loſt but a few caſks of the proviſions which had been brought to the iſland in the Sirius, by far the greater part being got ſafely on ſhore; but ſo hazardous was at all times the landing in Sydney Bay, that, in diſcharging the two ſhips, the large cutter belonging to the Sirius was loſt upon the reef, as ſhe was coming in with a load of caſks, and ſome women; by which accident, two ſeamen of the Sirius, three women, one child (an infant at the breaſt, whoſe mother got ſafe on ſhore), and one male convict who ſwam off to their aſſiſtance, were unfortunately drowned. The weather, notwithſtanding this accident, was ſo favourable at other times, that in one day two hundred and ninety caſks were landed from the ſhips.

The experience of three years had now ſhewn, that the ſummer was the only proper ſeaſon for ſending ſtores and proviſions to Norfolk Iſland, as during that period the paſſage through the reef had been found as good, and the landing as practicable, as in any cove in Port Jackſon. But this was by no means certain or conſtant; for the ſurf had been obſerved to riſe when the ſea beyond it was perfectly calm, and without the ſmalleſt indication of any change in the weather. A gale of wind at a diſtance from the iſland would

ſuddenly occaſion ſuch a ſwell, that landing would be either dangerous or impracticable.

The people of the Sirius had, during their ſtay at Norfolk Iſland, under the direction of Captain Hunter, been moſt uſefully and ſucceſsfully employed in removing ſeveral rocks which obſtructed the paſſage through the reef; and a correct ſurvey of the iſland had been made by Lieutenant Bradley, by which many dangers had been diſcovered, that until then had been unknown.

One hundred and fourteen acres of land had been cleared ſince the arrival of the Lieutenant-governor; but the crops of maize and wheat, which had worn a very promiſing appearance, were not only retarded by too dry a ſeaſon, but infeſted by myriads of grubs and caterpillars, which deſtroyed every thing they touched.

Two pieces of very coarſe canvas, manufactured at Norfolk Iſland, were ſent to Governor Phillip; but unleſs better could be produced from the looms than theſe ſpecimens, little expectation was to be formed of this article ever anſwering even the common culinary purpoſes to which canvas can be applied.

Thoſe officers who had paſſed ſome time in both ſettlements remarked, that the air of Norfolk Iſland was ſomewhat cooler than that of Sydney; every breeze that blew being, from its inſular ſituation, felt there.

Martial law continued in force until the ſupplies arrived; and of the general demeanor of the convicts during that time report ſpoke favourably.

The Lady Juliana, paſſing the iſland in her way to China, was the firſt ſhip that was ſeen; but, to the inexpreſſible diſappointment and diſtreſs of thoſe who ſaw her, as well as to the ſurpriſe of all who heard the circumſtance, the maſter did not ſend a boat on ſhore. Nor were they relieved from their anxiety until two days had paſſed, when the other ſhip arrived.

This was the ſubſtance of the information received from Norfolk Iſland. From an exact ſurvey which had been made, it was computed, that

not

not more than between three and four hundred families could be maintained from the produce of the iſland; and that even from that number in the courſe of twenty years many would be obliged to emigrate.

In addition to the other works in hand during the month of February, the ſurveyor was employed in clearing and deepening the run of water which ſupplied the ſettlement at Sydney, and which, through the long drought, was at this time very low, although ſtill ſufficient for the conſumption of the place. Freſh water was indeed every where very ſcarce, moſt of the ſtreams or runs about the cove being dried up.

At Roſe Hill, the heat on the tenth and eleventh of the month, on which days at Sydney the thermometer ſtood in the ſhade at 105°, was ſo exceſſive (being much increaſed by the fire in the adjoining woods), that immenſe numbers of the large fox bat were ſeen hanging at the boughs of the trees, and dropping into the water, which, by their ſtench, was rendered unwholeſome. They had been obſerved for ſome days before regularly taking their flight in the morning from the northward to the ſouthward, and returning in the evening. During the exceſſive heat many dropped dead while on the wing; and it was remarkable, that thoſe which were picked up were chiefly males. In ſeveral parts of the harbour the ground was covered with different ſorts of ſmall birds, ſome dead, and others gaſping for water.

The relief of the detachment at Roſe Hill took place on one of thoſe ſultry days; and the officer, having occaſion to land in ſearch of water, was compelled to walk ſeveral miles before any could be found, the runs which were known being all dry: in his way to and from the boat, he found a number of birds dropping dead at his feet. The wind was about north-weſt, and did much injury to the gardens, burning up every thing before it. Thoſe perſons whoſe buſineſs compelled them to go into the heated air declared, that it was impoſſible to turn the face for five minutes to the quarter from whence the wind blew.

The

The greateſt height of the thermometer during this month was

	8 a. m.	2 p. m.	10 p. m.
	90	105	84
The leaſt of ditto	62	64	61

Towards the latter end of March the officers and ſeamen of the Sirius were embarked on board the ſnow, to return to England. Of theſe, ten ſeamen and two marines choſe rather to ſettle in that country than return to their own. The majority of them had formed connections with women, for whoſe ſake they conſented to embrace a mode of life for which the natural reſtleſſneſs of a ſailor's diſpoſition was but ill calculated. This motive, it is true, they diſavowed; but one of the ſtipulations which they were deſirous of making for themſelves, being the indulgence of having the women who had before lived with them permitted ſtill to do ſo, and it appearing not the leaſt important article in their conſideration, ſeemed a ſtrong preſumption that it was the companion, not the country, which had influenced their deciſion. Allotments of ſixty acres each were marked out for them as ſettlers at Sydney or Norfolk Iſland, according as they made their choice.

The Supply was now ready to ſail for Norfolk Iſland; and on the 21ſt of March, one captain, two ſubalterns, one ſerjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and eighteen privates of the New South Wales corps, embarked on board her, to relieve a part of the marine detachment doing duty there. On the following morning ſhe ſailed, carrying an inſtrument under the hand and ſeal of the Governor, reſtoring to the rights and privileges of a free man John Aſcott, a convict at Norfolk Iſland, who had rendered himſelf very conſpicuous by his exertions in preventing the Sirius from being burnt ſoon after ſhe was wrecked.

On the 28th the Waakſamheyd tranſport ſailed for England, having on board Captain Hunter, with the officers and crew of His Majeſty's late ſhip Sirius.

In

In the courfe of the night of the 28th, a convict of the name of Bryant, whofe term of tranfportation, according to his own account, had recently expired, eluded the watch that was kept upon him, and made his efcape, together with his wife and two children (one an infant at the breaft), and feven other convicts, in a fifhing-boat. Their flight was not difcovered until they had been feveral hours without the heads.

They were traced from Bryant's hut to the Point; and in the path were found a hand-faw, a fcale, and four or five pounds of rice, fcattered about in different places, which it was evident they had dropped in their hafte. A feine belonging to government was likewife found, which, being too large for Bryant's purpofe, he had exchanged for a fmaller that he had made for an officer.

As foon as it was known in the fettlement that Bryant had got out of reach, information was given that Detmer Smith, the mafter of the fnow from Batavia, had fold him a compafs and a quadrant, and had furnifhed him with a chart, together with fuch information as would affift him in his paffage to the northward. Though Bryant had for fome time been fufpected of intending to efcape when opportunity offered, yet fuch had been the addrefs with which he had conducted himfelf, that at this period his motions had been lefs attended to than ufual. Moft of his companions were connected with female convicts; but if they knew of their intention they were too faithful to thofe whom they lived with to reveal it. Yet, had thefe women been bound to them by any ties of affection, fear for their fafety, or the diflike to part, would furely have induced fome of them to defeat an enterprife fo hazardous, and to a thinking mind fo hopelefs; we muft therefore conclude, that either thefe women were ignorant of the plan, or that, not having any intereft either in their flight or in their remaining, they were filent on the fubject. For one young woman a letter was found from one of the adventurers, conjuring her to relinquifh the purfuit of thofe vices which, he told her, prevailed in the fettlement, leaving her what little property he did not take with him, and affign-

ing as a reaſon for his flight the ſeverity of his ſituation, being tranſported for life, without the proſpect of any mitigation, or hope of ever quitting the country, but by the means that he was about to adopt. It was conjectured that they would ſteer for Timor, or Batavia, as their aſſiſtance and information were derived from the Dutch ſnow.

The depredations at Roſe Hill were now ſo frequent and extenſive, that it became abſolutely neceſſary to puniſh ſuch offenders as were detected with a ſeverity that might deter others: to this end, iron collars of ſeven pounds weight were ordered as a puniſhment for flagrant offenders, who were alſo linked together by a chain; without which precaution they would ſtill have continued to plunder the public grounds. The baker at that ſettlement abſconded with a quantity of flour with which he had been intruſted, belonging to the military on duty there, and other perſons. It muſt be remarked, however, that all theſe thefts were for procuring proviſions, and that offences of any other tendency were very ſeldom heard of.

Some time in March, James Ruſe, the firſt ſettler in this country, who had been upon his ground about fifteen months, declared himſelf deſirous of relinquiſhing his claim to any further proviſions from the ſtore, ſaying that he was able to ſupport himſelf by the produce of his farm.

The ſupplies of proviſions which had been received in the laſt year not warranting the continuing any longer at the ration now iſſued, the governor thought it expedient to make a reduction of flour, rice, and ſalt proviſions: accordingly, early in April each man, woman, and child above ten years of age, was to receive

	3 pounds of flour,	1 pound taken off;
	3 pounds of rice,	ditto;
	3 pounds of pork,	ditto;
or when beef was ſerved	4 pounds,	2 ditto.

A ſmall proportion was to be given to children under ten years of age. Of this allowance, the flour was the beſt article; the rice was found to be full of weevils; the pork ill-flavoured, ruſty, and ſmoked; and

and the beef was lean, and (being cured with ſpices) truly unpalatable. Much of both theſe articles, when they came to be dreſſed, could not be uſed; and, being the beſt that could be procured at Batavia, no inclination was excited by theſe ſpecimens to try that market again.

It having been reported to the Governor, that Bryant had been heard frequently to expreſs, what was indeed the general ſentiment on the ſubject among the convicts, that he did not conſider a marriage contracted in that country as binding; his Excellency cauſed theſe people to be informed, that none would be permitted to quit the colony who had wives or children incapable of maintaining themſelves and likely to become burdenſome to the ſettlement, until they had found ſufficient ſecurity for the maintenance of ſuch wives and children. This order was deſigned as a check upon the erroneous opinion which was formed of the efficacy of Mr. Johnſon's (the clergyman) nuptial benediction; and if Bryant had thought as little of it as he was reported to do, his taking his wife with him could only be accounted for by the dread of her defeating his plan by diſcovery if ſhe was not made perſonally intereſted in his eſcape.

Orders were given for limiting the length of ſuch boats as ſhould be built by individuals to ſuch ſize as might deter the convicts from attempts to take them off. Alſo regulations as to the people employed in boats after ſun-ſet, whoſe names were to be given in writing to the officer on guard, to prevent any convict taking them from the wharfs under pretence of fiſhing or other ſervices.

 CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

THE SUPPLY ARRIVES FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—A CANOE DESTROYED.—ITS EVIL EFFECTS.—CORN SOWN.—BATTERY BEGUN.—GROUND INCLOSED FOR CATTLE.—THE MARY ANN ARRIVES.—RATION IMPROVED.—THE MATILDA ARRIVES.—THE MARY ANN SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—SETTLERS.—THE ATLANTIC AND SALAMANDER ARRIVE.—FULL RATION ISSUED.—THE WILLIAM AND ANN ARRIVES.—NATIVES.—PUBLIC WORKS.—THE SALAMANDER SAILS FOR, AND THE MARY ANN ARRIVES FROM, NORFOLK ISLAND.—THE GORGON ARRIVES.—COMMISSION OF EMANCIPATION, AND PUBLIC SEAL.—THE ACTIVE AND QUEEN ARRIVE.—COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE MASTER OF THE QUEEN.—THE ALBEMARLE ARRIVES.—MUTINY ON BOARD—TRANSACTIONS.—PUBLIC WORKS.—IRISH CONVICTS ABSCOND.—WHALE-FISHERY.—RATION ALTERED.—SUPPLY SAILS FOR ENGLAND.—GROUNDS IN CULTIVATION.—SICK.—WHALE-FISHERY GIVEN UP.—MARINES EMBARK.—RATION REDUCED.—CONVICTS EMANCIPATED.—DEATHS IN 1791.

MUCH anxiety was excited in the colony on account of the long and unuſual abſence of the Supply, which ſailed for Norfolk Iſland on the 22d day of March, and did not return till the 30th of April. Contrary winds and heavy gales had prevented her arrival at the time when ſhe might have been reaſonably expected; ſhe was three weeks on her paſſage back, and was blown off the iſland for eleven days.

Three officers, two non-commiſſioned officers, one drummer, and twenty privates of the marine detachment, arrived in the Supply. The weather had been as dry at Norfolk Iſland as it had been at Port Jackſon; which, with the blighting winds, had conſiderably injured all the gardens, and particularly ſome crops of potatoes. Of the great fertility of the ſoil every account brought the ſtrongeſt confirma-

tion;

tion; and by attending to the proper ſeaſon for ſowing, it was the general opinion that two crops of corn might be got off in one year.

Their proviſions, like thoſe at Sydney, were at ſo low an ebb, that the Lieutenant-governor had reduced the ration. The whole number victualled, when the Supply ſailed, amounted to ſix hundred and twenty-nine perſons; and for that number there were in ſtore, at the full ration, pork for twenty-nine weeks; flour and Indian corn for twenty weeks, beef for eighteen weeks; and theſe, at the ration then iſſued, would be prolonged, the grain to twenty-ſeven, the beef to forty-two, and the pork to twenty-nine weeks.

It muſt be remarked, however, that the ration at Norfolk Iſland was often uncertain, being regulated by the plenty or ſcarcity of the Mount Pitt birds. Great numbers of theſe birds had been killed for ſome time before the Supply ſailed thence; but they were obſerved about that time to be quitting the iſland.

At Sydney, by an account taken at the latter end of May of the proviſions then remaining in ſtore, there appeared to be at the ration then iſſued, of

Flour and rice,	40 weeks;
Beef,	12 weeks;
Pork,	27 weeks.

In this account the rice and flour were taken together as one article, but the rice bore by far the greateſt proportion.

It was remarked by many in the ſettlement, that both at Sydney and at Roſe Hill the countenances of the labouring convicts indicated the ſhortneſs of the ration that they received; this might be occaſioned by their having ſuffered ſo much before from the ſame cauſe; from the effects of which they had ſcarcely been reſtored when they were again called upon to experience the hardſhip of a reduced ration of proviſions. The convicts which arrived in June had not yet recovered from the ſeverity of their ſufferings on the paſſage.

It having been reported, that James Ruſe, who in March had declared his ability to ſupport himſelf independent of the ſtore, was

ſtarving,

ſtarving, the Governor told him, that in conſideration of his having been upon a ſhort allowance of proviſions during nearly the whole of the time that he had been cultivating ground upon his own account, the ſtorekeeper ſhould be directed to ſupply him with twenty pounds of ſalt proviſions. The man aſſured his Excellency that he did not ſtand in need of his bounty, having by him at the time a ſmall ſtock of proviſions, a quantity of Indian corn (which he found no difficulty in exchanging for ſalt meat), and a bag of flour; all of which enabled him to do ſo well, that he abſolutely begged permiſſion to decline the offer; ſo very contradictory was his own account of his ſituation to that which had been aſſerted by others!

The barracks at Roſe Hill being ſufficiently completed, they were taken poſſeſſion of at the latter end of May by the New South Wales corps.

Thefts innumerable were ſtill committed; and though ſevere puniſhment was certain to follow detection, it either had loſt its terrors, or the habits of depravity were become ſo much a part of their nature as to ſubdue every other ſenſation.

Finiſhing the clergyman's and ſurveyor's houſes, bringing in bricks for other buildings, poſts and paling for a fence round the run of water, and making cloathing for the people, occupied the convicts at Sydney.

The bad weather met with by the Supply, during her late voyage to Norfolk Iſland, had done her ſo much injury, that ſhe could not be got ready for ſea in leſs than three months, the carpenter declaring her main-maſt to be unfit for ſervice. This, when the difficulty of finding timber fit for the purpoſe was recollected, was a moſt unlucky and ill-timed want; for, ſhould it happen that ſupplies were not received from England by the middle or end of the month of July, the ſervices of this veſſel would be again required; and, to ſave the colony, ſhe muſt at that time have been diſpatched to ſome ſettlement in India for proviſions. She was therefore immediately hauled along-ſide the rocks, and people employed to look for ſound timber fit for a maſt.

In

In honour of His Majefty's birth-day, an extra allowance of one pound of falt meat, and the like quantity of rice, was iffued to the garrifon and fettlement on the fourth of June; and to the women and children in proportion.

The town which had been marked out at Rofe Hill, and which now wore fomething of a regular appearance, on this occafion received its name. The Governor calling it Par-ra-mat-ta, being the name by which the natives diftinguifhed that part of the country on which the town ftood.

Since the eftablifhment of that familiar intercourfe which now fubfifted between the fettlers and the natives, feveral of them had found it their intereft to fell or exchange fifh among the people of Parramatta; they being contented to receive a fmall quantity of either bread or falt meat in barter for mullet, bream, and other fifh. To the officers who refided there this proved a great convenience, and they encouraged the natives to vifit them as often as they would bring them fifh. There were, however, among the convicts fome who were fo unthinking or fo depraved, as wantonly to deftroy a canoe belonging to a fine young man, a native, who had left it at a little diftance from the fettlement, and as he hoped out of the way of obfervation, while he went with fome fifh to the huts. His rage at finding his canoe deftroyed was inconceivable: he threatened to take his revenge, and in his own way, upon all white people. Three of the fix people who had done him the injury, however, were fo well defcribed by fome one who had feen them, that, being clofely purfued, they were taken and punifhed, as were the remainder a few days after.

The inftant effect of this was, that the natives difcontinued the bringing up of fifh; and Bal-loo-der-ry, whofe canoe had been deftroyed, although he had been taught to believe that one of the fix convicts had been hanged for the offence, meeting a few days afterwards with a poor wretch who had ftrayed from Parramatta as far as the Flats, he wounded him in two places with a fpear. This act of

Bal-loo-

Bal-loo-der-ry's was followed by the Governor's ſtrictly forbidding him to appear again at any of the ſettlements; the other natives, his friends, being alarmed, Parramatta was ſeldom viſited by any of them, and all commerce with them was at an end. How much greater claim to the appellation of ſavages had the wretches who were the cauſe of this, than the natives who were termed ſo!

During the month of June ſome rain had fallen, which had encouraged the culture of public grounds, and one hundred and ſixteen buſhels of wheat were ſown at Parramatta. Until theſe rains fell, the ground was ſo dry, hard, and literally burnt up, that it was almoſt impoſſible to break it with a hoe; and until this time there had been no hope or probability of the grain vegetating.

In the courſe of this month the ſtone-maſon, with the people under his direction, had begun their operations at the Weſt point of the Cove, where the Governor purpoſed conſtructing, out of the rock, a ſpot whereon to place the guns belonging to the ſettlement, which was to wear the appearance of a work. The flag-ſtaff was to be placed in the ſame ſituation. The houſe for the principal ſurgeon was got up and covered.

To guard againſt a recurrence of the accident which happened to the cattle ſoon after they had arrived, the Governor had for ſome time employed a certain number of convicts at Parramatta in forming incloſures; and at the commencement of July not leſs than one hundred and forty acres were thinned of the timber, ſurrounded by a ditch, and guarded by a proper fence.

In addition to the quantity of ground ſown with wheat, a large proportion was cleared to be ſown with Indian corn; and the country about Parramatta, as well as the town itſelf, where eight huts were now built, wore a very promiſing appearance. At Sydney, the little ground that was in cultivation belonged to individuals; the whole labour of the convicts employed in clearing ground having been exerted at Parramatta, where the ſoil, though not the beſt for the purpoſes of agriculture (according to the opinion of every man who profeſſed any knowledge

knowledge of farming), was ftill better than the fand about Sydney, where, to raife even a cabbage after the firft crop, manure was abfolutely requifite.

On the morning of the 9th, the fignal for a fail was made at the South-head; and before night it was made known that the Mary Ann tranfport was arrived from England, with one hundred and forty-one female convicts on board, fix children, and one free woman, fome clothing, and the following fmall quantity of provifions; one hundred and thirty-two barrels of flour; fixty-one tierces of pork; and thirty-two tierces of beef.

This fhip failed alone; but gave information that fhe was to be followed by nine fail of tranfports, on board of which were to be embarked (including one hundred and fifty women, the number put into the Mary) two thoufand and fifty male and female convicts; the whole of which were to be expected in the courfe of fix weeks or two months, together with his Majefty's fhip Gorgon.

They alfo learned, that Lieutenant King, who failed from Port Jackfon on the 17th of April 1790, arrived in London on the 20th day of December following. He had fuffered much diftrefs after leaving Batavia, whence he was obliged to go to the Mauritius, having loft, by ficknefs, nearly all the crew of the packet that he was in. Mr. Millar, the late commiffary, had died upon the paffage.

They heard with great fatisfaction of the government in England having adopted a fyftem of fending out convicts at two embarkations in every year, at which time provifions were alfo to be fent. It was not probable that they would again experience the mifery and want with which they had already been but too well acquainted, from not having had any regular mode of fupply. Intimation was likewife given, that a cargo of grain might be expected to arrive from Bengal; fome merchants at that fettlement having propofed to Lord Cornwallis, on hearing of the lofs of the Guardian, to freight a fhip with fuch a cargo as would be adapted to the wants of the colony, and to

ſupply the different articles at a cheaper rate than they could be ſent from England. They were alſo to expect a tranſport with live ſtock from the North-weſt coaſt of America.

The maſter, Mark Monroe, had not any private letters on board; but (what added to the diſappointment that every one experienced) this man had not brought a ſingle newſpaper; and having been but a few weeks from Greenland before he had failed for New South Wales, he was nearly as deſtitute of any kind of information as the ſhip that he commanded; they were therefore compelled to ſuſpend their ardent curioſity, and to hope for the ſpeedy arrival of a more intelligent perſon.

The Mary Ann had been only four months and ſixteen days from England; and had touched nowhere, except at the iſland of St. Jago, where ſhe remained ten days. The maſter landed a boat in a bay about fifteen miles to the ſouthward of Botany Bay; but made no other obſervation, than that there was a bay in which a boat might land.

The females who came in this gentleman's ſhip were all very healthy, and ſpoke highly of the treatment which they had met with from him. Theſe women were on their landing diſtributed among the huts at Sydney; and the Governor went to Parramatta to make ſuch preparations as the time would admit for the numbers that he expected to receive.

The convicts whoſe terms of tranſportation had expired, were now collected, and, by the authority of the Governor, informed, that ſuch of them as wiſhed to become ſettlers in that country ſhould receive every encouragement; that thoſe who did not, were to labour for their proviſions, ſtipulating to work for twelve or eighteen months certain; and that in the way of ſuch as preferred returning to England no obſtacles would be thrown, provided they could procure paſſages from the maſters of ſuch ſhips as might arrive; but that they were not to expect any aſſiſtance on the part of Government to that end.

end. The wiſh to return to their friends appeared to be the prevailing idea, a few only giving in their names as ſettlers, and none engaging to work for a certain time.

It being always deſirable to go as near the eſtabliſhed ration as the ſtate of the ſtores would allow, the Governor directed two pounds of rice to be added to the weekly proportion of that article; but though by this addition eight pounds of grain were iſſued (viz. three pounds of flour and five of rice), the ration was far from being brought up to the ſtandard eſtabliſhed by the Treaſury for the colony; five pounds of bad worm-eaten rice making a moſt inadequate ſubſtitute for the ſame quantity of good flour. In the article of meat the labouring man ſuffered ſtill more; for in a given quantity of ſixty pounds, which were iſſued on one ſerving-day to two meſſes, there were no leſs than forty pounds of bone, and the remainder, which was intended to be eaten, was almoſt too far advanced in putrefaction for even hunger to get it down. It muſt be obſerved, that it came in the ſnow from Batavia.

On Monday, the 1ſt of Auguſt, the Matilda, the firſt of the expected fleet of tranſports, arrived, after an extraordinary paſſage of four months and five days from Portſmouth; having ſailed from thence on the 27th of March, with four ſail of tranſports, with whom ſhe parted company that night off Dunnoze. Another diviſion of the tranſports had ſailed a week before from Plymouth Sound. On board the Matilda were two hundred and five male convicts; one enſign, one ſerjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and nineteen privates, of the New South Wales corps; and ſome ſtores and proviſions calculated as a ſupply for the above number for nine months after their arrival.

The maſter of this ſhip anchored for two days in a bay of one of Schoeten's Iſlands, diſtant from the main land about twelve miles, in the latitude of 42° 15′ S.; where, according to his report, five or ſix ſhips might find ſhelter. Thoſe who were on ſhore ſaw the footſteps of different kinds of animals and traces of natives, ſuch as huts, fires,

broken ſpears, and the inſtrument which they uſe for throwing the ſpear. They ſpoke of the ſoil as ſandy, and obſerved that the ground was covered with ſhrubs reſembling thoſe found at Sydney.

The convicts in this ſhip, on their landing, appeared to be aged and infirm, the ſtate in which they were ſaid to have been embarked. It was not therefore to be wondered at, that they had buried twenty-five on their paſſage. Twenty were ſick, and were immediately landed at the hoſpital.

Fifty-five of the convicts brought in this ſhip, ſelected from the others as farmers and artificers, were ſent up to Parramatta; of the remainder, thoſe whoſe health would permit them to go were put on board the Mary Ann, together with thirty-two convicts of bad character from among thoſe who came out in the preceding year, and eleven privates of the New South Wales corps. On the 8th, the Mary Ann ſailed for Norfolk Iſland.

At Parramatta, the only accommodation which the ſhortneſs of the notice admitted of being provided for the people who were on their paſſage was got up; two tent huts, one hundred feet long, thatched with graſs, were erected; and, independent of the riſk which the occupiers might run from fire, they would afford good and comfortable ſhelter from the weather.

The Governor had now choſen ſituations for his ſettlers, and fixed them on their different allotments. Twelve convicts, whoſe terms of tranſportation had expired, he placed in a range of farms at the foot of a hill, named Proſpect Hill, about four miles weſt from Parramatta; fifteen others were placed on allotments in a diſtrict, named the Ponds, from a range of freſh-water ponds being in their vicinity; theſe were ſituated two miles in a direction North-eaſt of Parramatta. Between every allotment, a ſpace had been reſerved equal to the largeſt grant on either ſide, purſuant to the inſtructions which the Governor had received; but it was ſoon found that this diſtribution might be attended with much diſadvantage to the ſettler; a thick wood of at leaſt thirty acres muſt lie between every allotment; and a circumſtance ſoon hap-

pened

pened which ſhewed the inconvenience conſequent thereon, and determined the Governor to deviate from the inſtructions, whenever, by adhering to them, the ſettlers were likely to be material ſufferers.

In the beginning of Auguſt information was received, that a much larger party of the natives than had yet been ſeen aſſembled at any one time, had deſtroyed a hut belonging to a ſettler at Proſpect Hill, who would have been murdered by them, but for the timely and accidental appearance of another ſettler with a muſquet. There was no doubt of the hut having been deſtroyed, and by natives, though perhaps their numbers were much exaggerated; the Governor, therefore, determined to place other ſettlers upon allotments which had been reſerved for the Crown; by which means aſſiſtance in ſimilar or other accidents would be more ready.

On the arrival of the Matilda, orders were given that the weekly allowance of flour ſhould be increaſed to five pounds for each man, and three pounds and a half for each woman.

The platform which had been ſome time conſtructing on the Weſt point being ready for the reception of the cannon, they were moved thither.

On the 20th, the Atlantic tranſport anchored in the cove from Plymouth, whence ſhe ſailed with two other tranſports; from whom ſhe had parted five weeks ſince in bad weather between Rio de Janeiro and Port Jackſon, the paſſage from which had not been more than ten weeks. She had on board a ſerjeant's party of the new corps as a guard to two hundred and twenty male convicts, eighteen of whom had died on the paſſage: except nine who were ſick, the remainder were very healthy. The evening before her arrival ſhe ſtood into a capacious bay, ſituated between Long Noſe and Cape St. George, where they found good anchorage and deep water. The naval agent on board, who landed, deſcribed the ſoil to be ſandy, and the country thickly covered with timber. He did not ſee any natives, but found a canoe upon the beach, whoſe owners perhaps were not far off. The

canoe,

canoe, by this gentleman's account, appeared to be on a ſomewhat ſtronger conſtruction than the canoes of Port Jackſon.

The next day the Salamander, another tranſport, arrived, bringing a ſerjeant's party, and one hundred and ſixty male convicts, one hundred and fifty-five of whom arrived in very good health. The party, however, had loſt their ſerjeant, he having ſhewn his preference to remaining in England, by deſerting when the ſhip was on the point of ſailing.

The Governor now directed the iſſuing of the full ration; the reduced had continued for twenty-one weeks.

A party of one hundred convicts were ſent to Parramatta; the Salamander was ordered to proceed to Norfolk Iſland with the people and cargo, and the remaining convicts from the other ſhip were diſpoſed of at Sydney.

There were at this time not leſs than ſeventy perſons from the Matilda and Atlantic under medical treatment, being weak, emaciated, and unfit for any kind of labour; and the liſt was daily increaſing. It might have been ſuppoſed, that on changing from the unwholeſome air of a ſhip's between-decks to the purer air of the country, the weak would have gathered ſtrength; but it had been obſerved, that in general, ſoon after landing, the convicts were affected with dyſenteric complaints, perhaps cauſed by the change of water, many dying, and others who had ſtrength to overcome the diſeaſe recovering from it but ſlowly. On the 28th the William and Ann tranſport arrived, having on board one ſerjeant and twelve privates, one hundred and eighty-one male convicts, with her proportion of ſtores and proviſions. She had loſt ſeven convicts on the paſſage; the remainder were very healthy, five only being ſo ill as to require removal.

The town beginning to fill with ſtrangers (officers and ſeamen from the tranſports), and ſpirituous liquors finding their way among the convicts, it was ordered that none ſhould be landed until a permit had been granted by the Judge-advocate.

Bal-loo-

Bal-loo der-ry, the profcribed native, having ventured into the town with fome of his friends, one or two armed parties were fent to feize him ; and a fpear having been thrown (it was faid by him) two mufquets were fired, by which one of his companions was wounded in the leg ; but Bal-loo-der-ry was not taken. On the following day it was given out in orders, that he was to be taken whenever an opportunity offered ; and that any native attempting to throw a fpear in his defence (as it was well known among them why vengeance was denounced againft him) was, if poffible, to be prevented from efcaping with impunity.

Thofe who knew this favage regretted that it had been neceffary to treat him with this harfhnefs, as among his countrymen they had no where feen a finer young man. The perfon who had been wounded by him in June was not yet recovered.

Difcharging the tranfports formed the principal labour during Auguft. The fhingles on the old hofpital being much decayed, they were removed, and the building covered with tiles.

The convicts at Parramatta were employed in opening fome ground ; and it was expected, from the exertions they were making, that between forty and fifty acres would be foon ready for fowing with Indian corn for that feafon.

It became neceffary to land the cargo brought out in the Salamander, for the purpofe of re-ftowing it in a manner convenient for getting it out at Norfolk Ifland while the fhip was under fail. The great inconvenience attending landing a cargo in fuch a fituation had been pointed out in letters which could not yet have been attended to. It was at the fame time fuggefted, that fhips fhould be freighted purpofely for Norfolk Ifland, with cafks and bales adapted to the fize of the ifland boats, which would in a great meafure leffen the inconvenience above-mentioned.

On the 3d of September, near two hundred male convicts, with a ferjeant's party of the New South Wales corps, fome ftores and provifions, having been put on board the Salamander, fhe failed for Nor-

folk Iſland; and the Mary Ann returned from that ſettlement on the 8th, having been abſent only four weeks and two days. The convicts, ſtores, and proviſions were all ſafely landed; but an unexpected ſurf riſing at the back of the reef, filled the only boat (a Greenland whale boat) which the maſter took with him, and ſhe was daſhed upon the reef, and ſtove: the people fortunately ſaved themſelves by ſwimming.

From Norfolk Iſland they learned, that the crops of wheat then in the ground promiſed well, having been ſown a month earlier than thoſe of the laſt ſeaſon. Of the public ground ninety acres were in wheat, and one hundred in Indian corn: of the ground cleared by the convicts, and cultivated by themſelves for their own maintenance, there were not leſs at the departure of the tranſport, than two hundred and fifty acres. Some priſoners having been ſent from Norfolk Iſland, the criminal court was aſſembled on the 15th for the trial of one of them for a capital offence committed there; but for want of ſufficient evidence he was acquitted. Great inconvenience was experienced from having to ſend priſoners from that iſland with all the neceſſary witneſſes. In the caſe juſt mentioned, the proſecutor was a ſettler, who, being obliged to leave his farm for the time, the buſineſs of which was neceſſarily ſuſpended until his return, was ruined; and one of the witneſſes was in nearly the ſame ſituation. But as the courts in New South Wales would always be the ſuperior courts, it was not eaſy to deviſe a remedy for theſe inconveniences.

On the 21ſt, his Majeſty's ſhip Gorgon, of forty-four guns, commanded by Captain John Parker, anchored within the heads. She had ſailed from England on the 15th of March laſt, touching at the iſlands of Teneriffe and St. Jago, and at the Cape of Good Hope, where ſhe remained ſix weeks, taking in three bulls, twenty-three cows, ſixty-eight ſheep, eleven hogs, two hundred fruit-trees, a quantity of garden-ſeed, and other articles for the colony. Unfortunately, the bulls and ſeven of the cows died; but a bull-calf, which had been produced on board, arrived in good condition.

Six

Six months' provisions for about nine hundred people, with stores for his Majesty's armed tender the Supply, and for the marine detachment, were sent out in the Gorgon; wherein also was embarked Mr. King, the late commandant of Norfolk Island, now appointed by his Majesty Lieutenant-Governor of that settlement, and a commander in the navy; together with a deputy surveyor-general to be employed at Norfolk Island; the chaplain and quarter-master of the New South Wales corps, and a superintendant of convicts.

By this ship also came a public seal, to be affixed to all instruments drawn in his Majesty's name; and a commission under the great seal, empowering the Governor for the time being to remit, either absolutely or conditionally, the whole or any part of the term for which felons, or other offenders, should have been or might hereafter be transported to that country. Duplicates of each pardon were to be sent to England, for the purpose of inserting the names of the persons so emancipated in the first general pardon which should afterwards issue under the great seal of the kingdom.

To deserving characters, of which description there were many convicts in the colony, a prospect of having the period of their banishment shortened, and of being restored to the privilege which by misconduct they had forfeited, had something in it very cheering, and was more likely to preserve well-intentioned men in honest and fair pursuits, than the fear of punishment, which would seldom operate with good effect on a mind that entertained no hope of reward for propriety of conduct. The people who had degraded themselves sufficiently to wear the stigma of 'convict,' could not be supposed in general actuated by that nice sense of feeling which draws its truest satisfaction from self-approbation; they looked for something more substantial, something more obvious to the external senses.

In determining the device for the seal of the colony, attention had been paid to its local and peculiar circumstances. On the obverse were, the King's arms, with the royal titles in the margin; on the reverse, a representation of Convicts landing at Botany Bay, received

by Induſtry, who, ſurrounded by her attributes, a bale of merchandize, a bee-hive, a pick-axe, and a ſhovel, is releaſing them from their fetters, and pointing to oxen ploughing, and a town riſing on the ſummit of a hill, with a fort for its protection. The maſts of a ſhip are ſeen in the bay. In the margin are the words "SIGILLUM. NOV. CAMB. AUST." and for a motto "*Sic fortis Etruria crevit.*" The ſeal was of ſilver, and the devices were extremely well executed.

The cattle were immediately landed, and turned into the incloſures which had been prepared for them. One cow died in the boat going up.

The remaining tranſports of the fleet were now dropping in. On the 26th, the Active from England, and the Queen from Ireland, with convicts of that country, arrived. On board of the Active, beſide the ſerjeant's guard, were one hundred and fifty-four male convicts. An officer's party was on board the Queen, with one hundred and twenty-ſix male and twenty-three female convicts, and three children. Theſe ſhips had been unhealthy, and had buried ſeveral convicts in their paſſage. The ſick which they brought in were landed immediately; and many of thoſe who remained, and were not ſo ill as to require medical aſſiſtance, were brought on ſhore in an emaciated and feeble condition, particularly the convicts from the Active. They in general complained of not having received the allowance intended for them; but their emaciated appearance was to be aſcribed as much to confinement as to any other cauſe. The convicts from the Queen, however, accuſing the maſter of having withheld their proviſions, an inquiry took place before the magiſtrates; and it appeared beyond a doubt, that great abuſes had been practiſed in the iſſuing of the proviſions; but as to the quantity withheld, it was not poſſible to aſcertain it ſo clearly, as to admit of directing the deficiency to be made good, or of puniſhing the parties with that retributive juſtice for which the heinouſneſs of their offence ſo loudly called: the proceedings of the magiſtrates were therefore ſubmitted to the Governor, who determined to tranſmit them to the Secretary of State.

Nothing

Nothing could have excited more general indignation than the treatment which theſe unfortunate people appeared to have met with; for, what crime could be more offenſive to every ſentiment of humanity, than the endeavour, by curtailing a ration certainly not too ample, to derive a temporary advantage from the miſery of beings already the victims of calamity!

By the arrival of theſe ſhips ſeveral articles of comfort were introduced; there being ſcarcely a veſſel that had not brought ſomething for ſale. It could not, however, be ſaid that they were procurable on eaſier terms than what had been ſold there in the laſt year. The Spaniſh dollar was the current coin of the colony, which ſome of the maſters taking at five ſhillings, others at four ſhilings and ſixpence, the Governor, in conſideration of the officers having been obliged to receive it at five ſhillings ſterling when given for bills drawn in the ſettlement, iſſued a proclamation, fixing the currency of the Spaniſh dollar at that ſum.

The remainder of the tranſports expected did not arrive till the middle of October. The Albemarle was off the coaſt ſome days, and arrived on the 13th, with two hundred and fifty male and ſix female convicts, her proportion of ſtores and proviſions, and a ſerjeant's party.

The convicts of this ſhip made an attempt, in conjunction with ſome of the ſeamen, to ſeize her on the 9th of April, ſoon after ſhe left England; and they would in all probability have ſucceeded, but for the activity and reſolution ſhewn by the maſter, Mr. George Bowen, who, hearing the alarm, had juſt time to arm himſelf with a loaded blunderbuſs, which he diſcharged at one of the mutineers, William Syney (then in the act of aiming a blow with a cutlaſs at the man at the wheel), and lodged its contents in his ſhoulder. His companions, ſeeing what had befallen him, inſtantly ran below; but the maſter, his officers, and ſome of the ſeamen of the ſhip, following them, ſoon ſecured the ring-leaders, Owen Lyons and William Syney. A conſultation was held with the naval agent, the ſhip's company, and the

military persons on board; the result of which was, the immediate execution of those two at the fore-yard-arm. They had at this time parted company with the other transports, and no other means seemed so likely to deter the convicts from any future attempt of the like nature. It afterwards appearing that two seamen had supplied them with instruments for sawing off their irons, these were left at the island of Madeira, to be sent prisoners to England.

On the following day the Britannia arrived, with one hundred and twenty-nine male convicts, stores, and provisions on board; and on the 16th the Admiral Barrington, the last of the ten sail of transports, anchored in the cove, having on board a captain and a party of the New South Wales corps, with two hundred and sixty-four male convicts, four women, and one child. She too had been unhealthy, having lost thirty-six convicts in the passage, and brought in eighty-four persons sick. Her stores and proportion of provisions were the same as on board of the other ships.

The whole number of convicts now received into the colony, including thirty on board the Gorgon, were, male convicts one thousand six hundred and ninety-five; females one hundred and sixty-eight; and children nine. There were also eight free women (wives of convicts), and one child; making a total number of one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one persons, exclusive of the military. Upwards of two hundred convicts, male and female, had died on their passage.

Of the ten sail of transports, five, after delivering their cargoes, were to proceed on the Southern Whale Fishery; viz. the Mary Ann, Matilda, William and Ann, Salamander, and Britannia. This last sailed on the 24th, a week after her arrival, as did those whalers which had arrived before her. The other transports were to proceed to Bombay. The quantity of provisions received by these ships being calculated for the numbers on board of each for nine months only after their arrival; and as, so large a body of convicts having been sent out, it was not probable that they should soon have another

supply,

ſupply, the Governor judged it expedient to ſend one of the tranſports to Bengal, to procure proviſion for the colony; for which purpoſe he hired the Atlantic at fifteen ſhillings and ſixpence per ton per month.

On the anniverſary of his Majeſty's acceſſion to the throne, a ſalute of one-and-twenty guns was fired by the Gorgon; and at the public dinner given on the occaſion at Government-houſe, upwards of fifty officers were aſſembled; a greater number than had ever before met in that colony.

On the 26th the Atlantic ſailed for Norfolk Iſland and Calcutta. For the firſt of theſe places, ſhe had on board Lieutenant-Governor King and his family; a Captain of the New South Wales corps; an aſſiſtant-ſurgeon; the Rev. Mr. Johnſon, who voluntarily viſited Norfolk Iſland for the purpoſe of performing thoſe duties of his office which had hitherto been omitted through the want of a miniſter to perform them; twenty-nine ſettlers diſcharged from the marines; ſeveral male and female convicts, and ſome few ſettlers from that claſs of people.

The Salamander had returned from Norfolk Iſland, where every perſon and article that ſhe had on board were ſafely landed. By letters received thence, they learned that it was ſuppoſed there had formerly been inhabitants upon the iſland, ſeveral ſtone hatchets, or rather ſtones reſembling adzes, and others reſembling chiſſels, having been found in turning up ſome ground in the interior parts. Lieutenant-Governor King had formerly entertained the ſame ſuppoſition from diſcovering the banana tree growing in regular rows.

The tranquillity of the little town of Sydney was much leſs diſturbed than it was imagined would have been the caſe, from the great influx of diſorderly ſeamen who were at times let looſe from the tranſports; this, probably, was owing to the enforcing of the port-orders, from the firſt, with ſome degree of ſeverity.

The foundation of a new ſtore-houſe was begun at Sydney: this, and clearing the tranſports, formed the principal labour there.

The month of October had produced a second instance of an unfortunate being, a convict, who had put an end to his existence, to avoid that punishment which he wanted the resolution not to deserve.

From Parramatta two convicts were missing, supposed to have been killed by the natives.

On the first day of November, information was received from Parramatta, that a body of twenty male convicts and one female, of those lately arrived in the Queen transport from Ireland, each taking a week's provisions, and armed with tomahawks and knives, had absconded from that settlement, with the chimerical idea of walking to China, or of finding some country wherein they would be received and entertained without labour. It was generally supposed, however, that this improbable tale was only a cover to the real design, which might be to procure boats, and get on board the transports after they had left the cove. An officer from Parramatta with a party was immediately sent in pursuit of them, who traced them as far down the harbour as Lane cove, whence he reached the settlement of Sydney, without obtaining any further intelligence of them. A few days afterward, the people in a boat belonging to the Albemarle transport, which had been down the harbour to procure wood on the North shore, met with the wretched female who had accompanied the men. She had been separated from them for three days, and wandered by herself, entirely ignorant of her situation, until she came to the water-side, where, fortunately, she soon after met the boat. Boats were sent down the next day, and the woman's husband was found and taken back to the settlement. They both gave the same absurd account of their design as before related, and appeared to have suffered very considerably by fatigue, hunger, and heat. The man had lost his companions eight-and-forty hours before he was himself discovered; and no tidings of them were received for several days, although boats were constantly sent into the north-west arm, and the lower part of the harbour.

Three

Three of thefe miferable people were fome time after met by fome officers who were on an excurfion to the lagoon between the harbour and Broken Bay; but, notwithftanding their fituation, they did not readily give themfelves up; and, when queftioned, faid that they wanted nothing more than to live free from labour. Thefe people were fent up to Parramatta, whence, regardlefs of what they had experienced, and might again fuffer, they a fecond time abfconded in a few days after they had returned. Parties were immediately difpatched, and thirteen of thofe who firft abfconded were brought in, in a ftate of deplorable wretchednefs, naked, and nearly worn out with hunger. Some of them had fubfifted chiefly by fucking the flowering fhrubs and wild berries of the woods; and the whole exhibited a picture of mifery that feemed fufficient to deter others from the like extravagant folly. The practice of flying from labour into the woods ftill prevailing, the Governor caufed all the convicts who had arrived that year to be affembled; when he informed them of his determination to put a ftop to their abfconding by fending out parties with orders to fire upon them whenever they fhould be met with; and he declared, that if any were brought in alive, he would either land them on a part of the harbour where they could not depart, or chain them together with only bread and water for their fubfiftence, during the remainder of their terms of tranfportation. He likewife told them of information which he had received that they intended to arm themfelves and feize upon the ftores; but if they did make an attempt of that kind, every man who might be taken fhould be inftantly put to death. Having thus endeavoured to imprefs them with ideas of certain punifhment if they offended in future, he forgave fome for fmall offences, exhorted them to go cheerfully to their labour, and changed their hours of work, agreeable to a requeft which they had made.

Four hundred and fifty of thefe miferable people had received medicines from the hofpital in the morning of the day when the Go-

vernor

vernor had thus addreſſed them. The prevailing diſeaſe was a dyſentery, which was accompanied by a general debility.

From her intended trial of the whale-fiſhery on the coaſt the Britannia arrived on the 10th, and was followed on the next day by the Mary Ann. The former, in company with the William and Ann, the day ſhe went out, killed ſeven ſpermaceti whales, two only of which they were able to ſecure, on account of the bad weather that prevailed. From the whale which fell to the Britannia's ſhare, although but a ſmall one, thirteen barrels of oil were procured; and, in the opinion of the maſter, the oil, from its containing a greater proportion of that valuable part of the fiſh called by the whalers the head-matter, was worth ten pounds more per ton than that of the fiſh of any part of the world that he had been in. He thought that a moſt advantageous voyage might be made upon that coaſt, as he was confident upwards of fifteen thouſand whales were ſeen in the firſt ten days that he was abſent, the greater number of which were obſerved off the harbour of Sydney; and he was prevented from filling his ſhip by bad weather alone, having met with only one day during the time he was out in which he could lower down a boat.

The ſucceſs and report of the maſter of the Mary Ann were very different; he had been as far to the ſouthward as the latitude of 75° without ſeeing a whale; and in a gale of wind ſhipped a ſea that ſtove two of his boats, and waſhed down the veſſels for boiling the oil, which were fixed in brick-work, and to repair which he was obliged to return into port.

The Matilda came in a few days afterwards from Jervis Bay, being leaky. They had ſeen many whales, but were prevented by the badneſs of the weather from killing any.

The William and Ann ſoon followed, confirming the report of the great number of fiſh which were to be ſeen upon the coaſt, and the difficulty of getting at them. She had killed only one, and came in to repair her main-maſt.

A dif-

A difference of opinion prevailed among the maſters of the ſhips which had been out, reſpecting the eſtabliſhing of a whale-fiſhery upon that coaſt. In one particular, however, they all agreed; which was, that the coaſt abounded with fiſh; but the major part of them thought that the currents and bad weather prevailing at this ſeaſon of the year, and which appeared to be alſo the ſeaſon of the fiſh, would prevent any ſhips from meeting with that ſucceſs, of which on their ſetting out they themſelves had formed ſuch ſanguine hopes. One of them thought that the others, in giving this opinion, were premature, and that they were not ſufficiently acquainted with the weather on the coaſt to form any judgment of the advantage to be derived from future attempts. They were determined, nevertheleſs, to give it another trial, on the failure of which they meant to proſecute their voyage to the coaſt of Peru. They accordingly ſailed again toward the latter end of the month.

Before the full ration had continued quite three months, it was once more reduced; two pounds of flour being taken off, and one pint of peaſe and one pint of oatmeal iſſued in their ſtead.

The Supply armed tender, having completed her repairs, ſailed for England on the 26th. The ſervices of this little veſſel had endeared her, and her officers and people, to the colony. The regret which they felt at parting with them was, however, leſſened by a knowledge that they were flying from a country of want and diſcomfort, to one of abundance and pleaſure; where, it was to be hoped, the ſervices that they had performed would be rewarded by that attention and promotion to which they naturally looked up, and had an indiſputable claim.

At this time the public live-ſtock in the ſettlement conſiſted of one ſtallion aged, one mare, two young ſtallions, two colts, ſixteen cows, two calves, one ram, fifty ewes, ſix lambs, one boar, fourteen ſows, and twenty-two pigs.

The ground in cultivation at and about Parramatta amounted to three hundred acres in maize, forty-four in wheat, ſix in barley, one

in oats; two in potatoes, four in vines, eighty-ſix in garden-ground, and ſeventeen in cultivation by the New South Wales corps. In addition to theſe, there were one hundred and fifty acres cleared to be ſown with turnips; ninety acres were in cultivation by ſettlers, twenty-eight by officers, civil and military, at and about Sydney; and at Parramatta one hundred and forty acres were incloſed, and the timber thinned for cattle; making a total of nine hundred and twenty acres of land, thinned, cleared, and cultivated.

The mortality during the month of November had been great, fifty male and four female convicts dying within it. Five hundred ſick perſons received medicine at the end of that time. The extreme heat of the weather had not only increaſed the ſick liſt, but had added one to the number of deaths. On the 4th, a convict attending upon one of the gentlemen, in paſſing from his houſe to his kitchen, without any covering upon his head, received a *coup de ſoleil*, which at the time deprived him of ſpeech and motion, and, in leſs than four-and-twenty hours, of his life. The thermometer on that day ſtood at twelve o'clock at 94¾°, and the wind was N. W.

By the dry weather which prevailed the water had been ſo much affected, beſides being leſſened by the watering of ſome tranſports, that a prohibition was laid by the Governor on the watering of the remainder at Sydney, and their boats were directed to go to a convenient place upon the North ſhore. To remedy this evil, the Governor had employed the ſtone-maſon's gang to cut tanks out of the rock, which would be reſervoirs for the water large enough to ſupply the ſettlement for ſome time.

On the 3d of December, two of the whalers, the Matilda and Mary Ann, came in from ſea. The former had landed a boat in a bay on the coaſt about ſix miles ſouthward of Port Stephens, where the ſeine was hauled, and a large quantity of fiſh taken; but of the fiſh that they went in ſearch of they ſaw none. The Mary Ann was rather more fortunate. By going to the ſouthward, ſhe killed nine fiſh; of five of them ſhe ſecured enough to procure about thirty barrels of oil; but

was

was prevented by bad weather from getting more. These ſhips ſailed again immediately, and both ran down the coaſt as far to the ſouthward as 36° 30′, and returned without killing a fiſh. The maſters attributed their bad ſucceſs to currents; and, giving up all hopes of a fiſhery there, they determined to quit the coaſt. The two other ſhips returned with the like ill fortune. The maſters were all now of one opinion, and alike diſinclined to try the coaſt any longer. It muſt be remarked, however, that the whalers were not out of port at any one time long enough to enable them to ſpeak with any great degree of preciſion either for or againſt the probability of ſucceſs. They ſeemed more deſirous of obtaining a knowledge of the harbours on the coaſt: the William and Ann had been ſeen in Broken Bay; others had viſited Botany Bay and Jervis Bay; the Salamander had remained long enough in Port Stephens (a harbour to the northward, until then not viſited by any one), to take an eye-ſketch of the harbour and ſome of its arms; and Port Jackſon was found to have its conveniences. After a well-manned and well-found whaler ſhould have kept the ſea for an entire ſeaſon, the probability of ſucceſs might be determined.

The tranſport having returned from Norfolk Iſland, with the Lieutenant-Governor and the officers and ſoldiers of the marine corps, who were to take their paſſage to England in the Gorgon, the greater part of the marine detachment embarked on board of that ſhip on the 13th. Thoſe who did not embark were left for the duty of the place until the remainder of the New South Wales corps ſhould arrive. The Gorgon ſailed on the 18th.

The marines who now left Port Jackſon, had gone there in the firſt ſhips, and were as valuable a corps as any in his Majeſty's ſervice. They had ſtruggled in that country with greatly more than the common hardſhips of their duty; and were now quitting it, after having opened and ſmoothed the way for their ſucceſſors, and from which, whatever benefit might hereafter be derived muſt be derived by thoſe who had the eaſy taſk of treading in paths previouſly and painfully formed by them.

 The

The Cove and the ſettlement were now reſuming that dull uniformity of unintereſting circumſtances which had generally prevailed. The Supply and Gorgon had departed, and with them a valuable part of the ſociety; and in a few days after the Matilda and the Mary Ann ſailed for the coaſt of Peru. Theſe had ſome convicts on board, who were permitted to ſhip themſelves with the maſters.

A further reduction of one pound of flour from the ration took place at the concluſion of December; and from the ſtate of the proviſion ſtores, the Governor, on Chriſtmas-day, could only give one pound of flour to each woman in the ſettlement.

At Parramatta various offences were ſtill committed, and many of the convicts there not having any part of their week's ration remaining when Tueſday or Wedneſday night came, the Governor directed, as he had before done for the ſame reaſon, that the proviſions ſhould be iſſued daily. This meaſure being diſapproved, the convicts aſſembled in rather a tumultuous manner before the Governor's houſe at Parramatta, to requeſt that their proviſions might be ſerved as uſual on Saturdays. The Governor refuſed; and as they were heard to murmur and talk of obtaining by different means what was refuſed to entreaty (words ſpoken among the crowd, and the perſon who was ſo daring not being diſtinguiſhable from the reſt), he aſſured them that, as he knew the major part of them were led by eight or ten deſigning men to whom they looked up, and to whoſe names he was not a ſtranger, on any open appearance of diſcontent, he ſhould make immediate examples of them. Before they were diſmiſſed, they promiſed greater propriety of conduct and implicit obedience to the orders of their ſuperiors, and declared their readineſs to receive their proviſions as had been directed.

This was the firſt inſtance of any tumultuous aſſembly among theſe people, and was now to be aſcribed to the ſpirit of reſiſtance and villainy lately imported by the new comers.

The moſt material public work of December was the completing and occupying of the new ſtore on the eaſt ſide; its dimenſions were eighty

eighty feet by twenty-four; and as it was built for the purpofe of containing dry ftores, the height was beyond what was commonly adopted in that country, and a fpacious loft was formed, capable of containing a large quantity of bale goods.

During the month a warrant of emancipation paffed the feal of the territory to John Lowe, Henry Cane, Richard Chears, Thomas Fifk, Daniel Cubitt, Charles Pafs, George Bolton, William Carelefs, William Curtis, John Chapman Morris, Thomas Merrick, William Skinner, and James Weavers, convicts who left England in the Guardian, on condition of their refiding within the limits of that government, and not returning to England within the period of their refpective fentences. Inftructions to this effect had been received from home, Lieutenant Riou having interefted himfelf much in their behalf on account of their good conduct while under his directions. They were to be at liberty to work at any trade they might be acquainted with; but during their continuance in that country they were to be difpofed of wherever the Governor fhould think proper. They were alfo at liberty to fettle land upon their own account.

The number who died by ficknefs in the year 1791 were, one of the civil eftablifhment; two foldiers; one hundred and fifty-five male and eight female convicts; and five children; making in the whole twenty-eight more than had died during the preceding year.

In the above time one male convict was executed; one drowned; four loft in the woods (exclufive of the Irifh convicts who had abfconded, and of whom no certain account was ever procured); one deftroyed himfelf; and eight men, one woman, and two children, had run from the fettlement; making a lofs of one hundred and eighty-nine perfons.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

THE QUEEN SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—WHALERS ON THEIR FISHING VOYAGES.—CONVICTS MISSING.—DEPREDATIONS.—PROCLAMATION.—CONVICT EXECUTED.—THE PITT WITH LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR GROSE ARRIVES.—GOODS SELLING.—SICKNESS.—THE PITT SAILS.—MR. BURTON KILLED.—STORMY WEATHER.—PUBLIC WORKS.—REGULATIONS RESPECTING PERSONS WHO HAD SERVED THEIR TERMS OF TRANSPORTATION.—NATIVES.—MORTALITY IN APRIL.—APPEARANCE AND STATE OF THE CONVICTS.—RATION AGAIN REDUCED.—QUANTITY OF FLOUR IN STORE.—SETTLERS.—STATE OF TRANSACTIONS WITH THE NATIVES.—PUBLIC WORKS.—AVERAGE PRICES OF GRAIN, &C. AT SYDNEY AND AT PARRAMATTA.—MORTALITY DECREASES.—KING'S BIRTH-DAY.—THE ATLANTIC RETURNS FROM BENGAL.—ACCOUNT RECEIVED OF BRYANT AND HIS COMPANIONS.—RATION STILL FURTHER REDUCED.—QUANTITY OF PROVISIONS RECEIVED FROM CALCUTTA.—THE BRITANNIA ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—RATION INCREASED.—CONVICT EMANCIPATED.—PUBLIC WORKS.—THE BRITANNIA CLEARED.—SURVEY OF PROVISIONS.—INTELLIGENCE FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.

EARLY in the month of January 1792, ſixty-two people, ſettlers and convicts, with Mr. Bayne, the Chaplain of the New South Wales corps (who offered his ſervices, as there never had been a clergyman there), embarked on board the Queen for Norfolk Iſland; the maſter of that ſhip having engaged to carry them and a certain quantity of proviſions thither for the ſum of one hundred and fifty pounds. Of the ſettlers twenty-two were lately diſcharged from the marine ſervice, and the remainder were convicts; ſome of the latter, whoſe terms of tranſportation had expired, had choſen Norfolk Iſland to ſettle in, and others were ſent to be employed for the public.

 This

This ſhip, with the Admiral Barrington for India, ſailed on the 6th, and the Salamander and Britannia on the 7th. By theſe ſhips the colony loſt ſome uſeful people whom it could ill ſpare; but who, their terms of tranſportation having expired, would not be induced to remain in the ſettlement, and could not be prevented from quitting it.

By the commiſſary's report of the muſter, it appeared that forty-four men and nine women were abſent and unaccounted for; in which number were included thoſe who were wandering in the woods, ſeeking for a new ſettlement, or endeavouring to get into the path to China! Of theſe people many, after lingering a long time, and exiſting merely on roots and wild berries, periſhed miſerably. Others found their way in, after being abſent ſeveral weeks, and reported the fate of their wretched companions, being themſelves reduced to nearly the ſame condition, worn down and exhauſted with fatigue and want of proper ſuſtenance.

Yet, although the appearance of theſe people confirmed their account of what they had undergone, others were ſtill found ignorant and weak enough to run into the woods, impreſſed, with the idea of either reaching China by land, or finding a new ſettlement where labour would not be impoſed on them, and where the inhabitants were civil and peaceable. Two of theſe wretches, at the time of their abſconding, met a convict in their way, not far from the new grounds, whom they robbed of his proviſions, and beat in ſo cruel a manner that, after languiſhing for ſome time, he died. He deſcribed their perſons and mentioned their names, with the preciſe circumſtances attending their treatment of him; and it was hoped that they would have lived to return, and receive the reward of their crime; but one of their companions, who ſurvived them, brought in an account of their having miſerably ended a wicked exiſtence in the woods.

Several people died at Parramatta, ſome of whom were at labour, apparently in health, and died in four-and-twenty hours. An extraordinary

traordinary circumſtance attended the death of one poor creature, though it certainly was not the cauſe of it: while dragging with others at a brick cart, he was ſeized with a fainting fit, and when he recovered was laid down under a cart which ſtood in the road, that he might be in the ſhade. Being weak and ill, he fell aſleep. On waking, and feeling ſomething tight about his neck, he put up his hand, when, to his amazement and horror, he graſped the folds of a large ſnake which had twined itſelf round his neck. In endeavouring to diſengage it, the animal bit him by the lip, which became inſtantly tumid. Two men, paſſing by, took off the ſnake and threw it on the ground, when it erećted itſelf, and flew at one of them; but they ſoon killed it. The man who had fainted at the cart died the next morning, not, however, from any effećt of the bite of the ſnake, but from general debility.

About this time the public bake-houſe at Parramatta was robbed of a large quantity of flour and biſcuit; to effećt which theft the robbers had made their way down the chimney. The convićts at this place having aſſembled in an improper and tumultuous manner, the Governor thought proper to iſſue a proclamation, in which the convićts were ſtrićtly forbidden ever to aſſemble in numbers under any pretence whatever: all complaints being to be made through the medium of the ſuperintendants or overſeers; and any diſobedience to this proclamation was to be puniſhed with the utmoſt ſeverity.

Among the numerous inſtances of the profligacy of the convićts which occurred at this time, one is deſerving of notice: a woman, who had been entruſted to carry the allowance of flour belonging to two other women to the bake-houſe, where ſhe had run in debt for bread which ſhe had taken up on their account, mixed with it a quantity of pounded ſtone, in the proportion of two thirds of grit to one of flour. Fortunately, ſhe was detećted before it had been mixed with other flour at the bake-houſe, and was ſentenced to wear an iron collar for ſix months as a puniſhment for her offence.

One

One convict during this month was executed for theft: at the tree he addressed his fellow-convicts, warning them to avoid the paths that he had pursued; but protested that he had been induced by hunger to commit the crime for which he suffered. He appeared desirous of death, declaring that he knew he could not live without stealing.

To a tract of land marked out for eight marines who had become settlers, the name of the Field of Mars was given by Governor Philip.

The convicts employed in cultivating and clearing public ground beyond Parramatta, having been landed in a weak and sickly state, wore in general a most miserable and emaciated appearance, and numbers of them died daily. The reduced ration by no means contributed to their amendment; the wheat that was raised in the last year (four hundred and sixty bushels), after reserving sufficient for seed, was issued to them at a pound per man per week; and a pound of rice per week was issued to each male convict at Sydney.

On the 14th of February the signal was made for a sail, and shortly after the Pitt, Captain Edward Manning, anchored in the cove from England, having sailed on the 17th of July from Yarmouth Roads, and had rather a long passage, touching at St. Jago, Rio de Janeiro, and the Cape of Good Hope. She had on board Francis Grose, Esq. the Lieutenant-Governor of the settlements, and Major-Commandant of the New South Wales corps; one company of which, together with the adjutant, came out with him.

This vessel brought out three hundred and nineteen male, and forty-nine female convicts, five children, and seven free women, with salt provisions calculated to serve that number of people ten months, but which would only furnish the colony with provisions for forty days. The supply of provisions was confined to salt meat, under the idea that the colony was not in immediate want of flour, and that a supply had been sent from Calcutta, which, together with what had been procured from Batavia, that which had been sent from England, and the grain that might have been raised in the settlements, would be adequate to their consumption. The dispatches, however, which

had been forwarded from Port Jackſon by the Juſtinian in July 1790, having been received by the Secretary of State, what appeared from thoſe communications to be neceſſary for the colony were to be ſent in one or more ſhips to be diſpatched in the autumn, with an additional number of convicts, and the remaining company of the new corps. A ſloop in frame, of the burthen of forty-one tons, was ſent out in the Pitt; to make room for which, ſeveral bales of clothing, and many uſeful articles, were obliged to be excluded.

The Pitt brought-in many of her convicts ſick; and ſeveral of her ſeamen, with fifteen ſoldiers of the New South Wales corps, had died ſhortly after her leaving St. Jago, owing to her having touched there during an unhealthy ſeaſon.

Permiſſion having been obtained, a ſhop was opened at a hut on ſhore for the ſale of various articles brought out in the Pitt; and, although a fleet of tranſports had but lately ſailed from the place, notwithſtanding the different orders which had been ſent to Bengal, and the high price at which every thing was ſold, the avidity with which all deſcriptions of people graſped at what was to be purchaſed was extraordinary, and could only be accounted for by the diſtance of their ſituation from the mother-country, the uncertainty of receiving ſupplies from thence, and the length of time which they had heretofore had the mortification to find elapſe without receiving any.

It being neceſſary to ſend to Norfolk Iſland a proportion of what proviſions were in ſtore, the Pitt was engaged for that purpoſe, for which ſervice her owners were to receive 651l., a ſum equal to ſix weeks demurrage for the ſhip.

There was at this time only fifty-two days' flour, and twenty-one weeks' ſalt proviſions in ſtore, at the reduced ration then iſſued.

A perſon deemed well qualified for the purpoſe was now employed to ſet up the veſſel, the frame of which had arrived in the Pitt; but as he was the only ſhipwright in the colony, the work of courſe proceeded ſlowly, and ſhe would moſt aſſuredly have much ſooner rendered the ſervices which were required of her, had ſhe been put together

gether in England, coppered, and ſent out manned and officered; by which means too, the ſettlement would have received many articles which were left behind to make room for her in the Pitt.

In the latter end of March a malady of an alarming nature was perceived in the colony. Four or five of the convicts were ſeized with inſanity; and, as the major part of thoſe who were viſited with this calamity were females (who, on account of their ſex were not haraſſed with hard labour, and who in general ſhared largely of ſuch little comforts as were to be procured in the ſettlement), it was difficult to aſſign a cauſe for this diſorder.

With a dreadful ſick liſt, and death making rapid ſtrides, April commenced: a lamentable circumſtance to thoſe who had to provide by their labour for the ſupport of a colony, in which, from its great diſtance, not only from the parent country, but from every port where ſupplies could be procured, it became an object of the firſt magnitude and importance to endeavour ſpeedily, and by every poſſible exertion, to place its inhabitants in a ſituation that accident or delay might not affect. His Majeſty's ſhip Guardian afforded a melancholy recollection how much the colony had already felt from miſadventure; and the delay which occurred in the voyage of the Lady Juliana tranſport had proved equally calamitous. The recent circumſtance of a ſhip arriving without a ſupply of flour, and other unfortunate contingencies, ſpoke with a "warning voice," and loudly demanded that every arm which could be raiſed ſhould be exerted to make proviſion againſt the hour of want. Few, however, in compariſon with the meaſure of their neceſſities, were the numbers daily brought into the field for the purpoſe of cultivation; and of thoſe who could handle the hoe or the ſpade by far the greater part carried hunger in their countenances; but it was earneſtly and anxiouſly hoped and expected, that by the ſpeedy arrival of ſupplies from England the full ration of every ſpecies of proviſions would be once more iſſued, when labour would be renewed with additional vigour and effect, health and ſtrength be ſeen reſiding among them, and approaches of independence on Great

Britain be ſomething more than a ſanguine hope or viſionary ſpeculation. The convicts, and ſuch ſtores and proviſions as the Governor thought it neceſſary to ſend to Norfolk Iſland, being embarked, the Pitt ſailed on the 7th.

On the 13th died Mr. David Burton, of a gun-ſhot wound. This young man, on account of the talents that he poſſeſſed as a botaniſt, and the ſervices which he was capable of rendering in the ſurveying line, could but very ill be ſpared in the ſettlement. His loſs was occaſioned by one of thoſe accidents which ſo frequently happen to perſons who are inexperienced in the uſe of fire-arms. It was remarkable, that this young man went out a ſhooting with that ſenſation of the mind which is called preſentiment, having more than once obſerved, that he feared ſome accident would happen; nor did he ceaſe to be tormented with this unpleaſant idea, until his gun, which he carried rather awkwardly, went off, and lodged its contents in the ground within a few inches of the feet of the perſon who preceded him in the walk through the woods. Conſidering this as the accident which his mind foreboded, he went on afterwards perfectly freed from apprehenſion. But he was deceived; for on reaching the banks of the river, they found on its ſurface innumerable flocks of thoſe fowl of which they were in ſearch. Mr. Burton, in order to have a better view of them, got upon the ſtump of a tree, and reſting his hand on the muzzle of his piece, raiſed himſelf by its aſſiſtance as high as he was able. The butt of the gun reſted on the ground, which was thickly covered with long graſs, ſhrubs, and weeds. No one ſaw the danger of ſuch a ſituation in time to prevent what followed. By ſome motion of this unfortunate young man the piece went off, and the contents, entering his wriſt, forced their way up between the two bones of his right arm, which were much ſhattered, to the elbow. One of his companions, with great preſence of mind, applied bandages torn from a ſhirt, or the wounded man muſt ſoon have bled to death. This accident happened at five in the afternoon; and it was not till ten at night of the following day that the ſufferer reached Parramatta. The conſequence

quence was, that ſuch a violent fever and inflammation had taken place, that any attempt to ſave life by amputation would only have haſtened his end. In the night of the 12th a mortification came on, and he expired the following morning, leaving behind him, what he univerſally enjoyed while living, the eſteem and reſpect of all who knew him.

A perſon of a far different deſcription and character met with an accidental death the following day; being killed by a blow from the limb of a tree, which fell on his head as he paſſed under it, and fractured his ſkull. He died upon the ſpot, without being allowed a moment for that repentance of which his paſt life ſtood greatly in need. His companions and fellow-priſoners (for he was a convict) declared him to have been ſo great a reprobate, that he was ſcarcely ever known to ſpeak without an oath, or without calling on his Maker as a witneſs to the truth of the lie that he was about to utter.

The weather, from the commencement of the month, had been extremely bad; heavy ſtorms of wind and rain having generally prevailed until the 13th, when fair weather ſucceeded. At Parramatta the gale had done much damage; ſeveral huts, which were built in low ground, were rendered almoſt inacceſſible, and the greater part of the wattled huts ſuffered very much. A large portion of the cleared ground was laid under water, and ſuch corn as had not been reaped was beaten down. At Sydney the effects of the ſtorm, though it had been equally violent, were not ſo ſevere. Moſt of the houſes, indeed, were rendered damp, and had leaks in different parts; and ſeeds which had been recently ſown were waſhed out of the ground. In the woods it had raged with much violence; the people employed to kill game declared that it was dangerous to walk in the foreſts; and the ground, covered with huge limbs or whole trunks of trees, confirmed the truth of their report.

On the 13th a reduction took place in the ration. Three pounds of flour, and two pounds of maize, with four pounds of pork, were ſerved to each man; and three pounds of flour, and one pound of maize,

with four pounds of pork, to each woman. The children received the ufual proportion. To fuch alterations the fettlement had now for fome years been habituated; and, although it was well known that they never were impofed but when the ftate of the ftores rendered them abfolutely neceffary, it was impoffible to meet the reduction without reflecting, that the eftablifhed ration would have been adequate to every want; the plea of hunger could not have been advanced as the motive and excufe for thefts; and difeafe would not have met fo powerful an ally in its ravages among the debilitated and emaciated objects which the gaols had crowded into tranfports, and the tranfports landed in thefe fettlements.

The works in hand were, building brick huts at Sydney for convicts, confifting of two apartments, each hut being twenty-fix feet in front, and fourteen feet in width, and intended to contain ten people, with a fuitable allotment of garden ground; completing tanks for water; widening the bridges, &c. One day in each week was dedicated to the iffuing of provifions; and the labour of the other five (with interruptions from bad weather, and the plea of the reduced ration) did not amount in all to three good working days.

At Parramatta the principal labour was getting in and houfing the maize, and preparing ground for the next year's grain. The foundations of a town-hall and an hofpital were laid. The town-hall was intended to include a market-place for the fale of grain, fifh, poultry, live ftock, wearing apparel, and every other article that convicts might purchafe or fell. An order eftablifhing this regulation had been given out at Parramatta, and a clerk of the market appointed to regifter every commodity that was brought for barter or fale; directing, in the cafe of non-compliance, the forfeiture both of the purchafe-money and of the article; to be given, one moiety to the informer, and the other to the hofpital for the benefit of the fick. This order was meant to prevent the felling or interchanging of ftolen goods among the convicts, which prevailed to a great degree.

It

It required ſomething more than common application to adapt remedies to the various irregularities which from time to time grew up in the ſettlement; and ſomething more than common ingenuity to counteract the artifices of thoſe whoſe meditations were hourly directed to ſchemes of evaſion or depredation.

The natives had not lately given any interruption by acts of hoſtility. Several of their young people continued to reſide among the ſettlers; and the different houſes in the town were frequently viſited by their relations: but very little information that could be depended upon reſpecting their manners and cuſtoms was obtained through this intercourſe; and it was obſerved, that they converſed with the white people in a mutilated and incorrect language, formed entirely on the imperfect knowledge and improper application, by the latter, of the native's words.

The mortality in the month of April had been extremely great. Diſtreſſing as it was, however, to ſee the poor wretches daily dropping into the grave, it was far more afflicting to obſerve the countenances and emaciated perſons of many who remained, ſoon to follow their miſerable companions. Every ſtep was taken that could be deviſed to ſave them; a fiſhery was eſtabliſhed at the ſouth-head, excluſively for the uſe of the ſick. The different people who were employed by individuals to kill game were given up for the uſe of the hoſpital; and, to ſtimulate them to exertion, a reward was offered according to their ſucceſs.

The weakeſt of the convicts were excuſed from all kinds of hard labour; but it was not hard labour that deſtroyed them; it was an entire want of ſtrength in the conſtitution, and which nothing but proper nouriſhment could repair.

This dreadful mortality was confined chiefly to the convicts who had arrived in the laſt year; of one hundred and twenty-two male convicts who came out in the Queen tranſport from Ireland, fifty only were living at the beginning of May. The robberies which were every day and night committed were alſo nearly confined

to

to this clafs of the convicts; and the wretches who were concerned in the commiffion of them were in general too weak to receive a punifhment adequate to their crimes. Their univerfal plea was hunger; a plea, which, though it could not be contradicted, imperious neceffity deprived of its due weight, and frequently compelled punifhment to be inflicted when pity was the prevailing fentiment.

The Indian corn which was ftolen and deftroyed at this time was computed to have been at leaft one fixth of what had been raifed. This was a very ferious lofs, and increafed the anxiety for the receipt of thofe fupplies from England which had not arrived, though the time had elapfed in which they fhould have appeared, had their departure taken place at the period mentioned by the Secretary of State. His Excellency therefore thought it prudent ftill farther to abridge the ration of flour to one pound and a half; and, as Indian corn was now neceffarily become the principal part of each perfon's fuftenance, hand-mills and querns were fet to work to grind it coarfe for every perfon both at Sydney and at Parramatta; and at the latter place wooden mortars, with a lever and peftle, were alfo ufed to break the corn; and thefe pounded it much finer than it could be ground by the hand-mills; but it was effected with great labour. This was, on the whole, the worft ration hitherto iffued. The rice formerly given was much more nutritive than the Indian corn now ferved in its ftead; it could likewife be ufed in a much greater variety of modes than it was poffible to prepare the corn in.

As at this period the flour in ftore was reduced to a very inconfiderable quantity, twenty-four days at the new ration, and the falt provifions not affording a fupply for a longer time than three months, it became a melancholy, although natural reflection, that had not fuch numbers died, both in the paffage and fince the landing of thofe who furvived the voyage, they would not at that hour have had the miferable pittance which they yet received: thus ftrangely did they derive benefit from the calamities of their fellow-creatures.

Several of the ſettlers at Parramatta had, notwithſtanding the extreme drought of the ſeaſon, had ſuch crops as enabled them to take off from the public ſtore, ſome one, and others two convicts, to aſſiſt in preparing the grounds for the next year. Theſe bartered their corn for ſalt proviſion; but others of the ſettlers, inattentive to their own intereſts, and more deſirous of acquiring for the preſent what they deemed comforts, than ſtudious to provide for the future, not only neglected the cultivation of their lands, but ſold the breeding ſtock with which they had been ſupplied by order of the Governor. Excluſive of the idle people, however, of which there were not many, the ſettlers were found to be doing very well, their farms promiſing to place them ſhortly in a ſtate of independence on the public ſtores in the articles of proviſions and grain; and it is proper to remind the reader of this account, that they had had to combat with the bad effects of a ſhort and reduced ration nearly the whole of the time that they had been employed in the cultivation of ground on their own account.

In addition to the depredations of their own people, the natives had been ſome time ſuſpected of ſtealing the corn at the ſettlements beyond Parramatta. On the 18th a party of the tribe inhabiting the woods, to the number of fifteen or ſixteen, was obſerved coming out of a hut at the middle ſettlement, dreſſed in ſuch clothing as they found there, and taking with them a quantity of corn in nets. The perſon who ſaw them imagined at firſt from their appearance that they were convicts; but perceiving one of them preparing to throw a ſpear at him, he levelled his piece, which was loaded with ſmall ſhot, and fired. The native inſtantly dropped his ſpear, and the whole party ran away, leaving behind them the nets with the corn, ſome blankets, and one or two ſpears. It was ſuppoſed that the native was wounded; for in a few days information was received from Parramatta, that a convict had been murdered, or rather butchered by ſome of the natives. When the body was found, it was not quite cold, and had at leaſt thirty ſpear-wounds in it. The head was cut in ſeveral

places, and moſt of the teeth were knocked out. They had taken his clothing and proviſions, and the proviſions of another man which he was carrying out to him. The natives with whom they had intercourſe ſaid, that this murder was committed by ſome of the people who inhabited the woods, and was done probably in revenge for the ſhot that was fired at the natives who ſome time before were ſtripping the hut.

The works during this month, both at Sydney and Parramatta, had gone on but ſlowly; as during the greater part of it the people were employed in getting in the maize and ſowing wheat.

The following were the prices of grain and other articles, as they were ſold during this month at Sydney, and at the market-place at Parramatta.

AT SYDNEY.

Flour from 6d. to 1s. per lb.
Maize per buſhel 12s. 6d. to 15s.
Laying hens from 7s. to 10s. each.
Cocks for killing from 4s. to 7s. each.
Eggs 3s. per dozen.
Freſh pork 1s. per lb.
Potatoes 3d. per lb.
Good cabbages 1d. each.
Greens 6d. per dozen.
Sows in pig 4l. 10s. to 6l. 6s.
Sows that were not, from 3l. to 4l. 4s.
Growing pigs from 1l. to 2l. 10s. each.
Sucking pigs 10s. each.
Moiſt ſugar from 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. per lb.

AT PARRAMATTA.

Flour 1s. per lb.
Maize per buſhel from 11s. to 13s.
Laying hens from 7s. 6d. to 10s. each.
Cocks for killing from 4s. 6d. to 5s.
Chickens 2 months old 3s. each.
Eggs per dozen 3s.
Freſh pork per lb. from 1s. to 1s. 3d.
Salt pork per lb. from 10d. to 1s.
Potatoes per lb. from 3d. to 4d.
A lot of cabbages per hund. 10s.
Tea per lb. from 16s. to 1l. 13s.
Coffee per lb. from 2s. to 3s.
Moiſt ſugar from 2s. to 2s. 6d. per lb.

AT

AT SYDNEY.	AT PARRAMATTA.
Coffee 2s. to 2s. 6d. per lb.	Tobacco grown in the country from 1s. 6d. to 2s. per lb.
Salt pork per lb. from 8d. to 9d.	Virginia of Brazil from 4s to 6s. per lb.
Tobacco, Brazil, per lb. from 3s. to 5s.	Soap from 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. per lb.
	Cheese from 1s. 6d. to 2s. per lb.

With infinite satisfaction it was observed at the beginning of the month of June, that the mortality and sickness among the people had very much decreased. This was attributed by the medical gentlemen to the quantities of fresh meat which had been obtained at Parramatta by the people who were employed to shoot for the hospital; sufficiency having been brought in at one time to supply the sick with fresh meat for a week; and for the remainder of the month in the proportion of twice or three times a week great quantities of vegetables had also been given to those who were in health, as well as to the sick, both from the public ground at the farther settlement (which had produced most excellent turnips) and from the Governor's garden. A small quantity of rum had likewise been from time to time given to the invalids, and had been observed to have been of infinite service to them.

Notwithstanding the mortality and sickness which had prevailed among the convicts who came in the last ships, much labour had been performed at the new grounds by those who were capable of handling the hoe and the spade. At this time the quantity of ground in wheat, and cleared and broken up for maize, there and at Parramatta, was such as (if not visited again by a dry season), would at least, computing the produce even at what it was the last year, yield a sufficiency of grain for the present number of people during one twelvemonth. But every one doubted the possibility of getting all the corn into the ground within the proper time, unless the colony should be very speedily relieved from its distresses; as the further reduction

which muſt ſhortly, unleſs ſuccour arrived, take place in the ration, would inevitably be followed by a diminution of the daily labour.

On the 20th, however, to the inexpreſſible joy of all ranks of people in the ſettlement, the Atlantic ſtoreſhip anchored in the cove, with a cargo of rice, ſoujee, and dholl, from Calcutta. She had been much longer performing her voyage than was expected, owing to ſome delay in procuring the articles required, and to her having beſides met with much bad weather, and ſome heavy gales of wind. She brought two bulls and a cow of the Bengal breed, together with twenty ſheep and twenty goats; but theſe were of ſo diminutive a ſpecies, that, unleſs the breed could be conſiderably improved by that already in the country, very little benefit was for a length of time to be expected from their importation. Various ſeeds and plants alſo were received from the company's botanical garden.

Information was received from Calcutta of the loſs of his Majeſty's ſhip Pandora, Captain Edwards, who had been among the Friendly Iſlands in ſearch of Chriſtian and his piratical crew, fourteen of whom he had ſecured, and was returning with the purpoſe of ſurveying Endeavour Straits, when he unfortunately ſtruck upon a reef in latitude 23½°, eleven degrees only to the northward of Port Jackſon. By his boats he providentially reached Timor with ninety-nine of his officers and people, being all of the ſhip's company that were ſaved. At Timor, on his arrival, he found Bryant and his companions, who had made their eſcape from Sydney in the fiſhing cutter in March 1791. Theſe people had framed and told a plauſible tale of diſtreſs, of their having been caſt away at ſea; and this for a time was believed; but they ſoon, by their language to each other, and by practiſing the tricks of their former profeſſion, gave room for ſuſpicion; and being taken up, their true characters and the circumſtances of their eſcape were divulged. The Dutch Governor of Timor delivered them to Captain Edwards, who took them on with him to Batavia, whence he was to proceed to England. The

circumſtance

circumſtance of theſe people having reached Timor confirmed what had been ſuggeſted immediately after their departure, that the maſter of the ſnow Waakſamheyd had furniſhed Bryant with inſtructions how to proceed, and with every thing that he ſtood in need of during his voyage. While at Sydney this man had conſtantly ſaid, that every ſort of refreſhment was to be procured at Timor; yet when Captain Hunter, while at ſea, propoſed to ſteer for that iſland, he declared that nothing could be got there, and ſo prevented that officer from going thither. This evidently aroſe from the fear of himſelf and his friends being detected.

Had it not been for the fortunate diſcovery and ſubſequent delivery of theſe people to a Captain of a Britiſh man of war, the evident practicability of reaching Timor in an open boat might have operated with others to make the like attempt, and to carry off boats from the ſettlement; which during the abſence of the King's ſhips belonging to the ſtation was never difficult; and it was now hoped, that the certainty of every boat which ſhould reach that or any other Dutch ſettlement under ſimilar circumſtances being ſuſpected, and received accordingly, would have its due effect.

The ſupply of proviſions received by the Atlantic being confined to grain, it became neceſſary to reduce the ration of ſalt meat; and, on the Friday following only two pounds of pork were iſſued, inſtead of four. The former allowance of flour and maize was continued, with the addition of one pound of rice and one quart of peaſe.

On the laſt day of June, ſome natives from the South ſhore of Botany Bay, whether, from the hope of reward, or from actually having ſeen ſome ſhips at a diſtance, informed the Governor that a few days before they had perceived four or five ſail, one of which they deſcribed to be larger than the others, ſtanding off the land, with a weſterly wind.

The different ſpecies of proviſions which had been received by the Calcutta were not much eſteemed by the people. The flour or ſoujee, from their not knowing the proper mode of preparing it for

 bread,

bread, ſoon became ſour. The peaſe were complained of as boiling hard; and the rice was found to be full of huſks. Some pork alſo, of which eight caſks had been ſent as an experiment, was, on being iſſued, found to be for the moſt part putrid. Theſe circumſtances, together with the extreme minuteneſs of the Bengal breed of cattle, excited a general hope in the inhabitants of theſe ſettlements that they might not be left to depend on that country for ſupplies. To the parent country every one anxiouſly looked for ſpeedy and ſubſtantial aſſiſtance; and day after day was paſſed in the fruitleſs hope that the morrow would come accompanied with the long-wiſhed-for arrival of ſhips.

The natives perſiſting in having ſeen the ſhips before ſpoken of, and as every one remembered that the Juſtinian, after making the heads of Port Jackſon, had been kept at ſea for three weeks, a fond hope was cheriſhed that the ſun had ſhone upon the whitened ſails of ſome approaching veſſel, which had been diſcovered by the penetrating eye of their ſavage neighbours. In this anxiety and expectation they remained till the 26th, when the long-looked-for ſignal was made; and in a few hours after the Britannia ſtoreſhip, Mr. William Raven maſter, anchored, after a paſſage of twenty-three weeks from Falmouth.

The Britannia was the firſt of three ſhips that were to be diſpatched hither, having on board twelve months' clothing for the convicts, four months' flour, and eight months' beef and pork for every deſcription of perſons in the ſettlements, at full allowance, calculating their numbers at four thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-nine. It was ſtill a matter of doubt in England, whether the merchants of Calcutta had ſupplied that colony with proviſions; and, under the idea that ſome circumſtance might have prevented them, the preſent ſupply was ordered.

It was heard with much ſatisfaction in the colony, that ſome ſteps had been taken towards proſecuting Donald Trail, the maſter of the Neptune tranſport, for his treatment of the convicts with which he ſailed

failed from England in the year 1790. The ficknefs and mortality which prevailed among them excited a fufpicion that they had been improperly treated; and information upon oath was foon procured of many acts of neglect, ill ufage, and cruelty toward them.

On the day following the Britannia's arrival the ration was directed to be increafed to (for each man)

Four pounds of maize,
Three pounds of foujee,
Seven pounds of beef, or in lieu thereof 4 lbs. of pork,
Three pints of peafe, and
Half a pound of rice.

Two thirds of the man's ration was to be iffued to each woman and to every child above ten years of age; one-half of the man's ration to each child above two and under ten years of age, and one-fourth to each child under two years of age.

Thus happily was the colony once more put upon fomething like a full ration of provifions; a change that may be well fuppofed to have given univerfal fatisfaction, more particularly as at the arrival of the Britannia there were in the public ftore no more than twenty-four days' falt provifion, at the ration then iffued. A delay of one month in her voyage muft have placed the colony in a ftate that would have excited the commiferation of its greateft enemies. But with this new ration all entertained new hopes, and trufted that their future labours would be crowned with fuccefs, and that the neceffity of fending out fupplies from the mother-country, until the colony could fupport itfelf without affiftance, would have become fo evident from the frequency of their diftreffes, that the hiftorian would no more have to fill his page with comparifons between what they might have been and what they at this time were; to lament the non-arrival of fupplies; nor to paint the miferies and wretchednefs which had enfued; but be enabled to adopt a language to which he might truly be faid to have been hitherto a ftranger, and paint the glowing

profpects of a golden harveft, the triumph of a well-filled ftore, and the confequent increafing profperity of the fettlements.

His Excellency thought fit, towards the conclufion of July, to exercife the power vefted in him by Act of Parliament, and by his Majefty's commiffion under the great feal, of remitting either wholly, or in part, the term for which felons might be tranfported, by granting an abfolute remiffion of the term for which Elizabeth Perry had been fentenced. This woman had married Rufe a fettler. The good conduct of the wife and the induftry of the hufband, who had for fome time fupported himfelf, his wife, a child, and two convicts, independent of the public ftore, were the reafons affigned in the inftrument which reftored her to the rights and privileges of a free woman, for extending to her the hand of forgivenefs.

This power, fo pleafing to the feelings of its poffeffor, had hitherto been very fparingly exercifed; and thofe perfons who had felt its influence were not found to have been undeferving.

Preparing roofs for new barracks, bringing in bricks to the fpot appointed for their conftruction, and difcharging the Atlantic and the Britannia, were the principal works in hand at Sydney during July. —At the fettlements beyond Parramatta (which had lately obtained and were in future to be diftinguifhed by the name of Toon-gab-be) the convicts were employed in preparing the ground for the reception of the next year's crop of maize.

On the 17th of Auguft the Britannia was cleared, and difcharged from Government employ; but, a deficiency appearing in the weight of the falt provifions delivered from that fhip, a furvey was immediately ordered; and it appeared from the report of the perfons employed to conduct it, that the cafks of beef were deficient, on an average, thirty-fix pounds and one-third, and the tierces twenty-one pounds and one-third. It alfo appeared, that the meat was lean, coarfe, and boney, and worfe than they had ever feen iffued in his Majefty's fervice. A deception of this nature was of courfe

more

more ſeverely felt in that country, as its inhabitants had but lately experienced a change from a moſt ſcanty ration of ſalt proviſions; and every ounce loſt was of importance, as the ſupply had been calculated on a ſuppoſition of each caſk containing its full weight.

During the month of Auguſt, the Governor thought it neceſſary to iſſue ſome regulations to be obſerved by thoſe convicts whoſe ſentences of tranſportation had expired. The number of people of this deſcription in the colony had been ſo much increaſed lately, that it became requiſite to determine with preciſion the line in which they were to move. Having emerged from the condition of convicts, and got rid of the reſtraint which was neceſſarily impoſed on them while under that ſubjection, many of them ſeemed to have forgotten that they were ſtill amenable to the regulations of the colony, and appeared to have ſhaken off, with the yoke of bondage, all reſtraint and dependence whatſoever. They were, therefore, called upon to declare their intentions reſpecting their future mode of living. Thoſe who wiſhed to be allowed to provide for themſelves were informed, that on application to the Judge-advocate, they would receive a certificate of their having ſerved their ſeveral periods of tranſportation; which certificate they would depoſit with the Commiſſary, as his voucher for ſtriking them off the proviſion and clothing liſt; and once a week they were to report in what manner and for whom they had been employed. Such as ſhould be deſirous of returning to England were informed that no obſtacle would be thrown in their way, they being at liberty to ſhip themſelves on board of ſuch veſſels as would give them a paſſage. And thoſe who preferred labouring for the public were to give in their names to the Commiſſary, who would victual and clothe them as long as their ſervices might be required.

Of thoſe at Sydney and at Parramatta, who had fulfilled the ſentence of the law, by far the greater part ſignified their intention of returning to England by the firſt opportunity; but the getting away from the colony was now a matter of ſome difficulty; as it

 was

was underftood that a claufe was to be inferted in all future contracts for fhipping for that country, fubjecting the mafters to certain penalties, on certificates being received of their having brought away any convicts or other perfons without the Governor's permiffion; and as it was not probable that many of them would, on their return, refrain from the vices or avoid the fociety of thofe companions who had been the caufe of their tranfportation to that country, not many could obtain the fanction of the Governor for their return, unlefs indeed they had well entitled themfelves to fuch indulgence by praife-worthy conduct during their refidence in the colony.

The month of September was ufhered in with rain and ftorms of wind, thunder, and lightning. At Parramatta and Toongabbe, as well as at Sydney, much rain fell for feveral days. On the return of fine weather, it was feen with general fatisfaction, that the wheat fown at the latter fettlement looked and promifed well, and had not fuffered from the rain.

On the 30th, the Britannia failed for Dufky Bay in New Zealand; and the fame night the Atlantic returned from Norfolk Ifland, after fafely landing her cargo. By her they learned, that the expectations which had been formed of the crops at that place had been too fanguine; but that their falt provifions lafted very well. Governor King, however, wrote that the crops then in the ground promifed favourably, although he would not venture to fpeak decidedly, as they were very much annoyed by the grub. This was an enemy produced by the extreme richnefs of the foil; and it was remarked, that as the land was opened and cleared, it was found to be expofed to the blighting winds which infeft that ifland.

The great havoc and deftruction which the reduced ration had occafioned among the birds frequenting Mount Pitt had fo thinned their numbers, that they were no longer to be depended upon as a refource. The convicts, fenfelefs and improvident, not only deftroyed the bird, its young, and its egg, but the hole in which it burrowed; a circumftance which ought moft cautioufly to have been guarded againft;

againſt; as nothing appeared more likely to make them forſake the iſland.

The ſtock in that ſettlement was plentiful; but from being fed chiefly on ſow-thiſtle during the general deficiency of hard food, the animals looked ill, and were as badly taſted. The Pitt, however, had taken from the iſland a great quantity of it, for which the owners had been repaid with many articles of comfort to which they had long been ſtrangers.

The convicts, Governor King wrote, wore a very unhealthy cadaverous appearance; owing, it was ſuppoſed, not only to ſpare diet, but to the fatigue conſequent on their ſo continually traverſing the woods to Mount Pitt, by night, for the purpoſe of procuring ſome ſlender addition to their ration, inſtead of repoſing after the labours of the day. One of theſe unfortunate people had been ſhot by a ſettler while in the act of robbing his farm; but neither this awful warning, nor any poſſible method which the Lieutenant-Governor had yet been able to deviſe, could prevent their depredations.

Governor King, having diſcovered that the iſland abounded with that valuable article lime-ſtone, was building a convenient houſe for his own reſidence, and turning his attention to the conſtruction of permanent ſtorehouſes, barracks, and other neceſſary buildings.

The weather had been for ſome time very bad, much rain having fallen, accompanied with ſtorms of wind, thunder, and lightning. In one of theſe ſtorms the wreck of his Majeſty's ſhip Sirius went to pieces and diſappeared.

On board the Atlantic came ſixty-two perſons from Norfolk Iſland, among whom were ſeveral whoſe terms of tranſportation had expired; thirteen offenders; and nine marine ſettlers, who had given up the hoe and the ſpade, and returned to embrace once more a life to which they certainly were, from long habit, better adapted than to that of independent ſettlers. They gave up their eſtate, and returned to Sydney to enter as ſoldiers in the New South Wales corps.

The Deputy-Surveyor arrived in the Atlantic, being ſent by Mr. King to ſtate to the Governor the ſituation of the ſettlers late belonging to the Sirius, whoſe grounds had, on a careful ſurvey, been found to interfect each other. They had been originally laid down without the aſſiſtance of proper inſtruments; and being ſituated on the ſide of the caſcade ſtream, which takes ſeveral windings in its courſe, the different allotments, being cloſe together, naturally interfered with each other when they came to be carried back. The ſettlers themſelves ſaw how diſadvantageouſly they were ſituated, and how utterly impoſſible it was for every one to poſſeſs a diſtinct allotment of ſixty acres, unleſs they came to ſome agreement which had their mutual accommodation in view; but this, with an obſtinacy proportioned to their ignorance, they all declined: as their grounds were marked out ſo would they keep them, not giving an inch in one place, though certain of poſſeſſing it with advantage in another. Theſe people proved but indifferent ſettlers: ſailors and ſoldiers, ſeldom bred in the habits of induſtry, but ill brooked the perſonal labour which they found was required from them day after day, and month after month. Men who, from their commencing the military life, had been accuſtomed to have their daily ſubſiſtence found them, were but ill calculated to procure it by the ſweat of their brows, and muſt have felt great mortification in finding that without much bodily exertion they could not provide it at all. A few months' experience convinced them of the truth of theſe obſervations, and they grew diſcontented; as a proof of which, they wrote a letter to the Judge-Advocate, to be ſubmitted to the Governor, ſtating, as a ſubject of complaint among other grievances, that the officers of the ſettlement bred ſtock for their own uſe, and requeſting that they might be directed to diſcontinue that practice, and purchaſe ſtock of them.

Very few of the convicts at Norfolk Iſland, whoſe terms of tranſportation had expired, were found deſirous of becoming permanent ſettlers; the ſole object with the greater part of them appearing to be, that

that of taking ground for the purpoſe of raiſing by the ſale of the produce a ſum ſufficient to enable them to pay for their paſſages to England. The ſettler to benefit that colony, the *bonâ fide* ſettler, who ſhould be a man of ſome property, muſt go thither from England; he is not to be looked for among diſcharged ſoldiers, ſhipwrecked ſeamen, or quondam convicts. Till ſuch have arrived in New South Wales, the hiſtorian will have little to detail of plentiful harveſts or well-cultivated lands; nor muſt he preſume to decide on the capabilities of the country in queſtion.

Governor King, finding, after trying every proceſs that came within his knowledge for preparing and dreſſing the flax-plant, that unleſs ſome other means were deviſed, it never would be brought to the perfection neceſſary to make the canvas produced from it an object of importance, either as an article of clothing for the convicts or for maritime purpoſes, propoſed to the maſter of the William and Ann, who intended touching at Duſky Bay in New Zealand, to procure him two natives of that country, if they could be prevailed on to embark with him, and promiſed him one hundred pounds if he ſucceeded; hoping, from their perfect knowledge of the flax-plant, and the ſucceſs neceſſary to manufacture it into cloth, that he might one day render it a valuable and beneficial article to his colony: but the maſter of the ſhip never returned to Norfolk Iſland.

On the 3d of October the Britannia, which had quitted the cove on the laſt day of September, preparatory to her departure on a fiſhing voyage (a licence for which had been granted by the Eaſt-India Company for the ſpace of three years), returned to the cove for the purpoſe of fitting for the Cape of Good Hope: the officers of the New South Wales corps having engaged the maſter to proceed thither, and return on their account with a freight of cattle, and ſuch articles as were not to be found in the public ſtore, but which would greatly tend to the comfort of themſelves and their ſoldiers. The maſter was to receive 2000l. for the uſe of his ſhip; and eleven ſhares of 200l. each

each were ſubſcribed to purchaſe the ſtock and other articles. Previous to her departure the Royal Admiral Eaſt-Indiaman anchored in the cove from England, whence ſhe had ſailed on the 30th of May. Her paſſage from the Cape of Good Hope was the moſt rapid that had ever been made, being only five weeks and three days from port to port. On board of this ſhip came ſtores and proviſions for the colony, and one ſerjeant with twenty privates of the New South Wales corps; a perſon to be employed in the cultivation of the country; another as a maſter miller; and a third as a maſter carpenter; together with two hundred and eighty-nine male, and forty-ſeven female convicts. She brought in with her a fever, which had been much abated by the extreme attention paid by Captain Bond and his officers to cleanlineſs, that great preſervative of health on board ſhips, and to providing thoſe who were ill with comforts and neceſſaries beyond what were allowed for their uſe during the paſſage. Of three hundred male convicts which ſhe received on board, ten only died, and one made his eſcape from the hoſpital at Falſe Bay; in return for whom, however, Captain Bond had brought on with him a male convict, who found means to get on ſhore from the Pitt when at that port in December laſt, and who had been confined by the Dutch at the Cape Town from her departure until this opportunity offered of ſending him to Port Jackſon.

By the Royal Admiral they had the ſatisfaction of hearing that the Supply armed tender made good her paſſage to England in ſomewhat leſs than five months. It was, however, matter of much concern to all who were acquainted with him, to learn, at the ſame time, that Captain Hunter, who ſailed from this port in March, and who had anxiouſly deſired to make a ſpeedy paſſage, had been thirteen months performing it. His Majeſty's ſhip Gorgon had been at the Cape of Good Hope, but had not arrived in England when the Royal Admiral left that country.

They were alſo informed, that the Kitty tranſport had ſailed with proviſions and a few convicts from England ſome weeks before Cap-

tain

tain Bond; and that this gentleman had left at Falſe Bay an American brig, freighted on ſpeculation with proviſions for the colony.

The ſick, to the number of eighty, were immediately diſembarked from the Indiaman, and the remainder of her convicts were ſent up to Parramatta and the adjoining ſettlement. At theſe places was to be performed the great labour of clearing and cultivating the country; and thither the Governor judged it neceſſary at once to ſend ſuch convicts as ſhould arrive in future, without permitting them to diſembark at Sydney; which town (from the circumſtance of its being the only place where ſhipping anchored) poſſeſſed all the evils and allurements of a ſea-port of ſome ſtanding, and from which, if once they got into huts, they would be with difficulty removed when wanted; they pleading the acquirement of comforts, of which, in fact, it would be painful though abſolutely neceſſary to deprive them. At once to do away, therefore, the poſſibility of any attachment to that part of the colony, the Governor gave directions for their being immediately ſent from the ſhip to the place of their future reſidence and employment; and, having no other expectation, they went with cheerfulneſs.

It had always been an object of the firſt conſequence, that the people employed about the ſtores, if not free, ſhould at leaſt have been ſo ſituated as to have found it their intereſt to reſiſt temptation. This had never hitherto been accompliſhed; capital and other exemplary puniſhments did not effect it; the ſtores were conſtantly robbed, although carefully watched, and as well ſecured as bolts, locks, and iron faſtenings could make them. The Governor, therefore, now adopted a plan which was ſuggeſted to him; and, diſcharging all the convicts employed at the proviſion-ſtore, replaced them by others, to whom he promiſed, if they behaved well, abſolute emancipation at the end of a certain number of years, to be computed from the dates of their reſpective arrivals in this country.

If any thing could produce the integrity ſo much to be deſired, this meaſure ſeemed the beſt calculated for the purpoſe; an intereſt was created ſuperior to any reward that could have been held out, a

certain

certain ſalary, an increaſe of ration, or a greater proportion of cloathing. To thoſe who had no other proſpect but that of paſſing their lives in this country, how cheering, how grateful muſt have been the hope of returning to their families at no very diſtant period, if not prevented by their own miſconduct!

The Britannia ſailed on the 24th of October for the Cape of Good Hope; Mr. Raven taking with him Governor Philip's diſpatches for England, in which was contained a ſpecific demand for twelve months' proviſions for the colony.

At Sydney and at Parramatta ſhops were opened for the ſale of the articles of private trade brought out in the Royal Admiral, and a licence was given for the ſale of porter; but, under the cover of this, ſpirits found their way among the people, and much intoxication was the conſequence. Several of the ſettlers, breaking out from the reſtraint to which they had been ſubject, conducted themſelves with the greateſt impropriety. The indulgence, which was intended by the Governor for their benefit, was moſt ſhamefully abuſed; and what he ſuffered them to purchaſe with a view to their future comfort, was retailed among themſelves at a ſcandalous profit; ſeveral of the ſettlers' houſes being at this time literally nothing elſe but porter-houſes, where rioting and drunkenneſs prevailed as long as the means remained. It was much to be regretted, that theſe people were ſo blind to their own advantage; moſt of them ſacrificing to the diſſipation of an hour what would have afforded them long comfort and convenience, if reſerved for refreſhment after the fatigue of the day.

The only addition made to the weekly ration in conſequence of the arrival of the Royal Admiral was an allowance of ſix ounces of oil to each perſon; a large quantity having been put on board that ſhip, to be iſſued in lieu of butter; as an equivalent for which it would certainly have anſwered well, had it arrived in the ſtate in which it was reported to have been put on board; but it grew rancid on the paſſage, and was in general made uſe of to burn, as a ſubſtitute for candle.

Toward the latter end of the month the convicts received a general ſerving of clothing, and other neceſſary articles. To each male were iſſued two frocks made of coarſe and unſubſtantial Oſnaburgs, in which there were ſeldom found more than three weeks wear; two pairs of trowſers made of the ſame ſlight materials as the frocks; one pair of yarn ſtockings; one hat; one pair of ſhoes; one pound of ſoap; and three needles; a quarter of a pound of thread, and one comb.

The females received each one cloth petticoat; one coarſe ſhift; one pair of ſhoes; one pair of yarn ſtockings; one pound of ſoap; a quarter of a pound of thread; two ounces of pins; ſix needles; one thimble, and one pair of ſciſſars.

Theſe articles were ſupplied by commiſſion; and Mr. Daviſon, the perſon employed by government, was limited in the price of each article, which was fixed too low to admit of his furniſhing them of the quality abſolutely neceſſary for people who were to labour in that country. The frocks and trowſers were particularly complained of; for it was a well-known fact, that they were much oftener worn out within a fortnight than that they laſted three weeks.

The month cloſed with a circumſtance that excited no ſmall degree of concern in the ſettlement: Governor Phillip ſignified a determination of quitting his government, and returning to England in the Atlantic. To this he was induced by perceiving that his health hourly grew worſe. His Excellency had the ſatisfaction, at the moment when he came to this reſolution, of ſeeing the public grounds wear every appearance of a productive harveſt.

CHAP. X.

A VESSEL FROM AMERICA ARRIVES.—PART OF HER CARGO PURCHASED.—GEORGE BARRINGTON AND OTHERS EMANCIPATED.—THE ROYAL ADMIRAL SAILS.—ARRIVAL OF THE KITTY TRANSPORT.—1001l. RECEIVED BY HER.—HOSPITAL BUILT AT PARRAMATTA.—HARVEST BEGUN AT TOONGABBE.—RATION INCREASED.—STATE OF THE CULTIVATION PREVIOUS TO THE GOVERNOR'S DEPARTURE.—GOVERNOR PHILLIP SAILS FOR ENGLAND.—REGULATIONS MADE BY THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.—THE HOPE, AN AMERICAN SHIP, ARRIVES.—HER CARGO PURCHASED FOR THE COLONY.—THE CHESTERFIELD WHALER ARRIVES.—EXTREME HEAT AND CONFLAGRATION.—DEATHS IN 1792.—REGULATIONS RESPECTING DIVINE SERVICE.—THE HOPE SAILS.—THE BELLONA ARRIVES.—CARGO DAMAGED.—INFORMATION.—TWO WOMEN AND A CHILD DROWNED.—RATION.—KANGOOROO GROUND OPENED.—SETTLERS.—TRANSACTIONS.—THE SHAH HORMUZEAR ARRIVES.—SICKNESS AND DEATH.—TWO SPANISH SHIPS ARRIVE.

ON the 1ſt of November the Philadelphia brigantine, Mr. Thomas Patrickſon maſter, arrived at Port Jackſon from Philadelphia. Lieutenant-Governor King, in his paſſage to Port Jackſon in 1791, had ſeen Mr. Patrickſon at the Cape of Good Hope, and ſuggeſted to him the advantage that might attend his taking a cargo to that country on ſpeculation. On this hint Captain Patrickſon repaired to Philadelphia; from which place he had ſailed in the beginning of April, with a cargo conſiſting chiefly of American beef, wine, rum, gin, ſome tobacco, pitch, and tar.

The Governor directed the commiſſary to purchaſe ſuch part of the Philadelphia's cargo as he thought was immediately wanting in the colony; and five hundred and ſixty-nine barrels of American-

cured

cured beef, with twenty-ſeven barrels of pitch and tar, were taken into ſtore; the expence of which amounted to 2829l. 11s.

Notwithſtanding the very long voyage which Captain Patrickſon had had, his ſpeculation did not prove very diſadvantageous to him. Much of that part of his cargo which was not taken by government, was diſpoſed of among the officers and others of the ſettlement; and the Governor hired his veſſel to take proviſions to Norfolk Iſland, giving him 150l. for the run.

On the 3d of the month three warrants of emancipation paſſed the ſeal of the territory; one of which was in favour of a man who, whatever might have been his conduct when at large in ſociety, had in that country not only demeaned himſelf with ſtrict propriety, but had rendered eſſential ſervices to the colony—George Barrington. He came out in the Active; and had on his arrival been placed by the Governor in a ſituation at Toongabbe, which was likely to attract the envy and hatred of the convicts, in proportion as he might be vigilant and inflexible. He was firſt placed as a ſubordinate, and ſhortly after as a principal watchman; in which ſituation he was diligent, ſober, and impartial; and had rendered himſelf ſo eminently ſerviceable, that the Governor reſolved to draw him from the line of convicts; and, with the inſtrument of his emancipation, he received a grant of thirty acres of land. He was afterwards ſworn in a peace-officer. Here was not only a reward for paſt good conduct, but an incitement to a continuance of it; and Barrington found himſelf, through the Governor's liberality, though not ſo abſolutely free as to return to England at his own pleaſure, yet enjoying the immunities of a free man, a ſettler, and a civil officer, in whoſe integrity much confidence was placed.

On the 13th the Royal Admiral ſailed for Canton. Of the private ſpeculations taken out in that ſhip, they ſold to the amount of 3600l. and left articles to be diſpoſed of to the amount of 750l. more.

On the 18th the Kitty tranſport anchored in the cove from England, after a circuitous paſſage of thirty-three weeks, round by the Rio

 de

de Janeiro and the Cape of Good Hope. She had on board when ſhe firſt failed thirty female and ten male convicts; but being obliged to put back to Spithead, eight of her ten male convicts found means to make their eſcape.

Her cargo was found to have ſuffered conſiderably by the bad weather which ſhe had experienced; the flour in particular, an article which could at no time bear any diminution in that country, was much damaged. The convicts had for a long time been nearly as much diſtreſſed for utenſils to dreſs their proviſions, as they had been for the proviſions to dreſs; and they had now the mortification to find, that of the ſmall ſupply of iron pots which had been put on board, a great part were either broken or cracked, having been literally ſtowed among the proviſion caſks in the hold.

There had arrived in this ſhip three thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy ounces of ſilver, in dollars. This remittance was ſent out for the purpoſe of paying ſuch ſums as were due to the different artificers who had been employed in that country, as well as the ſuperintendants, who had experienced much inconvenience from not receiving their ſalaries on the ſpot; and indeed the want of public money had been greatly felt by every one in the colony. In this veſſel a naval agent had been ſent out, to prevent delays on the paſſage, and to ſee that the convicts were not defrauded or oppreſſed; and likewiſe a medical gentleman for the expreſs purpoſe of attending to ſuch convicts as might be ill during the voyage; ſo extremely ſolicitous were the members of adminiſtration to guard againſt the evils which had befallen theſe unfortunate people in former paſſages.

A brick hoſpital, conſiſting of two wards, was finiſhed during the month of November, and the ſick removed to it. The ſpot for this building was at ſome diſtance from the principal ſtreet of the town, and convenient to the water; and, to prevent any improper communication with the other convicts, a ſpace was to be incloſed and paled in round the hoſpital, in which the ſick would have every neceſſary benefit from air and exerciſe. At the other ſettlement they had

begun

begun to reap the wheat which had been ſown in April; and for want of a granary at that place it was put into ſtacks From its not being immediately thraſhed out, there was no knowing with certainty what the produce of it was; but it had every appearance of turning out well. The ear was long and full, and the ſtraw remarkably good.

On the 3d of December the Governor, as one of his laſt acts in the ſettlement, ordered one pound of flour to be added to the weekly ration, making three pounds of that article.

On the 7th the Philadelphia ſailed for Norfolk Iſland.

The detachment of marines being embarked, Governor Phillip quitted the charge with which he had been intruſted by his ſovereign, and in the execution of which he had maniſeſted a zeal and perſeverance that alone could have enabled him to ſurmount the natural and artificial obſtacles which the country and its inhabitants had thrown in his way.

The colony had now been eſtabliſhed within a few weeks of five years; and a review of what had been done in cultivation under his Excellency's direction in that time cannot more properly be introduced than at the cloſe of his government.

An accurate ſurvey of the whole ground in cultivation, both on account of the crown, and in the poſſeſſion of individuals, had been taken by the ſurveyor-general, and tranſmitted to England by that ſhip; and from the return which he then made, the following particulars were extracted:

Ground in cultivation, the 16th October 1792.

	Acres.
In wheat - -	208½
In barley - -	24¼
In maize - -	1186½
Garden ground -	121½
Ground cleared of Timber	162½
Total number of acres	1703¼

At

At this time the quantity of land which had paffed to fettlers in the territory under the feal of the colony, amounted to 3470 acres; of which quantity 470 were in cultivation, and the timber cleared from 100 more, ready for fowing; which, when it is confidered that many of the fettlers had begun to cultivate fince 1791, and compared with the public ground in cultivation, will prove that moft of them had not been idle; indeed, on its being hinted to fome of them that they had not always been fo diligent when labouring for the whole— "We are now working for ourfelves," was the reply. One material good was, however, to be expected from a tract of land of that extent being cultivated by individuals: if at any time an accident fhould happen to the crop on the public ground, they might be a refource, though an inconfiderable one. Fortunately, no misfortune of that nature had ever yet fallen upon the colony; though it had been, at the beginning of December, very near experiencing a calamity that would have blafted all the profpects of the next feafon, and in one moment have rendered ineffectual the labour of many hands and of many months. Two days after the wheat had been reaped, and got off the ground at Toongabbe, the whole of the ftubble was burnt. The day on which this happened had been unufually hot, and the country was every where on fire. Had this befallen them while the wheat was on the ground, nothing could have prevented the whole from being deftroyed. From this circumftance, however, one good refulted; precautions againft a fimilar accident were immediately taken, by clearing the timber for a certain diftance round the cultivated land.

The ftock belonging to the public was kept at Parramatta. It confifted of three bulls, two bull-calves, fifteen cows, three calves, five ftallions, fix mares, one hundred and five fheep, and forty-three hogs. Of the fheep the Governor gave to each married fettler one ewe for the purpofe of breeding; and to others he gave fuch female goats as could be fpared.

His

His Excellency, at embarking on board the Atlantic, was received near the wharf where his boat was lying, by Major Groſe, at the head of the New South Wales corps, who paid him as he paſſed the honours due to his rank and ſituation in the colony. The Atlantic ſailed the next morning, being the 11th of December.

With the Governor, embarked, voluntarily and cheerfully, two natives of the country which he was about to quit, Bennillong and Yem-mer-ra-wan-nie, two men who were much attached to his perſon, and who withſtood at the moment of their departure the united diſtreſs of their wives, and the diſmal lamentations of their friends, to accompany him to England; a place which they well knew was at a great diſtance from them.

On board the Atlantic likewiſe went various ſpecimens of the natural productions of the country, timber, plants, animals, and birds. Among the animals were four fine kangooroos, and ſeveral native dogs.

A ſafe and ſpeedy paſſage to this ſhip was the general wiſh, not only on account of the Governor, whoſe health and conſtitution, already much impaired, might ſuffer greatly by the fatigues of a protracted voyage; but that the information of which his Excellency was in poſſeſſion reſpecting theſe ſettlements, from their eſtabliſhment to the moment of his quitting them, might as quickly as poſſible be laid before adminiſtration.

The government of the colony now devolved, by his Majeſty's letters patent under the great ſeal of Great Britain, upon the Lieutenant-Governor Major Francis Groſe, of the New South Wales corps. At his taking upon himſelf the government, on which occaſion the uſual oaths were adminiſtered by the Judge-Advocate, he gave out the following order, regulating the mode of carrying on the duty at Parramatta.

" All orders given by the Captain who commands at Parramatta, reſpecting the convicts ſtationed there, are to be obeyed; and all complaints or reports that would be made to the Lieutenant-Governor when preſent, are in his abſence to be communicated to Captain Foveaux,

veaux,

veaux, or ſuch other Captain as may be doing duty with the detachment."

This was ſubſtituting the military for the civil officer, which before this period had never been the caſe; the military power having hitherto been conſidered as requiſite only for the protection of the ſtores, and the diſcharge of ſuch duties as belonged to their profeſſion, without any ſhare in the direction of the colony; the commanding officer of the corps or regiment ſerving in the territory excepted, who held likewiſe the civil appointment of Lieutenant-Governor. Similar regulations took place at Sydney; and in a few days after they were enforced by another order, which directed, "that all enquiries by the civil magiſtrate were in future to be diſpenſed with, until the Lieutenant-Governor had given directions on the ſubject; and the convicts were on no account to be puniſhed but by his particular order."

At Sydney, it had been uſual for the magiſtrates to take examinations, and make enquiry into the offences, either weekly, or as occaſion required, and to order ſuch puniſhment as they thought neceſſary, always reporting their proceedings to the chief authority.

It muſt be noticed, that at this time the civil magiſtrates in the colony conſiſted of the Lieutenant-Governor and the Judge-Advocate, who were Juſtices of the Peace by virtue of their reſpective commiſſions; the Rev. Mr. Johnſon; Auguſtus Alt and Richard Atkins, Eſquires, who had been ſworn in as magiſtrates by authority of the Governor.

As no inconvenience had ever been experienced in the mode which was practiſed of conducting the buſineſs of the ſettlement, the neceſſity or cauſe for theſe alterations was not directly obvious; and could not be accounted for from any other motive, than that preference which a military man might be ſuppoſed to give to carrying on the ſervice by means of his own officers, rather than by any other.

On the 17th a diſtinction was made for the firſt time in the ration, the Commiſſary being directed to iſſue to the civil and military departments, including ſuperintendants, watchmen, overſeers, and ſettlers

from the marines, ſix pounds of flour, and but two of rice per week, inſtead of three pounds of flour and five of rice, which was the allowance of the convicts. This diſtinction was intended to be diſcontinued whenever the full ration could be ſerved.

The ſtock which had been diſtributed among the ſettlers by Governor Phillip for the purpoſe of breeding from, appeared to have been thrown away upon them when viewed as a breeding-ſtock for ſettlers. No ſooner was the Atlantic out of ſight, than the major part of them were offered for ſale; and there was little doubt, that had they not been bought by the officers, in a very few weeks moſt of them would have been deſtroyed. By this conduct, as far as their individual benefit was concerned, they had put it out of their power to reap the advantage which the Governor intended by his bounty to them; but by this means the ſtock was ſaved, and had fallen into hands that certainly would not wantonly deſtroy it. There were ſome among the ſettlers who had exchanged their ſheep for goats; but in general they were ſo ignorant and improvident as to accept of nothing but ſpirits as the price of what, if properly uſed, would have been to them invaluable.

About this time they were viſited by the Hope, an American ſhip from Rhode Iſland, with a ſmall cargo of proviſions and ſpirits for ſale. The maſter declared that his putting into harbour was for the purpoſe of procuring wood and water; thus making the ſale of his cargo appear to be but a ſecondary object with him.

As the colony had not yet ſeen the day when it could have independently ſaid, " We are not in want of proviſions; procure your wood and water, and go your way;" the Lieutenant-Governor directed the commiſſary to purchaſe ſuch part of his cargo as the colony ſtood in need of; and two hundred barrels of American-cured beef, at four pounds per barrel; eighty barrels of pork, at four pounds ten ſhillings per barrel; forty-four barrels of flour, at two pounds per barrel; and ſeven thouſand ſix hundred gallons of (raw American) ſpirits, at four ſhillings and ſix-pence per gallon, were purchaſed.

 The

The maſter of this veſſel had obſerved, when about the South Cape of this country, that the weather was clear; but after paſſing the latitude of the Maria Iſlands, he found it cloſe, hazy, and heated, and having every appearance of thick ſmoke. About that time they had at Port Jackſon much the ſame kind of weather; and the exceſſive heats which at other times were experienced in that ſettlement, had alſo been noticed by thoſe at ſea, when at ſome diſtance from land.

A few days after the arrival of the Hope, the Cheſterfield whaler anchored in the Cove. The maſter ſaid that he had touched at Kerguelan's Land, where, ſome other ſhip having recently preceded him, (which he judged from finding ſeveral ſea-elephants dead on the beach, and a club which is uſed in killing them,) he remained but a ſhort time, having very bad weather. He ſuppoſed the ſhip which preceded him, to have been the firſt that had viſited thoſe deſolate iſlands ſince Captain Cook had been there, as he found the fragments of the bottle in which that officer had depoſited a memorial of his having examined them. This was conjecture, and might be erroneous, as the mere pieces of the bottle afforded no proof that it had been recently broken.

This gentleman's veſſel was in ſuch want of repair, as to make it matter of wonder how ſhe had ſwam ſo far, particularly as her complaints appeared to have been of long ſtanding.

During this month, two warrants of emancipation were granted, together with twenty-five acres of land to Enſign Cummings, of the New South Wales corps. In the inſtructions for granting lands in that country, no mention of officers had yet been made; it was, however, fairly preſumed, that the officers could not be intended to be precluded from the participation of any advantages which the crown might have to beſtow in the ſettlements; particularly as the greateſt in its gift, the free poſſeſſion of land, was held out to people who had forfeited their lives before they were ſent into that country.

Among the regulations which took place at Sydney, muſt be noticed the diſpenſing with the officer's guard which had always mounted there,

there, and the changing the hours of labour. The convicts had more time given to them, for the purpofe not only of avoiding the heat of the day, but of making themfelves comfortable at home. They were directed to work from five in the morning until nine; reft until four in the afternoon, and then labour until fun-fet.

The weather during December had been extremely hot. On the 5th the wind blew ftrong from the northward of weft; and, to add to the intenfe heat of the atmofphere, the country was every where on fire. At Sydney, the grafs at the back of the hill on the weft fide of the cove, having either caught or been fet on fire by the natives, the flames, aided by the wind which at that time blew violently, fpread and raged with incredible fury. One houfe was burnt down; feveral gardens with their fences were deftroyed, and the whole face of the hill was on fire, threatening every thatched hut with deftruction. The conflagration was, with much difficulty, (notwithftanding the exertions of the military,) got under, after fome time, and prevented from doing any further mifchief. At different times during this uncomfortable day diftant thunder was heard, the air darkened, and fome few drops of rain fell. The apparent danger from the fires, drew all perfons out of their houfes; and on going into the parching air, it was fcarcely poffible to breathe; the heat was infupportable; and vegetation feemed to fuffer much, the leaves of many culinary plants being reduced to powder. The thermometer in the fhade rofe above one hundred degrees. Some rain falling toward evening, this exceffive heat abated.

At Parramatta, and Toongabbe, alfo, the heat was extreme; the country there too was every where in flames. One fettler was a great fufferer. The fire had fpread to his farm; but, by the efforts of his people and neighbours was got under, and its progrefs fuppofed to be effectually checked, when an unlucky fpark from a tree, which had been on fire to the topmoft branch, flying upon the thatch of the hut where his people lived, it blazed out, and the hut, with all the out-buildings, and thirty bufhels of wheat juft got into a ftack, were

were in a few minutes deftroyed: the erecting of the hut and out-houfes had coft 15l. a fhort time before. We are prepared for the fmile which will follow the detail of this lofs; a houfe, with out-houfes which coft fifteen pounds, and thirty bufhels of wheat! to be deemed of fufficient confequence to find a place in the hiftory of a country. Recollect, however, gentle reader, that country was not Great Britain; it was the infant, the diftreffed fettlement of Port Jackfon; and circumftances are great or fmall only by comparifon. The man who loft his few pounds, his little all in New South Wales, deplored it as much as he who in a happier land had loft his thoufands. This poor man was made a beggar by his calamity; and the man of wealth could not have fuffered more.

There died between the 1ft of January and 31ft of December, 1792, two of the civil department, fix foldiers, four hundred and eighteen male convicts, eighteen female convicts, and twenty-nine children; one male convict was executed; and three were loft in the woods: making on the whole a decreafe of four hundred and eighty-two perfons.

The price of ftock, grain, and other articles, remained much the fame as at the clofe of the former year; that of fifh and vegetables varied from day to day; fpirits in exchange were eftimated at from twelve to twenty fhillings per gallon; porter was fold from nine to ten pounds per hogfhead, or from one fhilling to one fhilling and three-pence per quart.

It did not appear that the fettlers had brought any new wheat or other grain to market.

Divine fervice was now performed at fix o'clock in the morning. For want of a building dedicated to that purpofe, many inconveniences were fuffered, as well by the clergyman as by thofe who attended him. The Lieutenant-Governor, therefore, did not require the ceremony to be performed more than once a day; and that the health of the convicts might not be injured from the heat of the fun, which at that feafon of the year was exceffive, he directed the church call to be beat

at a quarter before ſix in the morning. The overſeers were enjoined to be particularly careful to collect as many of their gangs to attend Mr. Johnſon, as could conveniently be brought together; for, although it was not wiſhed that the huts ſhould be left without proper perſons to look after them, it was nevertheleſs expected that no idle excuſe ſhould keep the convicts from attending divine ſervice.

On the 10th of January 1793, the Hope failed for Canton. On the 15th, the ſignal which never failed to give ſatisfaction in the colony was made at the South Head, and ſeveral boats went down; but when night cloſed, it was only known that a ſhip was off. A large fire, for the information of the ſtranger was made, and at ten the following morning the Bellona reached the Cove from England, whence ſhe had ſailed on the 8th of Auguſt, having on board a cargo of ſtores and proviſions for the colony; ſeventeen female convicts; five ſettlers and their families; a perſon engaged as a maſter mill-wright, at a ſalary of 100l. per annum, and a maſter blackſmith. The Quaker families which had been expected for ſome time had engaged to take their paſſage in the Bellona; but it was ſaid that they had been diverted from their purpoſe by ſome miſrepreſentations which had been made to them reſpecting the country.

Among other articles by the Bellona, five pipes of port wine and a quantity of rum were received, being conſigned to the Governor, for the purpoſe of being ſold to the officers of the civil and military eſtabliſhments at prime coſt; and three thouſand pounds of tobacco, for the uſe of the ſoldiers of the garriſon, and others.

The ſhameful impoſitions which had been practiſed by many who had carried out articles for ſale in the colony, and the advantage which in too many inſtances had been taken of their neceſſities, had been properly ſtated at home, and this meaſure had been adopted by Government for their accommodation. The wine was immediately diſtributed; coming to the officers, after every expence, at 19l. 10s. per hogſhead, and the rum at five ſhillings per gallon. The tobacco was likely to remain for ſome time undiſpoſed of, as a quantity had

been

been before taken to the ſettlement, and was ſelling at a lower price than could be taken for that imported by this ſhip; and tobacco had formed a material article of the different inveſtments in the Britannia.

They learned by the Bellona, that his Majeſty's ſhip Gorgon, arrived at Spithead on the 19th of June. In her paſſage, which ſhe had made by Cape Horn, on the 18th of February, being in the latitude of 51° 30′ S. and longitude 34° 7′ W. variation 13° 27′ E. ſhe fell in with twenty-nine Iſlands of Ice. When the ſhip reached within three or four miles of the firſt of theſe, they obſerved one compact body, without the ſmalleſt appearance of any opening, bearing from N. N. E. to W. N. W. and which, with ſome difficulty, being embayed*, they were enabled to clear, by hauling the ſhip from N. to W. S. W. This was done at ten in the forenoon; they did not reach the extreme weſtern point of the ice until five in the evening; and from the rate at which the ſhip ſailed, from her coming up with the firſt iſland of ice, until ſhe cleared the north-weſt point of the field above mentioned, it was computed that ſhe had run full twenty leagues.

It muſt be remarked, that the Sirius, in the month of December 1788, ſaw ſeveral iſlands of ice in nearly the ſame latitude and longitude.

At the Cape of Good Hope, Captain Parker had met with Captain Edwards of the Pandora, who delivered to him Mary, the widow of Bryant, (who eſcaped to Timor in the fiſhing cutter,) with one of the children, and only four of the male convicts who accompanied Bryant in his flight. Bryant died at Batavia, with the other child, and two of his companions. On their arrival in England, the ſtory of their ſufferings in the boat excited much compaſſion; and, on being brought up to the bar of the Old Bailey, they were ordered by the Court to remain in Newgate until the period of their original ſentence of tranſportation ſhould expire, there to finiſh their unſucceſsful attempts to regain their liberty.

* When near this great body of ice, the thermometer was as low as thirty-ſix degrees; and it roſe from that point, as ſhe drew off, to forty degrees.

On the landing of the Bellona's cargo, much of it was found to be damaged; the ſhip had been overloaded, and had met with very boiſterous weather on her paſſage. This practice of crowding too much into one ſhip, had in many inſtances been very prejudicial to the colony; in the preſent inſtance, of the Ruſſia Duck (which Government had ordered for the frocks and trowſers of the convicts, inſtead of the Oſnaburgs ſo much complained of,) ſixty-eight bales, containing thirteen thouſand one hundred and forty-eight yards, and which was moſt excellent of its kind, were damaged; ſixty-nine caſks of flour alſo were found to be much injured. Of ſeventy-ſix hogſheads of molaſſes, eleven hundred and ſeventy-two gallons were found to have leaked out; one hundred and ninety-eight gallons of wine, and ſeventy-nine gallons of rum were deficient, owing to improper ſtowage; three hundred and thirty-five hammocks, thirteen rugs, five hundred and twenty-ſeven yards of brown cloths, and one caſe of ſtationary, were rendered totally unfit for uſe. Of theſe articles, there was not one which in its proper ſtate would not have been moſt valuable; and when the expence attending their conveyance, the inconvenience that muſt be felt for the want of every damaged article, and the impoſſibility of getting them replaced for a great length of time, were conſidered, it was difficult to aſcertain their preciſe value.

Among the occurrences of the month, was the untimely end of two women and a child. Theſe unfortunate people had been drinking with others at Sydney, and were proceeding to Parramatta, in a boat with Williams, the huſband of one of the women, when the boat upſet, and the man alone was ſaved, though he had ſnatched his infant from the wretched mother's graſp before ſhe finally ſunk, and brought it to ſhore; but for want of immediate medical aid, it was ſoon paſt the troubles in which a lengthened date would moſt probably have ſeen it involved; for its parents had been noted for their depravity; they had been rioting and fighting with each other the moment before they got into the boat; and it was ſaid, that the woman had imprecated every evil to befal her and the infant which ſhe carried about

her

her (being fix months gone with child), if fhe accompanied her hufband to Parramatta. The bodies of thefe two unfortunate women were found a few days afterwards, when the wretched unfeeling hufband buried his wife and child within a very few feet of his own door. The profligacy of this man, indeed, manifefted itfelf in a ftrange manner: a fhort time after he had thus buried his wife, he was feen fitting at his door, with a bottle of rum in his hand, and actually drinking one glafs and pouring another on her grave until it was emptied, prefacing every libation, by declaring how well fhe had loved it during her life. He appeared to be in a ftate of infanity, as this anecdote certainly teftifies; but the melancholy fate of thofe two beings who ought to have been fo dear to him, did not appear to have fat heavy on his heart.

The Lieutenant-Governor's prefence being required at Sydney, the head-quarters of his regiment, and the feat of government, he deputed his truft at Parramatta to one of the captains of his corps, who was at all times to refide there, that he might be ready to attend to the various applications from fettlers, and bufinefs which hourly occurred.

The Lieutenant-Governor propofing to open and cultivate the ground commonly known by the name of Kangooroo ground, fituate to the weftward of the town of Sydney, between that fettlement and Parramatta, a gang of convicts was fent from the latter place for that purpofe. The foil here was much better for agriculture than that immediately adjacent to the town of Sydney, and the ground lay well for cultivation; but it had hitherto been neglected, from its being deficient in that grand effential water, on which account Parramatta had been preferred to it. The eligibility of cultivating it, was now, however, going to be tried; and permiffion having been received by the Bellona to grant lands to thofe officers who might defire it, provided the fituations of the allotments were fuch as might be advantageous to *bona fide* fettlers hereafter (if they ever fhould fall into fuch hands), feveral officers chofe this as the fpot which they would cultivate; and allotments

lotments of one hundred acres each, were marked out for the clergyman (who, to obtain a grant there, relinquiſhed his right to the land allotted for the miniſter), for the principal ſurgeon, and two officers of the corps.

Early in February, the ſettlers who came out in the Bellona took poſſeſſion of their grounds. Being all free people, one convict excepted, who was allowed to ſettle with them; they gave the appellation of "Liberty Plains" to the diſtrict in which their farms were ſituated. The conditions under which they engaged to ſettle were, "To have their paſſages provided by Government*; an aſſortment of tools and implements to be furniſhed them from the public ſtores; to be ſupplied with two years' proviſions; their lands to be granted free of expence; the ſervice of convicts alſo to be aſſigned them, and theſe were likewiſe to have two years' proviſions, and one year's clothing."

Many more officers availed themſelves of the aſſent given by Government to their occupying lands, and fixed ſome at Parramatta, and others in different parts of the harbour. They began their ſettlements in high ſpirits; the neceſſary tools and implements of huſbandry were furniſhed to them from the ſtores; and they were allowed each the uſe of ten convicts. From their exertions the Lieutenant-Governor was ſanguine in his hopes of being enabled to increaſe conſiderably the cultivation of the country; they appeared, indeed, to enter vigorouſly into his views; and not being reſtrained from paying for labour with ſpirits, they got a great deal of work done at their ſeveral farms (on thoſe days when the convicts did not work for the public), by hiring the different gangs; the great labour of burning the timber after it was cut down, requiring ſome ſuch extra aid.

On Monday the 25th, the Shah Hormuzear, of four hundred tons burthen, arrived from Calcutta, commanded by Mr. Bampton, who had embarked ſome property on a private ſpeculation. He had on

* Government paid for each perſon above ten years of age, the ſum of eight pounds eight ſhillings; and allowed one ſhilling *per diem* for victualling them, and ſix-pence *per diem* for every one under that age.

board, when he ſailed, one bull, twenty-four cows, two hundred and twenty ſheep, one hundred and thirty goats, five horſes, and ſix aſſes; together with a quantity of beef, flour, rice, wheat, gram, paddy, and ſugar; a few pipes of wine, ſome flat iron, and copper ſufficient for the ſloop's bottom which had been received in frame by the Pitt; a large quantity of ſpirits, and ſome canvas. In the article of ſtock, however, Mr. Bampton had been unfortunate. His cattle died; of the ſheep more than half periſhed; one horſe and three aſſes died; and very few of the goats ſurvived the voyage, though by no means a long one, having been performed in eight weeks, and in good weather. This mortality evidently did not proceed from any want of proper care, but was to be aſcribed to their having been embarked immediately on being taken from the fields, and conſequently wanting that ſtamina which a ſea voyage required. The ſettlement not yet being in poſſeſſion of that plenty, which would have warranted the rejecting of a cargo of proviſions, particularly when brought on ſpeculation, this was purchaſed, although not immediately wanted; but it was conſidered that the hour of diſtreſs might again arrive, and occaſion might occur that would excite a wiſh, perhaps in vain, for a cargo of proviſions from Bengal. In addition to theſe reaſons, it muſt be remarked, that the different articles which were purchaſed were of the beſt quality, and offered on reaſonable terms.

There had arrived in the Cheſterfield a perſon who was formerly a convict, and who had been allowed to quit the country in the Admiral Barrington, which veſſel he had left, and embarked at the Cape with Mr. Alt, in his ſhip, by which means he returned back to the ſettlement of Sydney, where he circulated a report, that ſeveral of the convicts who had got on board of theſe two ſhips, had been landed by order of the maſters at an iſland which they met with in their paſſage to Batavia, inhabited indeed, but by ſavages; and that thoſe who remained experienced ſuch inhuman treatment, that they were glad to run away from them at the firſt port where any civiliſed people were to be found. He was himſelf among this number, and now declared

that

that he was ready to make oath to the truth of his relation. If there was any truth in his account, and the maſters of theſe ſhips did actually turn any people on ſhore in the manner already deſcribed, it was more than probable that an act of ſuch apparent cruelty had been occaſioned by ſome attempt of the convicts to take the ſhips from them; and the numbers which were ſuppoſed to have been on board rather juſtified the ſuppoſition. Captain Manning, of the Pitt, who had taken twenty men and nine women from the ſettlement, found them ſo uſeleſs and troubleſome, that he was very glad to leave the greateſt part of them at Batavia, and regretted ever having received them on board. When theſe circumſtances ſhould be made public, it was thought that the maſters of ſhips would not in future be ſo deſirous of recruiting their ſhips' companies from among the inhabitants of that colony.

On the 13th of March, a Spaniſh officer arrived at the Governor's houſe, with information that two ſhips of his country had anchored in the lower part of the harbour. Theſe proved to be the veſſels of whoſe expected arrival intelligence had been received from England in the year 1790, and to whom it was recommended that every attention ſhould be paid. They were named the Deſcuvierta and Atrevida (the Diſcovery and Intrepid); the former commanded by Don Alexandro Malaſpina, with a broad pendant as the commander of the expedition, and the latter by Don Joſè de Buſtamante y Guerra. They had been three years and a half from Europe on a voyage of diſcovery and information; and were now arrived from Manilla, after a paſſage of ninety-ſix days; touching in their way to Sydney at Duſky Bay in New Zealand, which they had left about a fortnight.

On their going up, they anchored juſt abreaſt of the two points which formed Sydney Cove, declining to ſalute, as it was not in the power of the Governor to return it. Theſe ſhips were of three hundred and five tons burden each, and were built for the particular voyage on which they were ſent. Great care was obſervable in their conſtruction, both as to the ſtrength of the veſſels, the accommodation of

the officers, and the equipage. They were well manned, and had, beside the officers cuftomary in kings' fhips, a botanift and a limner on board each veffel.

They had vifited all the Spanifh poffeffions in South America and other parts of the world, afcertaining with precifion their boundaries and fituations; gaining much information refpecting their cuftoms and manners, their importance with regard to the mother-country, and their various productions commercial, agricultural, botanical, and mineral. For all which purpofes the officers on board appeared to have been felected with the happieft fuccefs. They moft forcibly reminded the gentlemen of the colony of the unfortunate Count de la Peyroufe and his followers, of whom the Spaniards had only heard that they were no more; and for whofe deftiny they expreffed a feeling arifing from their having traverfed the ocean in the fame purfuits, and followed in the fame path. Equally fincere and polite as Count de la Peyroufe, the Spanifh commodore paid a tribute to the abilities and memory of our circumnavigator Cook, in whofe fteps the Chevalier Malafpina, who was an Italian Marquis and a Knight of Malta, declared it was a pleafure to follow, as it left him nothing to attend to, but to remark the accuracy of his obfervations. They loft at the ifland of Luconia, Don Antonia Pineda, a colonel of the Spanifh guards, who was charged with that department of the expedition which refpected the natural hiftory of the places that they vifited. They fpoke of him in very high terms as a man of fcience and a gentleman.

Having requefted to erect an obfervatory, they chofe the Point of the Cove on which a hut had been built for Bennillong, making ufe of the hut to fecure their inftruments. They did not profefs to be in want of much affiftance; but fuch as they did require was directed to be furnifhed them without any expence; it was indeed too inconfiderable to become an object of charge.

The arrival of thefe ftrangers, together with that of the fhip from Bengal, gave a pleafant diverfity to the dull routine that commonly prevailed

prevailed in the town of Sydney, every one ftriving to make their abode among them as cheerful as poffible, and to convince them, that though fevered from the mother-country, and refiding in woods and among favages, they had not forgotten the hofpitalities due to a ftranger.

On the 21ft, the Kitty returned from Norfolk Ifland. Governor King had fent back in her a number of free people and convicts, having been defired to get rid of any fuch characters as might be dangerous or troublefome to him.

This gentleman wrote very favourably of the fettlement under his command. The crops had been fo abundant as to infure him a fufficiency of wheat and maize for the next twelve months. The inhabitants were healthy, and the behaviour of the convicts had in general merited commendation.

Lime-ftone having been found in great abundance, enabled Mr. King to erect buildings with more extent and fecurity than had hitherto been done in New South Wales: feveral cafks of this ufeful article were now imported in the Kitty, with a quantity of plank.

Eight of the marine fettlers, whofe grounds, on extending the lines of their allotments, were found to interfect each other, and who had declined fuch accommodation as Governor King thought it proper to offer them, had refigned their farms, and preferred returning to their former profeffion.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

THE SPANISH SHIPS SAIL.—THE CHESTERFIELD RETURNS FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—A CONTRACT ENTERED INTO FOR BRINGING CATTLE FROM INDIA.—THE DÆDALUS ARRIVES.—CATTLE LOST.—DISCOVERIES BY CAPTAIN VANCOUVER.—TWO NATIVES OF NEW ZEALAND BROUGHT IN.—BENGAL SHIP SAILS.—PHOENOMENON IN THE SKY.—LANDS CLEARED BY OFFICERS.—MUTINY ON BOARD THE KITTY.—HIS MAJESTY'S BIRTH-DAY.—STATE OF THE PROVISION STORES.—THE BRITANNIA ARRIVES.—LOSS OF CATTLE.—GENERAL ACCOUNT OF CATTLE PURCHASED, LOST IN THE PASSAGE, AND LANDED IN NEW SOUTH WALES.—NATIVES.—THE DÆDALUS SAILS FOR NOOTKA.—TEMPORARY CHURCH FOUNDED.—CRIMINAL COURT.—COUNTERFEIT DOLLARS IN CIRCULATION.—TWO SOLDIERS DESERT.—THE BODDINGTON ARRIVES.—GENERAL COURT-MARTIAL HELD.—THE BRITANNIA CHARTERED FOR BENGAL.—IRISH CONVICTS STEAL A BOAT.—THE SUGAR-CANE ARRIVES.—INTENDED MUTINY ON BOARD PREVENTED.—EXCURSION TO THE WESTWARD.

THE Spaniſh officers having nearly completed the aſtronomical obſervations which the Commodore thought it neceſſary to make in that port, that officer ſignified his intention of ſhortly putting to ſea on the further proſecution of the inſtructions and orders which he had received from his court. Previous to their departure, however, the Lieutenant-Governor, with the officers of the ſettlement and of the corps, were entertained firſt on board the Decuvierta, and the next day on board the Atrevida, the Lieutenant-Governor being each day received with a ſalute of nine guns, with a Spaniſh flag hoiſted on the foretop-maſt-head, being the compliment that is paid in the Spaniſh ſervice to a Lieutenant-General. The dinner was prepared and ſerved up after their own cuſtom, and bore every appearance of having

been

been furnished from a plentiful market*. The healths of their respective sovereigns, being united in one wish, were drank with every token of approbation, under a discharge of cannon; and "Prosperity to the British Colonies in New South Wales," concluded the ceremonials of each day.

The Commodore presented the Lieutenant-Governor with two drawings of Sydney and Parramatta, done in Indian ink, by F. Brambila; together with a copy of the astronomical observations which had been made at the observatory, and at Parramatta. From these it appeared, that the longitude of the observatory which they had erected at the Point, deduced from forty-two sets of distances of the sun and moon, taken on the morning of the 2d of April, was 151° 18′ 8″ E. from Greenwich, and the latitude 33° 51′ 28″ S. The latitude of the Governor's house from Parramatta was 33° 48′ S.; and the distance West from the observatory about nineteen miles.

The Commodore left a packet with dispatches for the Spanish ambassador at the court of London, to be forwarded by the first ship which should sail for England; and on the 12th both ships sailed. Their future route was never exactly spoken of by them; but from what the officers occasionally threw out, it appeared that they expected to be in Europe in about fourteen months from their departure. They spoke of visiting the Society and Friendly Islands, and of proceeding again to the coast of South America.

As it had been the general wish of the gentlemen of the settlement to render the residence of the strangers, while among them, as pleasant as their situation would allow, they received with great satisfaction the expressions of regret which they testified at their departure; a regret that was at least equal on the part of those to whom it was professed. Their society was very small; they could not therefore but sensibly feel the loss of these gentlemen, who united to so much scientific knowledge those qualities of the heart which render

* A small cow from Monterry was sacrificed on the occasion.

men

men eftimable in fociety; and the names of Malafpina, Buftamante, Tova, Efpinofa, Concha, Cevallos, Murphy, Robredo, Quintano, Viona, Novales, Pineda, Bauza, Heencke, Nee Ravenet, and Brambila, were not likely to be foon forgotten by the officers of Sydney. During their ftay the greateft harmony fubfifted between the feamen of the two fhips and their people, the latter in but few inftances exercifing their nimble-fingered talents among them; fuch, however, as did choofe to hazard a difplay, and were detected, received fevere punifhment.

A few days before the departure of thefe fhips the Chefterfield returned from Norfolk Ifland. She had anchored for fome days in Cafcade Bay, where Governor King had conftructed a wharf, and had hopes of making the landing more convenient than could ever be practicable at Sydney Bay. This was truly a defideratum, as few fhips had gone to this ifland without having, in the courfe of their ftay, either been blown off, or been in fome danger on the fhore.

The mafter of the Shah Hormuzear having laid before the Lieutenant-Governor fome propofals for conveying cattle to that country, they were taken into confideration; and in a few days a contract was entered into between Mr. Bampton on his own part, and Major Grofe on the part of the crown; wherein it was covenanted, that Mr. Bampton fhould freight, at fome port in India, a fhip with one hundred head of large draught cattle; one hundred and fifty tons of the beft provifion rice, and one hundred and fifty tons of the beft dholl, both articles to be equal in quality to famples then produced; and one hundred tons of the beft Irifh-cured beef or pork; or, in lieu of the falt provifions, fifty tons of rice. For the cattle, Mr. Bampton was to receive at the rate of thirty-five pounds fterling per head for all that fhould land in a merchantable condition in the colony; for the rice, twenty-fix pounds fterling, and for the dholl, eighteen pounds fterling for every merchantable ton which fhould be landed; and laftly, four-pence halfpenny per pound for the falt provifions. The mafter

was

was bound in one thousand five hundred pounds penalty to fulfil these conditions.

On the 20th the Dædalus store ship, from the north-west coast of America, arrived in Sydney Cove. The Dædalus left England with a cargo of provisions and stores, consisting chiefly of articles of traffic, for the use of the vessels under the command of Captain Vancouver, whom she joined at Nootka Sound, on the north-west coast of America; and it was designed that she should, after delivering her cargo, be dispatched to that colony with such stock as she might be able to procure from the different islands whereat she might touch, and be afterwards employed as the service might require, should Captain Vancouver not make any application for her return; which was thought probable, as well as that he might require some assistance from the colony.

Captain Vancouver, after taking out as much of the cargo as could be received on board the vessels under his command, dispatched her according to his order, although not so early as he could have wished, owing to particular circumstances; and he was now obliged to send with her a requisition for the remainder of the provisions and stores being returned to him, together with a certainty of provisions from the colony; the whole to be dispatched from thence so as to join him, either at Nootka or some of the Sandwich Islands, in the month of October following.

Out of six bulls, twelve cows, six rams, eight ewes, and one hundred hogs, which the Dædalus had on board, four sheep and about eighty hogs only survived the voyage, which was again imputed to their being taken from grass. The hogs were in general much reduced, though apparently of a very fine breed. They had been brought from Otaheite.

The Dædalus having touched at the northernmost island of New Zealand, Lieutenant Hanson brought away with him two natives of that country, according to directions which he had received, for the purpose of instructing the settlers at Norfolk Island in the manu-

 facture

facture of the flax-plant. They were both young men, and were sent in the Shah Hormuzear to that place.

Captain Vancouver transmitted by Lieutenant Hanson a chart, and drawings of a spacious harbour, which he discovered on the southern most coast of New South Wales, and which he named King George the Third's Sound. Its situation was without the line prescribed as the boundary of the British possessions in that country, being in the latitude of 35° 05′ 30″ South, and longitude 118° 34′ 0″ East. He also sent an account of the discovery of a dangerous cluster of rocks, which he named the Snares; the largest of these was about a league in circuit, and lay in latitude 48° 03′ S. and longitude 166° 20′ East, bearing from the south end of New Zealand S. 40° W. true, twenty leagues distant, and from the southernmost part of the Traps (rocks discovered by Captain Cook) S. 67½° W. true, twenty leagues distant. The largest of these rocks, which was the highest and the north-easternmost, might be seen in clear weather about eight or nine leagues. The whole cluster was composed of seven barren rocks, extending in a direction about N. 70° E. and S. 70° W. true, occupying the space of about three leagues.

The Chatham, being separated in a gale of wind from the Discovery, fell in with an island, which was named "Chatham Island," along the north-side of which she sailed for twelve leagues. It was situated in latitude 43° 48′ S. and longitude 183° 02′ East, and its inhabitants much resembled the natives of New Zealand.

The natives, who now and then shewed themselves about the distant settlements, towards the latter end of the month wounded a convict who was taking provisions to a settler at Prospect Hill. The wound was not dangerous; but it occasioned the loss of the provisions with which he was intrusted.

The rain of April came too late to save the Indian corn of the season, which now wore a most unpromising appearance. Another grain had been lately introduced into the settlement, and grown at Toon-

gabbe

gabbe and other places, which they thought would anſwer well for ſtock. This was the caffre corn of Africa, and had every appearance of proving a uſeful grain.

An extraordinary appearance in the ſky was obſerved by ſeveral people between five and ſix o'clock in the evening of Friday the 12th of the month. It was noticed in the north-weſt, and appeared as if a ray of forked lightning had been ſtationary in that quarter of the ſky for about fifteen minutes, which was the time it was viſible. It was not to be diſcerned, however, after the ſun had quitted the horizon.

In the beginning of the month the weekly ration had been altered, the male convicts receiving, inſtead of ſeven, four pounds of flour; to which were added four pounds of wheat and ſix pounds of maize in the cob: the allowance of ſalt proviſions remained unaltered; but the oil being expended, ſix ounces of ſugar were iſſued in lieu of that article. The people themſelves allowed this to be a good ration.

With a ration that they admitted to be a good one, with about ſix hours labour during five days of the week, and with the advantages of gardens and good huts, the ſituation of the convicts might at this period be deemed comfortable, and ſuch as precluded all excuſe for miſconduct. Robberies were, notwithſtanding, often committed, and the maize, which was ſtill in the field, ſuffered continual depredations.

A diſtinction was again made in the ration ſerved to the civil and military; they receiving ſix, inſtead of four pounds, of flour, which was the convicts' allowance.

About the middle of the month the weather was extremely bad. On the 15th a report was ſpread, in the midſt of a moſt violent ſquall of wind and rain, that a ſhip was coming in. Every one believing it to be true, the town was ſoon in motion, notwithſtanding the ſtorm; for, although it was not then ſo rare as it had been to hear of a ſhip, yet there was always ſomething cheering and grateful, and perhaps ever will be, in entertaining the idea that their ſociety was about to be increaſed, and that they were on the point of receiving

intelligence from their connections, or information of what was doing in the world from which they felt themselves almost severed. On this occasion, however, they were disappointed; for they soon learned that no signal had been made, nor a ship seen to occasion it. But they had been well trained in New South Wales to meet and endure disappointment.

The principal labour in hand at Sydney during the month of May was what the building of the barracks occasioned; and at the other settlements the people were chiefly employed in getting into the ground the grain for the ensuing season, and in preparing for sowing the maize. This article having in the late season proved very unprofitable, the Lieutenant-Governor determined to sow with wheat as much of the public grounds as he could; and every settler who chose to apply was permitted to draw as much wheat from the public granary as his ground required, proper care being taken to insure its being applied to that use. At Toongabbe no addition had been made to the public ground since Governor Phillip's departure; but by a survey made at the latter end of this month it appeared, that the officers to whom lands had been granted, had cultivated and cleared two hundred and thirty-three acres, and had cut down the timber from two hundred and nineteen more. All the settlers of a different description had added something to their grounds; and there were many who might be pronounced to be advancing fast toward the comfortable situation of independent farmers.

The quantity of land granted since the Governor's departure amounted to one thousand five hundred and seventy-five acres, eight hundred and thirty of which lay between the towns of Sydney and of Parramatta, the Lieutenant-Governor wishing and purposing to form a chain of farms between those settlements. The advantages to be derived from this communication were, the opening of an extent of country in the neighbourhood of both townships, and the benefit that would ultimately accrue to the colony at large from the cultivation of a track of as good land as any that had been hitherto opened; by

5 some,

ſome, indeed, it was deemed ſuperior to the land immediately about Parramatta or Toongabbe. In this chain, on the Parramatta ſide, were placed thoſe ſettlers who had gone out in the Bellona; and, although they had only taken poſſeſſion of their farms about the middle of February, they had got ſome ground ready for wheat, and by their induſtry had approved themſelves deſerving of encouragement.

The Kitty tranſport being fitted for her return to England, it was intended that ſhe ſhould ſail on the ſecond of June. Her departure was, however, delayed by the appearance of a mutiny among the ſailors at the very moment of being ordered to get the anchor up and proceed to ſea. The maſter, Mr. George Ramſay, had frequently complained of ſome of the ſailors of his ſhip for various offences, and ſeveral of them had been puniſhed on ſhore; one, in particular, of the name of Williams. This man and four others were found by the maſter drinking, and with a light burning in the forecaſtle, at the improper hour of twelve at night. On being ordered to put out the light, they refuſed, ſwearing that if the maſter put it out they would light it again. This, however, he effected; when he was ſeized by Williams and the other ſailors, and thrown into the water. Fortunately he could ſwim, (a circumſtance unknown to theſe miſcreants) and he reached the ſhip's ſide, whence, the mate coming to his aſſiſtance, he was, though with ſome difficulty, (being a very heavy man) got into the ſhip. The maſter, notwithſtanding this outrage, would have put to ſea the next morning; but when he ordered the topſails to be hoiſted, and the ſhip got under way, Williams ſtood forward, and, for himſelf and the reſt, declared with much inſolence, that the anchor ſhould not be weighed until the proper number of hands belonging to the ſhip were on board (ſhe was deficient three men and two boys, the latter of whom had run away the night before). The anchor, however, was got up by the aſſiſtance of the paſſengers and ſome people of the ſettlement, who had boats alongſide. The Lieutenant-Governor, on being informed of the dangerous and alarming temper which the ſeamen manifeſted, reſolved, by taking a firm and

very

very active part, to crush the disorder at once. He accordingly went on board in person, with some soldiers, and returned with Williams and two others who were pointed out to him; when they were taken to the public parade, and there punished, Williams with one hundred and fifty, and his companions with one hundred lashes each. In the moment of punishment Williams's courage forsook him and the spirit which he had displayed on board was all evaporated. He would have said or done any thing to have averted the lash; yet he well knew what a flogging was, having been flogged from ship to ship at Spithead for a similar offence.

The appearance of a mutiny is at all times and in every situation to be dreaded; but in that country nothing could be more alarming. The Lieutenant-Governor saw the affair in that light; and, with a celerity and firmness adapted to the exigency of the case, restored tranquillity and safety to all those who were concerned in the fate of the Kitty. On the following day several depositions were taken by the Judge-Advocate, for the purpose of being transmitted to the Navy-Board; and, the three seamen being replaced by convicts, the Kitty proceeded on her voyage.

On the fourth of June his Majesty's birth-day was, as usual, set apart as a day of rest from labour, and dedicated to festivity. On this occasion his Excellency ordered twelve of the largest hogs which had been received by the Dædalus, to be killed and divided among the military, superintendants, and sick at the hospital.

Notwithstanding the purchases of provisions which had fortunately been made from the Philadelphia brigantine before Governor Phillip's departure, and since that time from the Hope and from the Shah Hormuzear, the Lieutenant-Governor found it necessary on the 12th of the month to give notice, "That unless supplies arrived before the 22d, he should be under the disagreeable necessity of ordering the ration to be reduced on that day." The state of the store but too well authorized this determination, it containing at the present ration not more than ten weeks' supply of any single article; and it must be re-

marked,

marked, that but for the purchafes which had been moft fortunately made, the colony muft at that moment have been again groaning under the oppreffion of a very reduced ration; and as none of thefe incidental fupplies could be known in England, it was fair to conclude, that the probable, nay certain diftrefs of thefe lucklefs people, muft have been adverted to, and that fhips with provifions were now not very diftant. Under this idea, although on the 22d no fupplies had arrived, the Lieutenant-Governor determined to wait one week longer before he directed the neceffary reduction. It was always a painful duty to abridge the food of the labouring man, and had been much too often exercifed in that country. The putting off, therefore, of the evil day for another week, in the hope of any decreafe being rendered unneceffary by the arrival of fupplies, met with general applaufe.

On the Monday following, at nine o'clock at night, the joyful tidings were announced of the arrival of the Britannia, for whofe fafety fears had been entertained, eight months having elapfed fince fhe had left that port. To doubt her welcome, would be to conclude that the inhabitants had had their whole ftock of feeling exhaufted by the various trials to which they had been expofed.

Mr. Raven touched at Dufky Bay in New Zealand; and of the timber which he found there he made a very favourable report, pronouncing it to be light, tough, and in every refpect fit for mafts or yards. From New Zealand the Britannia, after rounding Cape Horn, proceeded to the ifland of Santa Catherina, on the Brafil coaft, where the Portuguefe have a fettlement, and from whofe Governor Mr. Raven received much civility during the eighteen days that he remained there. Not being able at this place to procure any of the articles which he was inftructed to purchafe, (one cow and one cow-calf excepted,) he ftood over to the African continent, and arrived at the Cape of Good Hope on the 24th of March. At this port he took on board thirty cows; three mares; twelve goats; a quantity of flour, fugar, tobacco and fpirits; with other articles, according to the orders of

of his employers. Mr. Raven afforded another inſtance of the great difficulty attending the tranſporting of cattle to that country; for, notwithſtanding the extreme care and attention which had been paid to them, twenty-nine of the cows and three goats unfortunately died.

From the length of time which the Britannia had been abſent, obſervation was forcibly drawn to the diſtance whereat this colony was placed from any quarter which could furniſh it with ſupplies; and a calculation of the length of time which had been taken by other ſhips to procure them, confirmed the neceſſity that exiſted of uſing every exertion which might place it in a ſtate of independence.

The difficulty of introducing cattle into the colony had been rendered evident by the miſcarriage of the different attempts made by the ſeveral ſhips. In this particular they had indeed been ſingularly unfortunate; for they had not only loſt the greater part of what had been purchaſed and embarked for the colony, as will have appeared; but they had at the beginning, as may be remembered, loſt the few that did ſurvive the paſſage. Of theſe, it was not known with any certainty what had been the fate. Some of the natives who reſided in the ſettlement, on obſerving cattle which had been landed, declared that they had ſeen ſuch animals deſtroyed by their own people; and even offered to lead any one to the place where ſome of their bones might be found; but, from the diſtance of the ſuppoſed ſpot, and more important concerns, this had never been ſought after. It was very probable that they had been ſo deſtroyed; if not, and that they had met with no other accident, their increaſe at this time muſt have been very conſiderable.

Of the ſtock which had been landed in the colony, there remained at this time three bulls, twenty-one cows, ſeven calves. Sheep, horſes, and hogs, were found to endure, better than any other ſtock, the rough weather which was in general met with between the Cape of Good Hope and that country.

The

The natives had latterly become very troublefome, particularly in lurking between the different fettlements, and forcibly taking provifions and clothing from the convicts who were paffing from one to another. One or two convicts having been wounded by them, fome fmall armed parties were fent out to drive them away, and to throw a few fhot among them; but with pofitive orders to be careful not to take a life.

Several of thefe people, however, continued to refide in the town, and to mix with its inhabitants in the moft unreferved manner. It was no uncommon circumftance to fee them coming in with bundles of fire-wood which they had been hired to procure, or bringing water from the tanks; for which fervices they thought themfelves well repaid with any worn-out jacket or trowfers, or blankets, or a piece of bread. Of the latter article they were exceedingly fond; and their conftant prayer was for bread, importuning with as much earneftnefs and perfeverance as if begging for bread had been their profeffion from their infancy.

On the firft of July the Dædalus failed to convey to Captain Vancouver the provifions and ftores which had been required by that officer. Lieutenant Hanfon, the naval agent on board, received the moft pointed orders for the fhip to return to that port immediately after having executed the fervice on which fhe was then going. The Dædalus was confidered as a colonial fhip; and nothing but Captain Vancouver's exprefs requifition to have the ftores and provifions which were on board her (the ftores being chiefly articles of traffic) fent back to him, to enable him to fulfil the inftructions that he had received, would have induced the Lieutenant-Governor, in the then fituation of the colony, to have parted with her, when it was highly probable that her fervices might be wanting to procure fupplies, and at no diftant period, if fhips did not very fpeedily arrive to their affiftance.

On board the Dædalus was embarked a native of the country, who was fent by the Lieutenant-Governor for the purpofe of acquiring the Englifh language. Lieutenant Hanfon was directed by no means

to leave him at Nootka, but, if he furvived the voyage, to bring him back to his friends and countrymen. His native names were Gnung-a gnung-a, Mur-re-mur-gan ; but he had for a long time entirely loft them, even among his own people, who called him " Collins," after the judge-advocate, whofe name he had adopted on the firft day of his being at the fettlement. He was a man of a more gentle difpofition than moft of his affociates ; and from the confidence that he placed in his new acquaintance, very readily undertook the voyage, although he left behind him a young wife (a fifter of Bennillong, who accompanied Governor Phillip).

On the 6th, the intended change took place in the ration ; and it being a week on which pork was to be iffued, three pounds of that article were ferved inftead of four. The other articles remained the fame.

The clergyman, who fuffered as much inconvenience as other people from the want of a proper place for the performance of divine fervice, himfelf undertook to remove the evil, on finding that, from the preffure of other works, it was not eafy to forefee when a church would be erected. He accordingly began one under his own infpection, and chofe the fituation for it at the back of the huts on the eaft fide of the cove. The front was feventy-three feet by fifteen ; and at right angles with the centre projected another building forty feet by fifteen. The edifice was conftructed of ftrong pofts, wattles, and plafter, and was thatched *. Much credit was due to the Rev. Mr. Johnfon for his perfonal exertions on this occafion.

From the firft landing in New South Wales to the prefent day, there had been no effectual remedy found to prevent either the military or convicts from bartering their fupplies for fpirits. Often-repeated prohibitions were of no avail ; and it was now difcovered that the fugar and tobacco which had been ferved to the foldiers, had, almoft as foon as received, been exchanged for Cape brandy at fix times its value : frefh reftrictions were therefore laid, and pofitive orders once more given.

About

* The expence of building was computed at 40l.

About the middle of the month, all the wheat which was to be ſown on the public account was got in, at and near Toongabbe; the quantity of ground was about three hundred and eighty acres. The wheat of laſt ſeaſon being now nearly thraſhed out, ſome judgment could be formed of its produce; and it was found to have averaged between ſeventeen and eighteen buſhels an acre. A large quantity of wheat had alſo been ſown the preſent ſeaſon by individuals, amounting to about one thouſand three hundred and eighty-one buſhels; every encouragement having been given to them to ſow their grounds with that grain.

The frequent commiſſion of crimes occaſioned the criminal court of judicature to be aſſembled; when one man was ſentenced to die; but the court having recommended him to mercy on account of his youth, being only ſixteen years of age, the Lieutenant-Governor as readily forgave as the court had recommended him; but that the priſoner might have all the benefit of ſo awful a ſituation, the change in his fate was not imparted to him until the very moment when he was about to aſcend the ladder from which he was to have been plunged into eternity. He had appeared ſince his conviction as if devoid of feeling; but on receiving the information of a pardon being granted him, he fell on his knees in an agony of joy and gratitude. The ſolemn ſcene appeared likewiſe to make a forcible impreſſion on his fellow-priſoners who were preſent.

The weather of the winter 1793 having been colder than any that they had yet experienced, great exertions were made to clothe all the labouring convicts; and for that purpoſe the work of the taylors had for ſome time been confined to them. Every male received one cloth jacket, two canvas frocks, one pair of ſhoes, and one leathern cap. The females alſo had been clothed.

On Wedneſday the 24th, the veſſel which came from England in frame, being at length completed, was, with the aſſiſtance of Mr. Raven and his ſhip, hove down to low-water-mark, where ſhe floated with the tide, and was hauled ſafely along-ſide the Britannia. The ce-

remony of chriſtening her was performed, and ſhe was named the Francis. By Mr. Raven's advice ſhe was rigged as a ſchooner, inſtead of a ſloop, for which ſhe had been originally intended.

On the laſt day of July, a plan to take off one of the long-boats was revealed to the Lieutenant-Governor. The principal parties in it were ſoldiers; and their ſcheme was, to proceed to Java; with a chart of which they had been by ſome means furniſhed. If their plan had been put into execution, the evil would have carried with it its own puniſhment; for, had they ſurvived the voyage, they would never have been countenanced by the Dutch, who were always very jealous of ſtrangers going among them. Two of the ſoldiers were immediately put into confinement; and in the night, two others, one a corporal, went into the woods, taking with them their arms, and about one hundred rounds of powder and ball (which they collected from the different pouches in the barracks), their proviſions and neceſſaries.

The principal works done at Sydney during July were, erecting kitchens and ſtore-rooms for the officers' new barracks, collecting timber, and conſtructing huts at Peterſham for convicts. At Toongabbe the Indian corn was not all gathered; and houſing of that, and preparing the ground for the reception of the next ſeaſon's crop, occupied the labouring convicts at that ſettlement.

Some counterfeit dollars were in circulation; but the manufacturers of them could not be diſcovered.

The two ſoldiers who had been put in confinement as parties in the plan for ſeizing the long-boat were tried, and one of them acquitted; but the other, being found guilty, was ſentenced to receive three hundred laſhes. While ſmarting under the ſeverity of his puniſhment, he gave up the names of ſix or eight of his brother ſoldiers, among whom were the two which had abſented themſelves the preceding evening. Theſe people, the day following their deſertion, were met in the path to Parramatta, and told an abſurd ſtory of their being ſent to the Blue Mountains. They were next heard of at a ſettler's at Proſpect Hill, whoſe houſe they entered forcibly, and, making him and his labourer

bourer priſoners, paſſed the night there. At another ſettler's they took ſixteen pounds of flour, which they ſent by his wife to a woman well known to them, and had it baked into ſmall loaves. They ſignified a determination not to be taken alive, and threatened to lie in wait for the game-killers, of whoſe ammunition they meant to make themſelves maſters. Theſe declarations manifeſted at once the badneſs of their hearts, and the weakneſs of their cauſe; and the Lieutenant-Governor, on being made acquainted with them, ſent out a ſmall armed party to ſecure and bring them in; rightly judging, that pe ple who were ſo ready at expreſſing every where a reſolution to part with their lives rather than be taken, would not give much trouble in ſecuring them.

This deſertion, and the diſaffection of thoſe who went to take off a boat, was the more unaccountable and unpardonable, as the commanding officer had uniformly treated them with every indulgence. Spirits and other comforts had been procured for them; he had diſtinguiſhed them from the convicts in the ration of proviſions; he had allowed them to build themſelves comfortable huts; he had indulged them with women; and, in a word, if he had erred, it was by too great attention to their wiſhes. At the ſame time theſe indulgencies were counterbalanced by a certainty of their being withdrawn when abuſed; and flagrant offenders were ſure of meeting with puniſhment: yet there were many among them ſo ungrateful for the benefits which they received, and ſo unmindful of their own intereſt and accommodation, that they behaved ill whenever they had an opportunity.

The two runaways were overtaken, and, as had been foreſeen, ſecured without any oppoſition on their part.

On the 7th of Auguſt, the Boddington tranſport arrived from Ireland, having ſailed from Cork on the 15th of February, with one hundred and twenty-four male, and twenty female convicts of that kingdom on board, proviſion calculated to ſerve them nine months after their arrival, and a proportion of clothing for twelve months. The Iriſh convicts had attempted to take the ſhip; but their deſign had been fruſ-

trated

trated by the vigilance and activity of the mafter and a fubaltern's party of the New South Wales Corps.

No fhip could have brought out their convicts in higher order, or could have given ftronger proofs of attention to their health and accommodation, than did this veffel. Each had a bed to himfelf, and a new fuit of clothes to land in. On the part of the crown alfo, to fee juftice done to the convicts, there was a furgeon of the navy on board, and a fuperintendant; and on the part of the contractor, a furgeon alfo. They had not any fick lift, and had loft only one man on the paffage.

Advices were received by this fhip, that adminiftration intended to make arrangements for their being fupplied from Bengal with live cattle; and this became a favourite idea with every perfon in the colony; for the fheep, though fmall, were found to be very productive, breeding twice in the year; and generally bringing two lambs at a birth. The climate was alfo found to agree well with the cattle of the Buffalo fpecies which had been received.

The convicts, on quitting the Boddington, gave their Captain (Mr. Robert Chalmers) three hearty cheers, as a token of their gratitude for his humanity and good treatment of them.

It being neceffary to mark with fome degree of feverity the offence which had been committed by the two foldiers, a general court-martial was affembled for their trial. The Lieutenant-Governor, with much humanity, forbore to charge them with a capital offence; bringing them to trial for abfenting themfelves from head-quarters without leave, inftead of the more ferious crime of defertion.

By the mutiny act, a general court-martial may, in Africa, confift of lefs than thirteen commiffioned officers, but not lefs than five; the like provifion was alfo extended to New South Wales; and nine officers formed the court now affembled for the firft time in that colony, Captain Collins officiating as judge-advocate. The prifoners did not deny the crime with which they were charged; the corporal, after being reduced to the ranks, was fentenced to receive five hundred lafhes, and the

the private ſoldier eight hundred. The ſentence being approved by the Lieutenant-Governor, was in part carried into execution, the corporal receiving two hundred and ſeventy-five, and the ſoldier three hundred laſhes.

It has been ſeen, that the ſupply brought by the Boddington was very inconſiderable; and no greater quantity was expected with any degree of certainty by the ſhip which was to follow. The ſalt proviſions remaining in ſtore (by a calculation made up to the 28th) were ſufficient for only fourteen weeks at the full ration, including what had been received by the Boddington, and ſome ſurplus proviſions which had been purchaſed of the agent to the contractor, and one hundred caſks of pork which had been omitted by an overſight in the laſt account.

When it was conſidered that their ſupplies would always be affected by commotions at home, and that, if a war ſhould take place between England and any other nation, they might be retarded, or taken by the enemy, the Lieutenant-Governor determined, while he had in his own hands the means of ſupplying himſelf, to employ them; and on the 26th chartered the Britannia for India. She was to proceed to Bengal, to be freighted by the government of that preſidency with ſalt proviſions, Iriſh beef or pork; and in the event of its not being poſſible to procure them, the ſhip was to return loaded with ſugar, rice, and dholl.

The clergyman having completed the building which he began in July, divine ſervice was performed in it for the firſt time on Sunday the 25th of Auguſt; and for a temporary accommodation it appeared likely to anſwer very well. Mr. Johnſon in his diſcourſe, which was intended to impreſs the minds of his audience with the neceſſity of holineſs in every place, lamented that the urgency of public works had prevented any undertaking of the kind before, and had thus thrown it upon him; he declared that he had no other motive for ſtanding forward in the buſineſs, than that of eſtabliſhing a place ſheltered from bad weather, and from the ſummer heats, where public worſhip might

be

be performed. He ſaid, that the uncertainty of a place where they might attend had prevented many from coming; but he hoped that now the attendance would be regular.

The proviſions by the Boddington proved to be in moſt excellent condition, not a ſingle article being damaged.

Much apprehenſion was entertained for the wheat, which began to look yellow and parched for want of rain. Toward the latter end of the month, however, ſome rain fell during three days and nights, which conſiderably refreſhed it. But there being no fixed period at which wet weather was to be expected in that country, it might certainly be pronounced too dry for wheat.

Unproductive as the Indian corn ſown laſt year on the public grounds had proved, the ſettlers' crops muſt have been more fortunate; for, after reſerving a ſufficiency of ſeed for the enſuing ſeaſon, and for their domeſtic purpoſes, a few had raiſed enough to enable them to ſell twelve hundred buſhels to government, who, on receiving it into the public ſtores, paid five ſhillings per buſhel to the bringer. Government, however, was not reſorted to in the firſt inſtance by the ſettler, who preferred diſpoſing of his corn where he could receive ſpirits in payment (which he retailed for labour), to bringing it to the commiſſary for five ſhillings a buſhel; but at this price, from whoſe hands ſoever it might come, it was received into the public ſtores.

It might have been ſuppoſed, that the fatal conſequence of endeavouring to find in the woods of New South Wales a place where the means of life could be obtained without labour, had been ſufficiently felt by the convicts who had tried it, to have deterred others from ruſhing into the ſame error, as they would doubtleſs acquaint the new comers with the ill ſucceſs which had attended all their ſchemes of that nature. Several of thoſe, however, who came out in the Boddington, went off into the woods ſoon after their landing; and a ſmall party, compoſed of ſome deſperate characters, about the ſame time ſtole a boat, and, as they were not heard of for ſome days after, it was ſuppoſed that they had either got out of the harbour, or were lying concealed until,

7

until, being joined by thofe who had taken to the woods, they could procure a larger and a fafer conveyance from the country.

On the 17th of September, the Sugar-Cane tranfport anchored in the cove from Cork. She had on board one hundred and ten male, and fifty female convicts, and a ferjeant's party of the New South Wales corps as a guard. On the 25th of May, information was given to the agent on the part of Government, that a meeting was intended by the convicts, and that they had proceeded fo far as to faw off fome of their irons. Infinuations were at the fame time thrown out, of the probability of their being joined by certain of the failors and of the guard. The agent, after making the neceffary inquiry, thought it indifpenfable to the fafety of the fhip, to caufe an inftant example to be made, and ordered one of the convicts who was found out of irons to be executed that night; others were punifhed the next morning; and by thefe meafures, as might well be expected, threw fuch a damp on the fpirits of the reft, that he heard no more during the voyage of attempts or intentions to take the fhip.

After the arrival of the Boddington, many circumftances refpecting the intended mutiny in that fhip had been difclofed by the convicts themfelves, which were not before known. They did not hefitate to fay, that all the officers were to have been murdered, the firft mate and the agent excepted, who were to be preferved alive for the purpofe of conducting the fhip to a port, where they were likewife to be put to death.

As intentions of this kind had been talked of in feveral fhips, the military guard fhould never have been lefs than an officer's command, and that guard (efpecially when embarked for the fecurity of a fhip full of wild lawlefs Irifh) ought never to have been compofed either of young foldiers, or of deferters from other corps.

Captain Paterfon, of the New South Wales corps, an account of whofe journies in Africa appeared in print fome years ago, conceiving that he might be able to penetrate as far as, or even beyond, the weftern mountains, (commonly known in the colony by the name of the

Blue Mountains, from the appearance which land ſo high and diſtant generally wears,) ſet off from the ſettlement with a ſmall party of gentlemen, well provided with arms, and having proviſions and neceſſaries ſufficient for a journey of ſix weeks, to make the attempt. Boats were ſent round to Broken Bay, whence they got into the Hawkeſbury, and the fourth day as far as Richmond Hill. At this place, in the year 1789, the Governor's progreſs up the river was obſtructed by a fall of water, which his boats were too heavy to drag over. This difficulty Captain Paterſon overcame by quitting his large boats, and proceeding from Richmond Hill with two that were ſmaller and lighter. He found that this part of the river carried him to the weſtward, and into the chaſm that divided the high land ſeen from Richmond Hill. Hither, however, he got with great difficulty and ſome danger, meeting in the ſpace of about ten miles with not leſs than five water-falls, one of which was rather ſteep, and was running at the rate of ten or twelve miles an hour. Above this part the water was about fifteen yards from ſide to ſide, and came down with ſome rapidity, a fall of rain having ſwollen the ſtream. Their navigation was here ſo intricate, lying between large pieces of rock that had been torn down by torrents, and ſome ſtumps of trees which they could not always ſee, that (after having looſened a plank in one boat, and driven the other upon a ſtump which forced its way through her bottom) they gave up any farther progreſs, leaving the weſtern mountains to be the object of diſcovery at ſome future day. It was ſuppoſed that they had proceeded ten miles farther up the river than had before been done, and named that part of it, which until then had been unſeen, "the Groſe;" and a high peak of land, which they had in view in the chaſm, they called Harrington Peak. Captain Paterſon, as a botaniſt, was amply rewarded for his labour and diſappointment by diſcovering ſeveral new plants. Of the ſoil in which they grew, however, he did not ſpeak very favourably.

He ſaw but few natives; and thoſe who did viſit them were almoſt unintelligible to the natives of Port Jackſon who accompanied him. He entertained a notion, that their legs and arms were longer than

thoſe

those of the inhabitants of the coast. As they live by climbing trees, if there really was any such difference, it might perhaps have been occasioned by the custom of hanging by their arms and resting on their feet at the utmost stretch of the body, which they practise from their infancy. The party returned on the 22d, having been absent about ten days. In their walk to Pitt Water, they met with the boat which had been stolen by some of the Irish convicts; and a few days after their return, some of those who had run into the woods came into Parramatta, with an account of two of their party having been speared and killed by the natives. The men who were killed were very bad characters, and had been the principals in the intended mutiny on board the Boddington. Their destruction was confirmed by some of the natives who lived in the town.

The foundation of another barrack for officers was begun. For the privates, one only was yet erected; but this was attended with no inconvenience to them, as all those who were not in quarters had built themselves comfortable huts. This indulgence, no doubt, was pleasant to the soldiers; but it had ever been considered, that soldiers could no where be so well regulated as when living in quarters, where, by frequent inspections and visitings, their characters would be known, and their conduct attended to. In a multiplicity of scattered huts, the eye of vigilance would with difficulty find its object; and the soldier in possession of a habitation of his own, might, in course of time, think of himself more as an independent citizen than as a subordinate soldier.

CHAP. XII.

THE BODDINGTON AND SUGAR-CANE SAIL.—A MILL ERECTED.—THEFTS COMMITTED.—TWO PERSONS KILLED BY LIGHTNING.—THE FAIRY ARRIVES.—FARMS SOLD.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS FROM NEW ZEALAND.—RATION ALTERED.—TRANSACTIONS.—HARVEST BEGUN.—CRIMINAL COURT HELD.—A CONVICT EXECUTED.—PROVISIONS.—NATIVES.—CONVICTS.—GRANTS OF LAND—SETTLERS.—EXPENCES HOW TO BE CALCULATED.—DEATHS IN 1793.—PRICES OF GRAIN, STOCK, AND LABOUR.—MURDER COMMITTED.—PROVISIONS.—STORM AT PARRAMATTA.—CROPS. A SETTLEMENT FIXED AT THE HAWKESBURY.—NATIVES.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—INFORMATION.—THE NEW ZEALAND NATIVES SENT TO THEIR OWN COUNTRY.—DISTURBANCE AT NORFOLK ISLAND.—COURT OF ENQUIRY AT SYDNEY.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS TO NORFOLK ISLAND.—NATIVES TROUBLESOME.—STATE OF PROVISIONS.

ON the 13th of October the Boddington and Sugar-Cane ſailed for Bengal, purpoſing to follow in the Atlantic's track. The maſter of the former was furniſhed with the copy of a chart made on board the Pitt Indiaman, and brought to Sydney by the Britannia, of a paſſage or channel found by that ſhip in the land named by Lieutenant Shortland New Georgia; which channel was placed in the latitude of 8° 30′ S. and in the longitude of 158° 30′ E. and named "Manning's Straits."

Early in the month an alteration took place in the weekly ration, the four pounds of wheat ſerved to the convicts were diſcontinued, and a ſubſtitution of one pint of rice, and two pints of gram, (an Eaſt India grain reſembling dholl,) took place. The ſerving of wheat was diſcontinued for the purpoſe of iſſuing it as flour; to accompliſh which, a mill had been conſtructed by a convict, whoſe abilities as a millwright had hitherto laid dormant, and perhaps would longer have con-

 tinued

tinued ſo had they not been called forth by a deſire of placing himſelf in competition with the mill-wright ſent by Government to the ſettlement of Sydney.

His machine was a walking mill, the principal wheel of which was fifteen feet in diameter, and was worked by two men: while this wheel was performing one revolution, the mill-ſtones performed twenty. As it had been in oppoſition to the public mill-wright that he undertook to conſtruct this mill, he of courſe derived no aſſiſtance whatever from the other's knowledge, and had to contend not only with his opinion, but the opinion of ſuch as he could prejudice againſt him. The heavy part of the work, cutting and bringing in the timber, and afterwards preparing it, was performed by his fellow-priſoners, who gave him their labour voluntarily. He was three months and five days from his taking it in hand to his offering it for the firſt trial. On this trial it was found defective in ſome of the machinery, which was all conſtructed of the timber of the country, and not properly ſeaſoned. Its effects in grinding were various; at firſt, two buſhels an hour; afterwards four; and at laſt only one. Had the whole of the machinery been upon a larger ſcale, there was every reaſon to ſuppoſe that it would have anſwered the expectation of the moſt intereſted. The conſtructor, however, had a great deal of merit, and, perceiving what the defects were, undertook to make another upon a larger ſcale at Sydney, and on an improved plan. For this purpoſe, all the artificers and a gang of convicts were ſent down from Parramatta, and were firſt employed in forming a timber-yard at Peterſham, two hundred feet ſquare.

At that place (a ſmall diſtrict in the neighbourhood of Sydney, ſo named by the Lieutenant-Governor) nine huts for labouring convicts were built, and ſixty acres of government ground cleared of timber, twenty of which were ſown with Indian corn. This was the only addition made to the public ground that ſeaſon; and the ſole difference that was obſervable in the progreſs of their cultivation, conſiſted in ſowing that year with wheat a large portion of that ground

which

which the laſt year grew Indian corn. The weather throughout the month had been extremely favourable for wheat.

The number of convicts which it was intended to receive into the New South Wales corps being determined, a warrant of emancipation paſſed the ſeal of the territory, giving conditional freedom to three-and-twenty perſons of that deſcription, ſeven of whom had been tranſported for life, and three had between ſix and nine years to ſerve. The condition of their pardon was, their continuing to ſerve in the corps into which they had enliſted until they ſhould be regularly diſcharged therefrom.

Several freſh proofs of the incorrigible depravity of the convicts had occurred during the month of October: four of them had broken into the houſe of a ſettler, where with large bludgeons they had beaten and nearly murdered two men who lived with him. The hands and faces of theſe miſcreants were blackened; and it was obſerved, that they did not ſpeak during the time they were in the hut. It was ſuppoſed that they were ſome of thoſe who had come from Ireland; ſeven of whom, with one woman, had at this time abſconded into the woods.

During a ſtorm of rain and thunder which happened in the afternoon of Saturday the 26th, two convicts, who were employed in cutting wood when the rain commenced, ran to a tree for ſhelter, where they were found the next morning lying dead, together with a dog which followed them. There was no doubt that the ſhelter which they ſought had proved their deſtruction, and that they had been ſtruck dead by lightning, ſome flaſhes of which had been obſerved to be very vivid and near. One of them, when he received the ſtroke, had his hands in his boſom; the hands of the other were acroſs his breaſt, and he ſeemed to have had ſomething in them. The pupils of their eyes were conſiderably dilated, and the tongue of each, as well as that of the dog, was forced out between the teeth. Their faces were livid, and the ſame appearance was viſible on ſeveral parts of their bodies. The tree at the foot of which they were found was barked at the top,

and

and ſome of its branches were torn off. In the evening they were decently buried in one grave, to which they were attended by many of their fellow-priſoners. Mr. Johnſon, to a diſcourſe which he afterwards preached on the ſubject, prefixed as a text theſe words from the firſt book of Samuel, "There is but a ſtep between me and death."

This was the firſt accident of the kind that had occurred in the colony, though lightning more vivid and alarming had often been ſeen in ſtorms of longer duration.

While every one was expecting the colonial veſſel, the Francis, from New Zealand, the ſignal for a ſail was made on the 29th; and ſhortly after, the Fairy, an American ſnow, anchored in the cove from Boſton in New England, and laſt from the iſland of St. Paul, whence ſhe had a paſſage of only four weeks.

The maſter expreſſed a ſurpriſe that the inhabitants of Sydney had not any ſmall craft on the coaſt, as he obſerved a plentiful harveſt of ſeals as he came along. He had touched at Port Jackſon merely to refreſh, not having any thing on board for ſale; his cargo conſiſting wholly of articles of traffic for the north-weſt coaſt of America.

Two of the ſettlers, Williams and Ruſe, weary of independence, ſold each his farm, with the houſe, crop, and ſtock; the firſt for ſomething leſs than one hundred pounds, the other for forty. Both theſe people had to ſeek employment until they could get away; and Williams was reduced to work as a hireling upon the ground of which he had been the maſter. But he was a ſtranger to the feelings which would have rendered this circumſtance diſagreeable to him.

The greateſt inconvenience attending this transfer of landed property was, the return of ſuch a miſcreant as Williams, and others of his deſcription, to England, to be let looſe again upon the public. The land itſelf went into the poſſeſſion of people who were intereſted in making the moſt of it, and who would be more ſtudious to raiſe plentiful crops for market.

About four hundred and twenty acres of Indian corn were planted at the different ſettlements for the coming ſeaſon's crop.

On

On the 7th of November, the Francis ſchooner returned from Duſky Bay in New Zealand. It was found that, by rigging this little veſſel as a ſchooner inſtead of a ſloop, for which ſhe was built, her ſailing had been materially affected. Four times ſhe was blown off the coaſt of New Zealand. She left Mr. Raven and his ſhip's company well at Duſky Bay, but his people had taken only four thouſand five hundred ſeal ſkins. Mr. Raven ſtated the ſpruce fir of that country to be the fitteſt wood that he had obſerved for ſhip-building, and it might be procured in any quantity or of any ſize. The carpenter of the Britannia, an ingenious man, and maſter of his profeſſion, compared it to Engliſh oak for durability and ſtrength.

The natives had not moleſted the Britannia's people: indeed, they ſeemed rather to abhor them; for, if by chance, in their excurſions (which were very few), they viſited and left any thing in a hut, they were ſure, on their next viſit, to find the hut pulled down, and their preſent remaining where it was left. Some little articles which Mr. Raven had himſelf placed in a hut, when he touched there to eſtabliſh his little fiſhery, were found three months after by his people in the ſame ſpot.

Their weather had been very bad; ſevere gales of wind from the north-weſt, and heavy rains, often impeding the fiſhery and other labour. A ſhock of an earthquake too had been felt. They had an abundance of freſh proviſions, ducks, wood-hens, and ſeveral other fowl, and caught large quantities of fiſh. The ſoil, to a great depth, appeared to be compoſed of decayed vegetable ſubſtances.

Nothing appeared, by this information from Duſky Bay, that held out encouragement to the government of Port Jackſon to make any uſe of that part of New Zealand. So little was ſaid of the ſoil, or face of the country, that no judgment could be formed of any advantages which might be expected from attempting to cultivate it: a ſeal-fiſhery there, was not an object with it at preſent; and, beſide, it did not ſeem to promiſe much. The time the ſchooner was abſent, however, was not wholly miſapplied, it proving the event of having, as Mr. Raven had

done,

done, left twelve people for ten months on ſo populous an iſland, the inhabitants whereof were known to be ſavages, fierce and warlike. It might certainly be ſuppoſed that theſe people were unacquainted with the circumſtances of there being any ſtrangers near them; and that conſequently they had not any communication with the few miſerable beings who were occaſionally ſeen in the coves of Duſky Bay.

On Saturday the 23d of November, the flour and rice in the ſtore being nearly expended, the ration was altered to the following proportions of thoſe articles, viz.:

To the officers, civil and military, ſoldiers, overſeers, and the ſettlers from free people, were ſerved,

Of biſcuit or flour - -	Two pounds.
Indian corn - - -	Five pounds.
Wheat - - - -	Two pounds.
Peaſe - - - -	Three pints.

To the male convicts were ſerved, women and children receiving in the proportions always obſerved,

(Of biſcuit or flour, none,—and for the firſt time ſince the eſtabliſhment of the colony,)

Wheat - - - -	Three pounds.
Indian corn - - -	Five pounds.
Paddy - - - -	Two pints.
Gram - - - -	Two ditto.

This was univerſally felt as the worſt ration that had ever been ſerved from his Majeſty's ſtores; and by the labouring convict particularly ſo, as no article of grain was prepared for him ſo as to be immediately made uſe of. The quantity that was now to be ground, and the numbers who brought grain to the mill, kept it employed all the night as well as the day; and as, from the ſcarcity of mills, every man was compelled to wait for his turn, the day had broke and the drum beat for labour, before many who went into the mill-houſe at night had been able to get their corn ground. The conſequence was, that many, not having power to wait, conſumed their allowance

unprepared. By the next Saturday, a quantity of wheat ſufficient for one ſerving having been paſſed through the large mill at Parramatta, the convicts received their ration of that article ground coarſe.

Short as was the quantity of flour in ſtore, they did not, however, deſpair of being able to iſſue ſome meal of that ſeaſon's growth before it could be entirely expended. About the middle of the month, the wheat that was ſown in April, about ninety acres, being perfectly ripe, the harveſt commenced; and from that quantity of ground it was calculated that upwards of twenty-two buſhels an acre would be received. Moſt of the ſettlers had begun to reap; and they, as well as others who had grown grain, were informed, that "wheat, properly dried and cleaned, would be received at Sydney by the Commiſſary at ten ſhillings the buſhel; but that none could be purchaſed from any other perſons than thoſe who had grown it on their own farms; neither could any be taken into the ſtores at Parramatta."

The precaution of receiving wheat only from thoſe perſons who had raiſed it, was intended to prevent the petty and raſcally traffic which would otherwiſe have been carried on between free people off the ſtores, and perſons who might employ them to ſell the fruits of their depredations on the public and other grounds.

An idea very generally prevailed among the convicts, that the Lieutenant-Governor was not authoriſed to cauſe a ſentence of death to be carried into execution: a notion that was in their minds confirmed by the mercy which had been extended to one of them who had been condemned, and pardoned by him. It became, therefore, abſolutely neceſſary, for their own ſakes, to let them ſee that he was not only poſſeſſed of the power, but that he would alſo exerciſe it. On this account, a priſoner then under ſentence was executed on Tueſday the 10th of December; and, moſt fortunately, there did not exiſt in the colony at that time a fitter object for example. The poor wretch, to his laſt moment, cheriſhed the idea that he ſhould not ſuffer; and conſequently could have been ill prepared for the change that he was about to experience.

Independent

Independent of the conſideration that this man had long been a proper object of ſevere puniſhment, to have pardoned him (even on any condition) would only have tended to ſtrengthen the ſuppoſition that the Lieutenant-Governor had not the power of life and death; and many daring burglaries and other enormities would have followed.

On the 7th, the peaſe which had been ſerved to the civil and military, and the gram ſerved to the convicts, were withdrawn, and an equal quantity of wheat ſupplied in their ſtead.

On Monday the 9th, the laſt pound of flour was ſerved out. This total deprivation of ſo valuable, ſo eſſential an article in the food of man, happened, fortunately, at a ſeaſon when its place could in ſome meaſure be ſupplied immediately, the harveſt having been all ſafely got in at Toongabbe in the beginning of the month; about the middle of it eight hundred buſhels were threſhed out; and on Monday the 16th the civil and military received each ſeven pounds of wheat coarſely ground from the mill at Parramatta. This mill, from the brittleneſs of the timber with which it was conſtructed, was found to be unequal to the conſumption of the ſettlements. The cogs frequently broke, and hence it was not of any great utility. To remedy this inconvenience, a convict blackſmith undertook to produce one iron hand-mill each week, for which he was to be paid at the rate of two guineas; and by this means ſeveral mills were diſtributed in the ſettlements.

The ſalt meat being the next article which threatened a ſpeedy expenditure, on the 8th one pound was taken from the weekly allowance of beef; and but a ſmall quantity of Indian corn remaining in ſtore, the male convicts received eight pounds of new wheat, whole; and only three pounds of Indian corn, or paddy, were ſerved.

The paſſion for liquor was ſo predominant among the people, that it operated like a mania, there being nothing which they would not riſk to obtain it: and while ſpirits were to be had, thoſe who did any extra labour refuſed to be paid in money, or any other article

than ſpirits, which were now, from their ſcarcity, ſold at ſix ſhillings per bottle. A ſettler of the name of Webb, having procured a ſmall ſtill from England, found it more advantageous to draw an ardent diabolical ſpirit from his wheat, than to ſend it to the ſtore and receive ten ſhillings per buſhel from the Commiſſary. From one buſhel of wheat he obtained nearly five quarts of ſpirit, which he ſold, or paid in exchange for labour, at five and ſix ſhillings per quart.

M'Donald, a ſettler at the Field of Mars, made a different and a better uſe of the produce of his farm. Having a mill, he ground and dreſſed his wheat, and ſold it to a baker at Sydney at fourpence per pound, procuring forty-four pounds of good flour from a buſhel of wheat, which was taken at fifty-nine pounds. This perſon alſo killed a wether ſheep (the produce of what had been given to him by Governor Phillip), and ſold it at two ſhillings per pound, each quarter weighing about fifteen pounds.

The town of Sydney had this year increaſed conſiderably; not fewer than one hundred and ſixty huts, beſide five barracks, having been added ſince the departure of Governor Phillip. Some of theſe were large, and to each of them upwards of fourteen hundred bricks were allowed for a chimney and floor. Theſe huts extended ſo as nearly to unite that diſtrict with the town.

About the latter end of the month a large party of the natives attacked ſome ſettlers who were returning from Parramatta to Toongabbe, and took from them all the proviſions which they had juſt received from the ſtore. By flying immediately into the woods, they eluded all purſuit and ſearch. They were of the hunter's or woodman's tribe, people who ſeldom came among the Engliſh, and who conſequently were little known.

The natives who lived about Sydney appeared to place the utmoſt confidence in its inhabitants, chooſing a clear ſpot between the town and the brick-field for the performance of any of their rites and ceremonies; and for three evenings the town had been amuſed with one of their ſpectacles, which might properly have been denominated a tragedy,

tragedy, for it was attended with a great effuſion of blood. It appeared from the beſt account that could be procured, that one or more murders having been committed in the night, the aſſaſſins, who were immediately known, were compelled, according to the cuſtom of the country, to meet the relations of the deceaſed, who were to avenge their deaths by throwing ſpears, and drawing blood for blood. One native of the tribe of Cammerray, a very fine fellow, named Carradah, who had ſtabbed another in the night, but not mortally, was obliged to ſtand for two evenings expoſed to the ſpears not only of the man whom he had wounded, but of ſeveral other natives. He was ſuffered, indeed, to cover himſelf with a bark ſhield, and he behaved with the greateſt courage and reſolution. Whether his principal adverſary (the wounded man) found that he poſſeſſed too much defenſive ſkill to admit of his wounding him, or whether it was a neceſſary part of his puniſhment, was not known with any certainty; but on the ſecond day that Carradah had been oppoſed to him and his party, after having received ſeveral of their ſpears on his ſhield, without ſuſtaining any injury, he ſuffered the other to pin his left arm (below the elbow) to his ſide, without making any reſiſtance; prevented, perhaps, by the uplifted ſpears of the other natives, who could eaſily have deſtroyed him, by throwing at him in different directions. Carradah ſtood, for ſome time after this, defending himſelf, although wounded in the arm which held the ſhield, until his adverſaries had not a whole ſpear left, and had retired to collect the fragments and piece them together. On his ſitting down, his left hand appeared to be very much convulſed, and the principal ſurgeon of the ſettlement was of opinion that the ſpear had pierced one of the nerves. The buſineſs was reſumed when they had repaired their weapons, and the fray appeared to be general, men, women, and children mingling in it, giving and receiving many ſevere wounds, before night put an end to their warfare.

What rendered this ſort of conteſt as unaccountable as it was extraordinary was, that friendſhip and alliance were known to ſubſiſt between

between ſeveral that were oppoſed to each other, who fought with all the ardour of the bittereſt enemies, and who, though wounded, declared the party by whom they had been hurt to be good and brave, and their friends.

Poſſeſſing by nature a good habit of body, the combatants very ſoon recovered of their wounds; and it was underſtood, that Carradah had not entirely expiated his offence, having yet another trial to undergo from ſome natives who had been prevented by abſence from joining in the ceremonies of theſe evenings.

Among the conveniencies that were now enjoyed in the colony, muſt be mentioned the introduction of paſſage-boats, which, for the benefit of ſettlers and others, were allowed to go between Sydney and Parramatta. They were the property of perſons who had ſerved their reſpective terms of tranſportation; and from each paſſenger one ſhilling was required for his paſſage; luggage was paid for at the rate of one ſhilling per cwt.; and the entire boat could be hired by one perſon for ſix ſhillings. This was a great accommodation to the deſcription of people whom it was calculated to ſerve; and the proprietors of the boats found it very profitable to themſelves.

The boat-builders and ſhipwrights found occupation enough for their leiſure hours, in building boats for thoſe who could afford to pay them for their labour. Five and ſix gallons of ſpirits was the price; but many of them were badly put together, and threatened deſtruction to whoever might unfortunately be caught in them with a ſail up in blowing weather.

On the 24th of the month ten grants of land received the Lieutenant-Governor's ſignature. Five allotments of twenty-five acres each, and one of thirty, were given to ſix non-commiſſioned officers of the New South Wales corps, who had choſen an eligible ſituation nearly mid-way between Sydney and Parramatta; and who, in conjunction with four other ſettlers, occupied a diſtrict to be diſtinguiſhed in future by the name of Concord. Theſe allotments extended inland from the water's ſide, within two miles of the diſtrict named Liberty Plains.

The

The ſettlers at the latter place appeared to have very unproductive crops, having ſown their wheat late. They were, indeed, of opinion, that they had made a haſty and bad choice of ſituation; but this was nothing more than the language of diſappointment, as little judgment could be formed of what any ſoil in that country would produce until it had been properly worked, dreſſed, cleanſed, and purged of the four quality that was naturally inherent in it, which it derived from the droppings of wet from the leaves of gum and other trees, and which were known to be of an acrid deſtructive nature.

Another barrack for officers had been got up in the courſe of the month; but, for want of tiles, was only partly covered in. The great want of tiles that was occaſionally felt, proceeded from there being only one perſon in the place who was capable of moulding them, and he could never burn more than thirty thouſand in ſix weeks, being obliged to burn a large quantity of bricks in the ſame kilns. It required near ſixty-nine thouſand bricks to complete the building of one barrack, and twenty-one thouſand tiles to cover it in. The number of tiles rendered uſeleſs by carriage, and deſtroyed in the kilns, was eſtimated at about three thouſand in each kiln, and fifteen thouſand were generally burnt off at a time.

To furniſh bricks for theſe barracks, and other buildings, three gangs were conſtantly at work, finding employment for three overſeers and about eighty convicts.

To convey theſe materials from the brickfield to the barrack-ground, a diſtance of about three quarters of a mile, three brick-carts were employed, each drawn by twelve men, under the direction of one overſeer. Seven hundred tiles, or three hundred and fifty bricks, were brought by each cart, and every cart in the day brought either five loads of bricks, or four of tiles. To bring in the timber neceſſary for theſe and other buildings, four timber-carriages were employed, each being drawn by twenty-four men. In addition to theſe, to each carriage were annexed two fallers, and one overſeer, making a total of two hundred and twenty-eight men, who muſt be employed in

any ſuch heavy labour as the building of a barrack or a ſtorehouſe, excluſive of the ſawyers, carpenters, ſmiths, painters, glaziers, and ſtone-maſons, without whoſe labour they could not be completed.

The expence of victualling and clothing theſe people (both their proviſions and the materials for making their clothes being augmented above their prime coſt, by freight, and by the coſt of what might be damaged and uſeleſs) muſt be ſuppoſed to be conſiderable; and muſt be taken into account, together with the coſt of tools and of ſuch materials as were not to be procured in the country, when calculating the expences of the public works erected in that colony.

There died between the 1ſt of January and the 31ſt of December, both incluſive, two ſettlers, ſeven ſoldiers, ſeventy-eight male and twenty-ſix female convicts, and twenty-nine children. One male convict was executed; ſix were loſt in the woods; one was found dead in the woods; one killed by the fall of a tree, and two were killed by lightning; making a decreaſe by death and accidents of one hundred and fifty-three perſons. To this decreaſe may be added, four male convicts, who had found means to eſcape from the colony on board of ſome of the ſhips which had been there.

The following were the prices of grain, live and dead ſtock, grocery, ſpirits, &c. as they were ſold or valued at Sydney, between which and Parramatta there was but a trifling difference.

GRAIN.

Wheat per buſhel, for caſh, 10s.
Ditto in payment for labour, 14s.
Maize per buſhel, for caſh, 7s.
Ditto, in payment for labour, 12s. 6d.
Caffre corn, 5s.
Engliſh flour per pound, 6d.
Flour of the country, for caſh, 3d.
Ditto, for labour, 4d.

VEGETABLES.

Potatoes per cwt. 10s.
Ditto per pound, 1½d.

LIVE AND DEAD STOCK.

Ewes (Cape) from 6l. to 8l. 8s.
Wethers (Cape) from 4l. to 5l. 10s.
She goats, full grown, 8l. 8s.
Ditto, half grown, 4l. 4s.
Male goat, full grown, 2l.
Breeding ſows, from 3l. to 6l.

Sucking pigs, 6s.
A full-grown hog, from 3l. to 3l. 10s.
Turkeys, per couple, 2l. 2s.
Ducks, per couple, 10s.
Laying hens, each 5s.
A full-grown cock, 4s.
Half-grown fowls, 2s.
Chickens fix weeks old, per couple, 2s.
Frefh pork, per pound, 9d.
Mutton, per pound, from 2s. to 2s. 6d.
Kangooroo, per pound, 4d.
Salt pork, per pound, 9d.
Salt beef, per pound, 6d.

GROCERIES.

Tea, green, from 12s. to 16s.
Tea, black, from 10s. to 12s.
Loaf fugar, per pound, 2s. 6d.
Fine moift ditto, 2s.
Coarfe moift ditto, 1s. 6d.
Butter, from 2s. per pound to 2s. 6d.
Cheefe, from 2s. per pound to 2s. 6d.
Soap, per pound, from 2s. to 3s.
Tobacco, per pound, from 1s. to 1s. 6d.
Lamp oil, made from fhark's liver, per gallon, 4s.

WINE,—SPIRITS,—PORTER.

Jamaica rum, per gallon, from 1l. to 1l. 8s.
Rum (American), from 16s. per gallon to 1l.
Coniac brandy, per gallon, from 16s. to 1l. 4s.
Cape brandy, per gallon, from 16s. to 1l.
Cherry brandy, per dozen, 3l. 12s.
Wine (Cape Madeira) per gall. 12s.
Porter, per gallon, from 4s. to 6s.

The high prices of wine, fpirits, and porter, proceeded not only from their fcarcity, but from the great avidity with which they were procured by the generality of the people in thefe fettlements, with whom money was of fo little value, that the purchafer had been often known (inftead of afking) to name himfelf a price for the article that he wanted, fixing it at as high again as would otherwife have been required of him.

The live ftock in the country belonging to individuals was confined to three or four perfons, who kept up the price in order to create an intereft in the prefervation of it. An Englifh cow, in calf, was fold by one officer to another for eighty pounds; and the calf, which

proved a male, was ſold for fifteen pounds. A mare, although aged and defective, had been ſold for forty pounds. It muſt be remarked, however, that in theſe ſales ſtock itſelf was generally the currency of the country, one kind of animals being commonly exchanged for another.

Labour was alſo proportionally high: where money was paid, it was taken at the reputed value; but where articles were given in lieu of labour, they were charged according to the prices ſtated.

The maſters of merchantmen, who generally made it their buſineſs, immediately on their arrival, to learn the prices of commodities in the colony, finding them ſo extravagantly high as before related, thought it not their concern to reduce them to any thing like a fair equitable value; but, by aſking themſelves what muſt be conſidered a high price, after every proper allowance for riſk, inſurance, and loſs, kept up the extravagant nominal value which every thing bore in the colony.

A report that had been ſpread ſome months before, of a watchman belonging to the townſhip of Parramatta having been murdered, never having been confirmed, either by finding the body among the ſtalks of Indian corn, as was expected, or by any one ſubſequent circumſtance, it was hoped that the ſtory had been fabricated, and that murder was a crime which had not hitherto ſtained the annals of the colony. In proportion, indeed, as the numbers increaſed, and the inhabitants began to poſſeſs thoſe comforts or neceſſaries which might prove temptations to the idle and the vicious, that high and horrid offence muſt, in common with others of the ſame tendency, be expected to exiſt; but at that moment all thought their perſons ſecure, though their property was frequently invaded. On the 5th of January 1794, however, an elderly convict, employed to go out with the cattle at Parramatta, was moſt barbarouſly murdered. The cattle, having loſt their conductor, remained that night in the woods; and when they were found, the abſence of their keeper excited an apprehenſion that ſome accident had befallen him. His body was not diſcovered, however,

ever, until the Wednefday following; when, by the fnorting and great uneafinefs of the cattle, which had been driven out for the purpofe, it was perceived lying in a hollow or ravine, into which it had been thrown by thofe mercilefs wretches who had butchered him, covered with logs, boughs, and grafs. Some native dogs, led by the fcent of human blood, had found it, and by gnawing off both the hands, and the entire flefh from one arm, had added confiderably to the horrid fpectacle which the body exhibited.

This unfortunate man had imprudently boafted of being worth a good deal of money, and that he always carried it with him fewed up in fome part of his clothes, to guard againft lofing it. If this was true, what he carried with him certainly proved his deftruction; if not, the cataftrophe muft be attributed to his indifcreet declarations. By the various wounds which he had received, it appeared that he muft have well defended himfelf, and could not have parted with his life until overpowered by numbers; for, though advanced in years, he was a ftout mufcular man; and it was from this circumftance concluded, that more than one perfon was concerned in the murder of him. To difcover, if poffible, the perpetrators of this atrocious offence, one or two men of bad characters were taken up and examined, as well as all the people employed about the ftock-yard: but nothing appeared that tended to fix it upon any one of them; and, defirable as it was that they fhould be brought to that punifhment which fooner or later awaited them, it was feared that until fome riot or difagreement among themfelves fhould occur, no clue would be furnifhed that could lead to their detection. In tracing the motives that could lead to this murder, the pernicious vice of gaming prefented itfelf as the firft and grand caufe. To fuch excefs was this purfuit carried among the convicts, that fome had been known, after lofing provifions, money, and all their fpare clothing, to have ftaked and loft the very clothes on their wretched backs, ftanding in the midft of their affociates as naked, and as indifferent about it, as the unconfcious natives of the country which thefe gamblers difgraced. Money was,

however, the principal object with these people; for with money they could purchase spirits, or whatever else their passions made them covet, and the colony could furnish. They had been seen to play at their favourite games, cribbage and all-fours, for six, eight, and ten dollars each game; and those who were not expert at these, instead of pence, tossed up for dollars. Their meetings were scenes of quarrelling, swearing, and every profaneness that might be expected from the dissolute manners of those who composed them; and to this improper practice must undoubtedly be attributed most of the vices that existed in the colony, as pilferings, garden-robberies, burglaries, profanation of the sabbath, and murder.

About the middle of the month, one small cow and a Bengal steer (both private property) were killed, and issued to the non-commissioned officers and privates of two companies of the New South Wales corps. This was but the third time that fresh beef had been tasted by the colonists of that country; once, it may be remembered, in the year 1788, and a second time when the Lieutenant-Governor and the officers of the settlement were entertained by the Spanish captains. At that time, however, had they not been informed that they were eating beef, they would never have discovered it by the flavour; and it certainly happened to more than one Englishman that day, to eat his favourite viand without recognising the taste. The Spanish mode of roasting beef or mutton was, first to boil and then to brown the joint before the fire.

The beef that was killed was sold to the soldiers at eighteen-pence per pound. The two animals together weighed three hundred and seventy-two pounds.

Accounts were received at Sydney of an uncommon storm of wind, accompanied with rain, which had occurred at Parramatta. In its violence it bordered on a hurricane, running in a vein, and in a direction from the east to west. The west-end of the Governor's hut was injured, the paling round some farms which lay in its passage were levelled, and a great deal of Indian corn was much damaged.

 It

It was not, however, felt at Sydney, nor, fortunately, at Toongabbe; and was of ſhort duration; but the rain was repreſented as having been very heavy. The climate was well known to be ſubject to ſudden guſts of wind and changes of weather; but nothing of this violence had been before experienced.

It was found that the ſettlers, notwithſtanding the plentiful crops which in general they might be ſaid to have gathered, gave no aſſiſtance to Government by ſending any into ſtore. They appeared to be moſt ſeduloufly endeavouring to get rid of their grain in any way that they could; ſome by brewing and diſtilling it; ſome by baking it into bread, and indulging their own propenſities in eating; others by paying debts contracted by gaming. Even the farms themſelves were pledged and loſt in this way; thoſe very farms which undoubtedly were capable of furniſhing them with an honeſt comfortable maintenance for life.

It was pretty well aſcertained, that their crops had yielded at the leaſt ſeven thouſand buſhels of wheat. Of the different diſtricts, that of Proſpect Hill proved to be the moſt productive; ſome grounds there returned thirty buſhels of wheat for one. Next to the diſtrict of Proſpect Hill, the Northern Boundary farms were the beſt; but many of the ſettlers at the other diſtricts aſcribed their miſcarriage more to the late periods at which their grounds were ſown, than to any poverty of the ſoil.

The grounds in cultivation on account of Government, which had been ſown with wheat, (three hundred and ſixty acres,) was found to have produced about the ſame quantity as that raiſed by the ſettlers. Through the want of flour, the conſumption of this article was very great; and toward the latter end of the month half of the whole produce of the laſt ſeaſon (reſerving twelve hundred buſhels for ſeed) had been iſſued. This afforded but a gloomy proſpect; for it was much feared, that unleſs ſupplies arrived in time, the Indian corn would not be ripe ſoon enough to ſave the ſeed wheat.

On

On the 25th, the grain from Bengal being expended, and no more Indian corn of the laſt year's growth remaining that could be ſaved, the public were informed, that from that time no other grain than wheat could be iſſued; and accordingly on that day the male convicts received for their week's ſubſiſtence three pounds of pork and eight pounds of wheat; and one pound more of wheat was iſſued to the civil and military.

In this unprovided ſtate of the ſettlement, the return of Mr. Bampton with his promiſed cargo began to be anxiouſly expected. The completion of the Britannia's voyage was alſo looked forward to, as a deſirable event, though to be expected at a ſomewhat later period; and every ſhower of rain, as it tended to the benefit of the Indian corn then growing, was received as a ſort of preſage that at leaſt the ſeed-wheat, the hopes of the next ſeaſon, would be ſafe.

Another diviſion of ſettlers was added to the liſt of thoſe already eſtabliſhed. Williams and Ruſe, having got rid of the money which they had reſpectively received for their farms, were permitted, with ſome others, to open ground on the banks of the Hawkeſbury, beginning with much ſpirit, and forming to themſelves very ſanguine hopes of ſucceſs. At the end of the month they had cleared ſeveral acres, and were in ſome forwardneſs with a few huts. The natives had not given them any interruption. Thoſe people, however, had not been ſo quiet in the neighbourhood of Parramatta, between which ſettlement and Proſpect Hill ſome ſettlers had been attacked by a party of armed natives, and ſtripped of their proviſions. Theſe ſavages were very deſirous of poſſeſſing the clothing and proviſions of the inhabitants; and it was noticed, that as the corn ripened, they conſtantly drew together round the ſettlers' farms, and round the public grounds, for the purpoſe of committing depredations.

On the 12th of February the Francis returned from Norfolk Iſland. By her the Lieutenant-Governor ſtated that his crops had been abundant, and plenty was reigning among all deſcriptions of people in the

the iſland. His wheat was cut, the firſt of it on the 25th of November, and the harveſt was well got in by Chriſtmas-day. About two thouſand buſhels were the calculated produce of this crop, which would have been greater but for the want of rain. Of the maize, the firſt crop (having always two) was gathering while the ſchooner was there, and, notwithſtanding the drought, turned out well; from one acre and a quarter of ground, one hundred and ſix buſhels had been gathered; but it was pretty generally eſtabliſhed on the iſland, that thirty-ſix buſhels of maize might be taken as the average produce of an acre of ground.

The ſuperior fertility of the ſoil at Norfolk Iſland to that of New South Wales had never been doubted. The following account of the laſt year's crop was tranſmitted by Lieutenant Governor King:

From November 1792 to November 1793 the crop of maize

amounted to - -	3247 buſhels.
Wheat - - -	1302 ditto.
Calavances - -	50 ditto.

Purchaſed in the above time from ſettlers and others, at five ſhillings

per buſhel, - -	3600 buſhels.
Reſerved by them for ſeed	3000 ditto of maize.
	300 ditto of wheat.
	300 ditto of calavances, and
	50 tons of potatoes.

Which, together with three hundred and five buſhels of maize brought from thence with the detachment of the New South Wales corps at the

relief in March, made a total of	10,152 buſhels of maize,
	1602 ditto wheat,
	350 ditto calavances,
	50 tons potatoes,

raiſed on Norfolk Iſland in one twelve-month, on about two hundred and fifty-ſix acres of ground.

Of this crop, and of what had been purchaſed, there remained in the public ſtores, when the ſchooner left the iſland, forty-three weeks'

maize

maize and wheat; in addition to which, the Lieutenant-Governor ſuppoſed that he ſhould have that ſeaſon, after reſerving five hundred buſhels for ſeed, ſufficient of that article for the conſumption of ſix hundred and ninety-nine perſons *, the whole number of people victualled there from the ſtores, for fourteen weeks, at the rate of ten pounds per man per week; and fifty-eight weeks' maize, at twelve pounds per week. He had beſides, at the eſtabliſhed ration, twelve weeks' beef, twenty-nine weeks' pork, five weeks' molaſſes, and thirty weeks' oil and ſugar. The whole forming an abundance that ſeemed to place the evil hour of want and diſtreſs at too great a diſtance to excite much alarm or apprehenſion of its occurring there.

The ſettlement had been ſo healthy, that no loſs by death had happened ſince their laſt account; and when the ſchooner ſailed very few were ſick. Only ſixty-three perſons had died in the laſt two years and ſixty-three days; in which time ninety-five children had been born †. Every deſcription of ſtock, except ſome Cape ſheep which did not breed, was equally healthy as the inhabitants, and were increaſing faſt.

The two natives of New Zealand, who had been ſent to Mr. King, having completed the purpoſe for which they had been ſent (by giving ſuch inſtruction in the proceſs of preparing the flax-plant, that even with very bad materials a few hands could manufacture thirty yards of good canvas in a week), and having manifeſted much anxiety, on the appearance of any ſhip, to return to their friends and native country, though treated with every attention and kindneſs that could diſpel their fears and conciliate their good opinion, Mr. King thought this a favourable opportunity of gratifying their wiſhes (the Britannia having called at the iſland in her way to Bengal). That they might

* The whole number in the ſettlement amounted to one thouſand and eight perſons.

† By the Commiſſary's books there were, on the 20th of February 1794, two hundred and fifty-four children in the three ſettlements at Port Jackſon. On the 30th of January, by Lieutenant Governor King's return, there were one hundred and forty-eight children at Norfolk, making a total of four hundred and two.

not experience on the voyage any interruption to the good treatment which they had hitherto met with, he determined to accompany them himſelf, and accordingly embarked on board the Britannia, with a guard from the New South Wales corps, and ſailed for New Zealand on the 9th. Their paſſage was ſhort; for on the fourth day the two natives were landed among ſome of their friends, though not exactly at the diſtrict in which their families and kindred reſided (the Bay of Iſlands); and Mr. King returned to Norfolk Iſland on the 18th.

Mr. King found himſelf compelled to ſend by the Francis ten ſoldiers, of the detachment of the New South Wales corps on duty there, under a charge of mutinous behaviour. A jealouſy which had grown up between the ſoldiers and free-men, ſettlers and others, occaſioned by ſome acts of violence, and improper behaviour on either ſide, broke out at a place in which the Lieutenant-Governor had permitted plays to be repreſented by the convicts, as an innocent recreation after labour. Mr. King, who was preſent, having thought it neceſſary to order one of the ſoldiers into confinement when the play was ended, the detachment repaired to their own commanding-officer, and demanded the releaſe of their comrade. On his declaring his inability to comply with ſuch a requeſt, they ſignified a reſolution to releaſe him themſelves; upon which the officer remonſtrated with them, and they diſperſed. It did not appear that they made any attempts to releaſe the priſoner; but when the Lieutenant-Governor was made acquainted with the above circumſtances, he convened all the officers in the ſettlement, and laid before them what he had heard, together with an account of a determination among the ſoldiers, to releaſe from the halberts any of their comrades who ſhould be ordered to puniſhment for any offence or injury done to a ſettler; all of which he had cauſed to be authenticated upon oath. The reſult of this meeting was, that the detachment ſhould be diſarmed, and that the ſettlers late of the marines, and ſhip's company, ſhould be embodied and armed as a militia. This reſolution was accordingly put in execution, by ſending the detachment from their quarters unarmed, upon different duties,

 while

while the new-raiſed militia took poſſeſſion of their arms. On their return, twenty were ſelected as mutineers to be ſent to Port Jackſon, the remainder returning to their duty immediately (but of that number ten were, after a few days confinement, pardoned and liberated); and two days after Mr. King had reſtored good order in the ſettlement the Francis appeared. By her he ſent the ten priſoners, under the guard of an officer and as many ſoldiers as the veſſel could conveniently receive.

A court of enquiry, compoſed of the officers of the regiment at Sydney, was aſſembled on the arrival of the Francis, to examine into the complaint which had accompanied the ſoldiers; when, after five days' deliberation, they reported, that the conduct of the ſoldiers, in diſobeying the orders of their officers, was reprehenſible; but, on conſidering the provocations which had given birth to that diſobedience, they recommended them to their commanding-officer's clemency.

On the 27th, the ſchooner ſailed a ſecond time for Norfolk Iſland, to convey officers and ſoldiers in lieu of thoſe who had been ſent to Sydney, and without whom the detachment on duty there would have been too much weakened.

The natives again became troubleſome. Twice they had attacked, robbed, and beaten, ſome of the ſettlers' wives, who were repaſſing between their farms and Parramatta; and great quantities of corn continued to be ſtolen by them. One of thoſe women was ſo ſeverely wounded by a party, who robbed and ſtripped her of part of her wearing apparel, that ſhe lay for a long time dangerouſly ill at the hoſpital. It was ſaid that the people who committed this and other acts of violence and cruelty were occaſional viſitors with others at Sydney.

Notwithſtanding the woods were infeſted by theſe people, numbers of the male convicts, idle, and dreading labour as a greater evil than the riſk of being murdered, abſented from the new ſettlements, and, after wandering about for a few days, got at length to Sydney, almoſt

6 naked,

naked, and ſo nearly ſtarved, that in moſt caſes humanity interfered between them and the puniſhment which they merited. They, in general, pleaded the inſufficiency of their preſent ration to ſupport a labouring man. At that period, it was true, the labouring convict was menaced with the probability of ſuffering greater want than had ever been before experienced in the ſettlement. One fortnight more would ſee the public ſtores cleared of its laſt ounce of proviſions. But even this ſituation, bad as it was, was ſtill alleviated by the aſſiſtance that the officers, ſettlers, and others were able to afford to thoſe whom they either retained in their ſervice or occaſionally hired for labour as they wanted them. Some who were off the ſtore, and who well remembered their own diſtreſſes in the years 1789 and 1791, declared, that with a little induſtry, and being allowed the indulgence of going out in a boat, they could even at that time have earned a better ſubſiſtence than if they were employed by Government and fed from a full ſtore. Nothing was loſt; even the ſhark was found to be a certain ſupply; the oil which was procured from its liver was ſold at one ſhilling the quart; and but very few houſes in the colony were fortunate enough to enjoy the pleaſant light of a candle.

The ſeed-wheat had as yet eſcaped, and might remain untouched for a fortnight. To loſe that, would be to repel every advance which had been made toward ſupporting themſelves, and to cruſh every hope of independence. All that had been done in cultivation, every acre which was preparing for the enſuing crop, would long have remained a memorial of their diſtreſs; and where exiſted the mind that could have returned to the labour of the field with that cheerful ſpirit or energy which would have been neceſſary to enſure future ſucceſs?

CHAP. XIII.

ALARMING STATE OF THE PROVISIONS.—THE WILLIAM ARRIVES WITH SUPPLIES FROM ENGLAND, AND THE ARTHUR FROM BENGAL.—THE AMOR PATRIÆ NATURAL TO MAN IN ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD.—INFORMATION.—MR. BAMPTON.—CAPTAIN BLIGH.—ADMIRAL BARRINGTON TRANSPORT LOST.—FULL RATION ISSUED.—INGRATITUDE AND JUST PUNISHMENT OF THE SETTLERS.—GAMING.—HONESTY OF A NATIVE.—THE DÆDALUS ARRIVES.—INFORMATION.—FEMALE INCONSTANCY, AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.—NATIVE KILLED.—DISORDER IN THE EYES PREVALENT.—THE WILLIAM SAILS.—CULTIVATION.—EXCURSION.—A STORESHIP ARRIVES.—CAPTAIN BAMPTON.—FULL RATION.—THE BRITANNIA, SPEEDY, AND HALCYON ARRIVE.—PARTICULARS.—ACCOUNT OF STOCK.—THE HOPE ARRIVES.—THE FANNY ARRIVES FROM BOMBAY.—TWO CONVICTS EXECUTED.—EXCURSION TO THE WESTERN MOUNTAINS.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS.—CORN BILLS NOT PAID.—THE RESOLUTION AND SALAMANDER ARRIVE.—GALES OF WIND.—NATIVES.—CONVICT EXECUTED.—A SETTLER MURDERED.—THE NATIVES —THE SURPRISE ARRIVES.—DEATHS.—THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR LEAVES THE SETTLEMENT.—THE EXPERIMENT ARRIVES —CAPTAIN PATERSON ASSUMES THE COMMAND.—RATION.—DEATHS IN 1794.

ONE ſerving of ſalt-meat alone remained in the proviſion-ſtore; and that was to be the food of only half a week. After that period the proſpect was truly diſcouraging; for mere bread and water appeared to be the portion of by far the greater part of the inhabitants of theſe unfortunate ſettlements,—of that part too whoſe bodily labour muſt be called forth to reſtore plenty, and attain ſuch a ſtate of independence on the parent-country as would render delay or accident in the tranſport of ſupplies a matter of much leſs moment to the colony than it had ever hitherto been conſidered.

As

As at this time the ſtock of ſwine in the poſſeſſion of individuals was rather conſiderable, ſome ſaving of the ſalt proviſions, it was thought, might be made by purchaſing ſufficient to iſſue to the military. A quantity was therefore purchaſed by the Commiſſary, and iſſued in the proportion of four pounds and a half of freſh meat inſtead of three of ſalt.

Both public and private ſtock appeared to be threatened with deſtruction. The ſheep and goats in the colony were not numbered far from one thouſand. The cows had increaſed that ſpecies of ſtock by thirteen calves, which were produced in the laſt year. The exact number of hogs was not, nor could it well be, aſcertained; it muſt, however, have been conſiderable, as every induſtrious convict had been able to keep one or more breeding ſows. All this wore, indeed, the appearance of a reſource; yet what would it all have been (admitting that an equal partition had been made) when diſtributed among upwards of three thouſand people? But an equal partition of private ſtock, as moſt of this was ſuch, could not have been expected. The officers holding this ſtock in their own hands would certainly take care to keep it there, and from it would naturally ſupply their own people. How far, in an hour of ſuch diſtreſs, the convicts would have ſat quietly down on their return from labouring in the field to their ſcanty portion of bread and water, and looked patiently on while others were keeping want and hunger at a diſtance by the daily enjoyment of a comfortable meal of freſh viands? was a queſtion with many who thought of their ſituation.

Moſt happily, however, for all deſcriptions of people, they were not at this time to be put to the trial; for, on the 8th of March, at that critical moment when the doors of the proviſion-ſtore had cloſed, and the convicts had received their laſt allowance which remained, the ſignal for a ſail was made. A boat was ſent down; but on its return at night they were told that a ſhip with Engliſh colours flying had ſtood into the harbour; but meeting with a heavy ſquall of wind at ſouth, in which ſhe ſplit her fore-top-ſail, was compelled again to put to ſea.

It

It was conjectured that ſhe was a ſtranger; for if any perſon on board her had had any knowledge of the harbour, ſhe might have run with much eaſe from the middle-head into ſafety in Spring Cove. The officer who went down unfortunately could not board her.

At night the wind increaſed, with much rain, and morning was anxiouſly looked for, to tell them where and who the ſtranger was. Nothing more, however, was known of her during that day, than that ſhe was to be ſeen from the flag-ſtaff; whence in the evening word was brought up, over-land, that another veſſel, a brig, was in ſight.

Anxiety and curioſity, now ſtrained to the utmoſt, were obliged to wait the paſſing of another night; but about three o'clock on Monday the 10th the wind and weather both changed; and, to the infinite ſatisfaction of the anxious expectants, the ſhip William, from London, came to an anchor, and with her the Arthur, a ſmall brig of about ninety-five tons, from Bengal. The William had ſailed from the river Thames on the firſt of July; whence ſhe proceeded to Cork, where ſhe took on board a cargo of beef and pork for the colony*; but had not an ounce of flour. By her they learned, that Governor Phillip had reached England in ſafety. The natives Bennillong and Yem-mer-ra-wan-nie were well, but not ſufficiently diveſted of the genuine natural love for liberty and their native country, to prefer London, with its pleaſures and its abundance, to the woods of New South Wales. They requeſted that their wives might be taught to expect their return in the courſe of that year. Had it been poſſible to eradicate in any breaſt that love for the place of our birth, or where we have lived and grown from infancy to manhood, which is implanted in us by the kind hand of nature, it ſurely would have been effected on two natives of New Holland, whoſe country did not poſſeſs a ſingle charm in the eye even of a ſavage inhabitant of New

* She had likewiſe on board a machine for dreſſing flour; a ſmall quantity of iron; two pair of mill-ſtones, and ſome tools for ſmiths.

Zealand;

Zealand *; but here was a proof that, in every breaſt that ſentiment is the ſame; and that a love for our native country is not the reſult of her being the ſeat of arts and arms, the reſidence of worth, beauty, truth, juſtice; of all the virtues that adorn and dignify human nature, and all the pleaſures and enjoyments that render life valuable; but that it can be excited even in a land where wretchedneſs, want, and ignorance have laid their iron hands on the inhabitants, and marked with miſery all their days and nights.

In the William arrived an aſſiſtant chaplain, to divide the religious duties of the colony with Mr. Johnſon.

Had it been known on the evening of the 8th, when the report was received that the ſhip had been blown out to ſea, that ſhe contained ſo valuable a cargo as four months' beef and pork at the full ration, how would their anxiety have been increaſed upon her account! Had ſhe, as the Juſtinian had before, been blown off the coaſt for three weeks, how deeply would diſtreſs have been felt in theſe ſettlements!

The brig from Bengal had on board a ſmall quantity of beef and pork; ſome ſugar, Bengal rum, and coarſe callicoes.

To the great ſurpriſe and regret of every inhabitant of Port Jackſon, no account, at the time of the brig leaving Calcutta, had been heard of Mr. Bampton's arrival in any port in India. He had at his departure expreſſed a reſolution of attempting a paſſage between New Holland and Guinea, in the hope of being, if ſucceſsful, the firſt to eſtabliſh a fact that would be attended with ſingular advantages to his Majeſty's ſettlements in that part of the world. This intention increaſed the alarm for his ſafety; as Captain Bligh, of the happy concluſion of whoſe ſecond voyage for the bread-fruit they now heard, was particularly inſtructed to ſurvey the ſtraits which ſeparate New Holland from New Guinea; and by the accounts of his voyage which reached them they found, that the two ſhips, Providence and Aſſiſtance,

* The New Zealanders who were taken to Sydney expreſſed, both there and at Norfolk Iſland, the utmoſt abhorrence of the country and its inhabitants.

were

were twenty days from their entrance into the ſtrait to their finding themſelves again in an open ſea. The navigation through this paſſage was deſcribed as the moſt dangerous ever performed by any nvaigator; nor was this all the hazard that they ran; for, from ſome of the iſlands, eight canoes formed the daring attempt of attacking the armed tender, and with their arrows killed one and wounded two of the ſeamen. Some of theſe canoes were ſixty or ſeventy feet long, and in one of them were twenty-two perſons.

This account excited many apprehenſions for Mr. Bampton's ſafety. It was known that he had on board ſome articles of merchandize, which he meant to diſpoſe of at Batavia; but by very late accounts received at Calcutta from that place, it appeared that he had not touched at that port. It was therefore more than probable, that both the Shah Hormuzear and the Cheſterfield had been wrecked on ſome of the ſhoals with which the ſtrait abounded, and that their officers and people, taking to their long-boats, had fallen ſacrifices to the natives who had attacked the Aſſiſtance, by the guns of which many had been wounded in their attempt to carry that veſſel.

To the diſappointment which the colony ſuſtained from the failure of the contract already mentioned for cattle and proviſions, which were to have been ſupplied them by Mr. Bampton, was added the regret which every thinking being muſt have felt on contemplating the calamitous moments which had, in all probability, brought deſtruction on ſo many of their fellow-creatures.

The maſter of the brig had met with captain Patrickſon, who had before carried a cargo on ſpeculation to Sydney, and had actually loaded a ſhip with the intention of repeating his viſit, but was prevented by ſome unaccountable apprehenſion that his venture would not be purchaſed.

The government of Bengal too had advertiſed for terms to freight a veſſel for that country with cattle and proviſions; but were diverted from the deſign by the equipment of the armaments which it was neceſſary to enter into at that time.

Thus

Thus had the infant colony of New South Wales ſtill been doomed to be the ſport of contingency, the jarring intereſts of men co-operating with the dangers of the ſea to throw obſtacles in the way of that long-deſired independence which would free the mother-country from a heavy reſponſibility as well as expence, and would deliver the coloniſts from the conſtant apprehenſion under which they laboured, of being one day left to ſeek their ſubſiſtence among the woods of the country, or along the ſhores of its coaſt.

In conſequence of theſe fortunate arrivals the full ration of ſalt meat was ordered; and the deficiency on the laſt ſerving days was completed to the full allowance. The laſt of the wheat was ſerved on the 17th (a proper quantity being reſerved for ſeed); and on the next proviſion-day ten pounds of Indian corn were ſubſtituted inſtead of the allowance of wheat. Nothing but dire neceſſity could have induced the gathering and iſſuing of this article in its unripened ſtate, the whole of it being ſoft, full of juice, and wholly unfit to grind. Had the ſettlers, with only a common ſhare of honeſty, returned the wheat which they had received from Government to ſow their grounds the laſt ſeaſon, the reproach which they drew upon themſelves, by not ſtepping forward at ſuch a moment to aſſiſt Government, would not have been incurred; but though, to an individual, they all knew the anxiety which every one felt for the preſervation of the ſeed-wheat, yet when applied to, and told (in addition to the ſum of ten ſhillings per buſhel) that any quantity which they might chooſe to put into the ſtore ſhould be brought from their farms without any expence of carriage to them, they all, or nearly all, pleaded an inſufficiency to crop their own ground; a plea that was well known to be made without a ſhadow of truth. In conſequence of this refuſal, (for their excuſes amounted to as much,) the Lieutenant-Governor directed all thoſe ſettlers whoſe limited time for being victualled from the public ſtores had expired, to be ſtruck off the proviſion-liſt: a very juſt puniſhment for their ingratitude; as every accommodation had conſtantly been afforded them which was con-

fiftent with the fituation of the colony. It was, however, now feen, that they were not the defcription of fettlers from whom, whatever indulgences they might receive, Government had any affiftance to expect; their principal object was, to ferve their own immediate intereft; and, to ferve that, they could forget every claim which the public had upon them.

A new mill, made by a convict, was completed and fet to work about the time of the William's arrival. At firft it went rather heavily; but in a few days, with the labour of nine men, it ground fixty-three pounds of wheat in feventeen minutes.

A circumftance now occurred, which gave fome proof that the force of good example had been felt by one of the natives, a youth named Ca-ru-ey, who from long refidence in the colony had contracted fome of the diftinctions between good and ill; for, on perceiving fome convicts gathering and fecreting Indian corn out of a garden, and knowing that acts of that nature were always punifhed, he inftantly gave an account of what he had feen, in time to fecure the offenders on the fpot, with the corn in their poffeffion. As he made no fecret of what he had done, it was apprehended that fome revenge might, if they were punifhed, be levelled at him on a future opportunity: they were therefore pardoned; but Ca-ru-ey was neverthelefs applauded and recompenced for his attention and honefty.

On the third of April the Dædalus returned, with part of the ftores that fhe had on board at the time of her leaving Port Jackfon, Captain Vancouver not having room for them in his fhip. The native who had accompanied Mr. Hanfon returned with him, and had conducted himfelf with the greateft propriety during the voyage, readily complying with whatever was required of him. The king of Owhyhee earneftly wifhed to detain him on the ifland, making fplendid offers to Mr. Hanfon, of canoes, warlike inftruments, and other curiofities, to purchafe him; but if Mr. Hanfon had been willing to have left him, Collins would not have confented, being very anxious to return to New South Wales.

He

He did not appear to have acquired much of the Engliſh language during his excurſion; but ſeemed to comprehend a great deal more than he could find words to expreſs.

On his arrival at Sydney he found his wife, whom he had left in a ſtate of pregnancy, in the poſſeſſion of another native, a very fine young fellow. The circumſtance of his return, and the novelty of his appearance, being habited in the Engliſh dreſs, and very clean, drew many of his countrymen about him; and among others his rival and his wife. The huſband and the gallant eyed each other with indignant ſullenneſs, while the poor wife (who had recently been delivered of a female child) appeared terrified, and as if ſhe knew not which to cling to as her protector, but expecting that ſhe ſhould be the ſufferer, whether aſcertained to belong to her former or preſent maſter. A few days, however, determined the point: her travelled huſband ſhivered a ſpear with the lover, who was wounded in the conteſt, and the wife became the prize of the victor; who, after thus aſcertaining his right by arms, ſeemed indifferent about the reward; and was ſoon after ſeen traverſing the country in ſearch of another wife.

By the return of the Francis from Norfolk Iſland, Lieutenant-Governor King reported, that his ſecond crop of Indian corn had been ſo productive that he was enabled to make an offer of ſending five thouſand buſhels of that article to Sydney, if required.

Notwithſtanding the ill ſucceſs which had hitherto attended the endeavours of the Iriſh convicts ſtationed at Toongabbe and Parramatta to find a way from thoſe places to China, a few of them were again hardy enough to attempt effecting their eſcape, and getting thither, in a ſmall boat which they took from a ſettler. They had furniſhed themſelves with ſome proviſions; but the wretchedneſs of their boat muſt have enſured to them the ſame end which certainly befel Tarwood and his companions, particularly as it blew a gale of wind the day ſucceeding their departure; and, no account having been received of them from that day, the 12th, to the end of the month, it was ſuppoſed that they had periſhed.

From the ſettlement on the banks of that river the beſt reports continued to be received from time to time: every where the ſettlers found a rich black mould of ſeveral feet depth; and one man had in three months planted and dug a crop of potatoes. The natives, however, had given them ſuch interruption as induced a neceſſity for firing upon them, by which, it was ſaid, one man was killed.

At Toongabbe, where the Indian corn was growing, their viſits and their depredations were ſo frequent and extenſive, that the watchmen were compelled to fire on them; and one party, conſiderable in number, after having been driven off, returning directly to the plunder, was purſued by the watchmen for ſeveral miles, when a conteſt enſued, in which the natives were worſted, and three of them left dead upon the ſpot. The watchmen, apprehenſive leſt their ſtory, like many of the ſame nature which they had told, ſhould be doubted, brought in with them, as a teſtimonial not to be diſputed, the head of one of thoſe whom they had ſlain. With this witneſs to ſupport them, they told many wonderful circumſtances of the purſuit and ſubſequent fight, which they ſtated to have taken place at leaſt fourteen miles from the ſettlement, and to have been very deſperately and obſtinately ſuſtained on the part of the natives. It was remarked, however, that not one of the watchmen had received the ſmalleſt injury, a circumſtance that threw a ſhade over their ſtory which led their hearers to believe that they had magnified their valour, and the humane part of them to hope that they had at leaſt trebled the deed of ſlaughter which they had actually committed. Whatever might have been the truth, it was certain that a party of natives appeared the following day about the corn-grounds, but conducted themſelves with a great deal of caution, ſtationing one of their party upon the ſtump of a tree which commanded an extenſive view of the cultivated grounds, and retreating the inſtant they perceived themſelves to be obſerved.

At Sydney a large party of natives aſſembled for the purpoſe of burning the body of Carradah, the native mentioned in the tranſ-

actions

actions of the month of December, by the name of Midjer Rool. He had been put to death while aſleep in the night by ſome people who were inimical to his tribe; and the natives who witneſſed the performance of the laſt rite aſſured the inhabitants, that when the murderers ſhould be diſcovered ſeveral ſevere conteſts would enſue. It was at this time that the rencounter between Collins and Wyatt took place; and ſome other points of honour which remained unſettled, were then determined, not without much bloodſhed, though no one was killed.

Near four hundred acres were in the courſe of April ſown with wheat on the public account, the price of which article was at the time twenty ſhillings a buſhel. The crops of Indian corn had in general turned out very productive: ſome on the light ſandy ſoil yielded fifty buſhels of ſhelled corn per acre, and a patch of Caffre corn growing in the like ſoil, produced as much. This grain had been brought from the Cape of Good Hope, and was found to anſwer well for fattening of ſtock. No one having attempted to ſeparate the farinaceous part of the grain from the huſk, which was of an aſtringent quality, no judgment had been formed of its utility as a flour; but ſome who had ground it and mixed the whole together into a paſte pronounced it to be equal to any preparation of oatmeal.

The convict's grinding machine, a walking mill on a larger conſtruction than that which had failed at Parramatta, was ſet in motion; but it was found from the variety and number of the wheels, that ſomething was conſtantly wrong about it. Finding, after a fair trial, that it was imperfect, it was relinquiſhed, and one on a different conſtruction, and made by a different perſon, was preferred.

An inflammation of the eyes was generally prevalent among all deſcriptions of people at this time. It raged at firſt among children; but when it got into a houſe, ſcarcely any perſon in it eſcaped the complaint. It was accounted for by the variable weather which had prevailed.

The permiſſion given to officers to hold lands had operated powerfully in favour of the colony, which was, in the opinion of moſt people, now making rapid ſtrides toward that independence ſo long, and hitherto ſo vainly, wiſhed for. Theſe gentlemen were liberal in their employment of people; and ſuch had been their exertions, that it appeared by a ſurvey taken in the laſt month, that nine hundred and eighty-two acres had been cleared by them ſince that permiſſion had been received; and it further appeared, that there had been cleared ſince Governor Phillip's departure in December 1792, two thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-two acres. It muſt here be remembered, that the colony had been ſupplied with no other grain than that raiſed within itſelf from the 16th day of December 1793.

Some natives, who had obſerved the increaſing number of the ſettlers on the banks of the Hawkeſbury, and had learned that they were ſolicitous to diſcover other freſh-water rivers, for the purpoſe of forming ſettlements, aſſured them, that at no very great diſtance from Botany Bay, there was a river of freſh water which ran into the ſea. As this was thought not to be improbable, two men of the military, who were deemed of ſufficient judgment and diſcretion for the purpoſe, were ſent out well armed and furniſhed with proviſions for a week. They ſet off from the ſouth ſhore, and were accompanied by a native, as a guide, who profeſſed a knowledge of the country, and named the place where the freſh water would be found to run. Great expectations were formed of this excurſion, from the confidence with which the native repeatedly aſſerted the exiſtence of a freſh water river. On the 20th, however, the party returned, with an account, that the native had very ſoon walked beyond his own knowledge of the country, and truſted to them to bring him ſafe back; that having penetrated about twenty miles to the ſouthward of Botany Bay, they came to a large inlet of the ſea, which formed a ſmall harbour. The head of this they rounded, without diſcovering any river of freſh water near it. The country they deſcribed as high and rocky in the neigh-

neighbourhood of the harbour, which, on afterwards looking into the chart, was ſuppoſed to be ſomewhere about Reed Point. The native returned with the ſoldiers, as cheerfully and as well pleaſed as if he had conducted them to the banks of the firſt river in the world.

An excurſion of a different nature was at this time framing among ſome diſcontented Iriſh convicts, and was on the point of being carried into execution when diſcovered. Among thoſe who had arrived in the laſt ſhips from Ireland, was a convict who had been an attorney in that kingdom, and who was weak enough to form the hazardous ſcheme, with ſeveral others, of ſeizing a long-boat, in which they were to endeavour to reach Batavia. A quantity of proviſions, water-caſks, ſails, and other neceſſary articles, were provided, and were found, at the time of making the diſcovery, in the houſe of the principal. Theſe people had much greater reaſon to rejoice at, than to regret, the diſcovery of their plot; for the wind, on the day ſucceeding the night in which they were to have gone off, blew a heavy gale; and, as there were no profeſſed ſeamen in the party, it was next to impoſſible but that the boat muſt be loſt. The greateſt evil that attended theſe deſertions was the loſs of the boats which were taken off; for the colony could not ſuſtain much injury by the abſence of a few wretches who were too idle to labour, and muſt be conſtantly whiſpering their own diſcontents among the other convicts.

On the 24th of May, the inhabitants of this hitherto ill-omened country had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the Indiſpenſable, a ſtore ſhip, anchor in the cove from England, with a cargo conſiſting principally of proviſions for the colony. From her they underſtood that ſhe was the firſt of ſix or ſeven ſhips which were all to bring out ſtores and proviſions, and which, if no accident happened in the paſſage, might be expected to arrive in the courſe of two months. The ſupply of clothing and proviſions intended to be conveyed by them, together with what had been received by the William, was calculated for the conſumption of a twelvemonth. The quantity which had now arrived formed a ſupply of flour for twelve weeks, beef for four ditto,

pork

pork for four ditto, and of peaſe for fourteen ditto. She had left Spithead on the 26th of December, touched at Teneriffe and at the Cape of Good Hope, where the maſter had met with the Cheſterfield, which had left Port Jackſon in April 1793 with the Shah Hormuzear; and one of her people, who had formerly been a convict at Sydney, wiſhing to return to that country, they now collected from him ſome information reſpecting Mr. Bampton's voyage. He told them, that the two ſhips were ſix months in their paſſage to Timor, owing to the difficulty which they had met with in the navigation of the Straits between New Holland and New Guinea. On one of the iſlands in theſe ſtraits they loſt a boat, which had been ſent on ſhore to trade with the natives. In this boat went, never to return, (according to this perſon's account,) Captain Hill, of the New South Wales corps, who was a paſſenger in the Shah Hormuzear; Mr. Carter, a friend of Mr. Bampton's; Shaw, the firſt mate of the Cheſterfield; Aſcot, who had been a convict, and two or three black people belonging to the Shah Hormuzear. It was conjectured that they were, immediately after landing, murdered by the natives, as the people of a boat that was ſent on ſhore ſome hours after to look for them found only the clothes which they had on when they left the ſhip, and a lantern and tinder-box which they had taken with them: the clothes were torn into rags. At a fire they found three hands; but they were ſo black and disfigured by being burnt, that the people could not aſcertain whether they had belonged to black or white men. If the account of this man might be credited, the end of theſe unfortunate gentlemen and their companions muſt have been truly horrid and deplorable; it was certain, however, that the ſhip ſailed from the iſland without them, and their fate was left in uncertainty, though every poſſible effort to diſcover them was made by Mr. Bampton.

At Timor Mr. Bampton took in a very valuable freight of ſandal-wood, with which he proceeded to Batavia; and when the Cheſterfield parted company, he hoped ſoon to return to Port Jackſon.

 In

In conſequence of the ſupplies received by the Indiſpenſable, the full ration of flour was directed to be iſſued, and the Commiſſary was ordered not to receive for the preſent any more Indian corn that might be brought to ſale.

The arrival of the Britannia on the firſt of June gave general ſatisfaction, as many doubts about her ſafety had been created by ſome accounts which the maſter of the Indiſpenſable had heard at the Cape of Good Hope, of the Bay of Bengal being full of French privateers. They learned from Mr. Raven, that he had been forced to go to Batavia inſtead of Bengal, having been attacked in the Straits of Malacca by a fleet of piratical Proas, which engaged him for ſix hours, and from whom he might have found ſome difficulty to eſcape, had he not fortunately killed the Captain of one of them when in the act of making preparations for boarding him. At Batavia he was informed, that his paſſage to Bengal was, by the number of French privateers which infeſted the Bay, rendered very precarious; he therefore determined to load the Britannia at Batavia, and, after ſome neceſſary arrangements with the Governor-General and Council, purchaſed a cargo conſiſting of beef, pork, ſugar and rice.

At Batavia Mr. Raven learned, that the Shah Hormuzear ſailed from thence for Bombay three months before he arrived there; and the report given by the late convict of the diſaſter which befel the boat and people from that ſhip, in the paſſage through the Straits between New South Wales and New Guinea, was confirmed at Batavia. As, however, Mr. Bampton had not ſince been heard of, it ſeemed more than probable that he had fallen a prize to ſome of the privateers which were to be met with in thoſe ſeas.

On the 8th, the Speedy, a ſtoreſhip commanded by Mr. Melville, arrived with ſtores and proviſions from England: and on the 14th, the Halcyon, a ſhip from Rhode Iſland, loaded on ſpeculation with proviſions and ſpirits, anchored in the Cove.

Mr. Page, the maſter, had made his paſſage from Rhode Iſland in one hundred and fifteen days, and without touching at any port. This

gentleman, who had before ſpeculated in that country, had in his return from thence ſtopped at the Iſland of Tinian, which place he now repreſented as well calculated to furniſh a freight of cattle for the colony. Of the conduct of ſeveral convicts whom he had taken home with him he gave no favourable account, nor any hope that they were reformed by having paid the penalty of their former crimes.

Captain Page at firſt thought he had come to a bad market with his proviſions at leaſt; for the day was at laſt arrived when the coloniſts found themſelves enabled to ſay that they were not in want of any caſual ſupplies; but by the end of the month he declared himſelf ſatisfied with the voyage that he had made.

It may ſafely be pronounced, that the colony had never before worn ſo favourable an appearance as at this period: the public ſtores filled with wholeſome proviſions; five ſhips on the ſeas with additional ſupplies; and wheat enough in the ground to promiſe the realizing of many a golden dream; a rapidly increaſing ſtock; a country gradually opening, and improving every where upon the beholders as it opened; with a ſpirit univerſally prevalent of cultivating it.

The ſhips which had lately arrived from England were fraught with the diſmal and ill-founded accounts, which, through ſome evil deſign, continued to be inſidiouſly propagated, of the wretched unprofitable ſoil of New South Wales. It was hoped, however, that when the preſent appearance and ſtate of the colony ſhould reach England, every attempt to miſlead the public would ceaſe, and ſuch encouragement be held out as would induce individuals to ſettle in the country.

In the Halcyon had arrived an American gentleman (Mr. W. Megee) in character of ſupercargo. This perſon, on ſeeing the Toongabbe hills covered with a moſt promiſing crop of wheat, declared that he had never ſeen better in America, even at Rhode Iſland, the garden of that part of the world; and, on being ſhewn ſome Indian corn of the laſt year's growth, gave it as his opinion, that they wanted nothing but large herds of grazing cattle, to be a thriving, proſperous, and

and great colony, poſſeſſing within itſelf all the eſſential articles of life.

Every poſſible care continued to be taken of the grazing cattle; by an account of which, taken at the cloſe of June, the following appeared to have been their numbers, including public and private property:

Mares - - -	11
Stallions - - -	9
Male aſſes - - -	4
Female ditto - -	2
Bulls - - - -	15
Cows - - -	25
Ewes - - -	316
Rams and wethers -	210
Female goats - -	352
Male ditto - - -	170

and of hogs there were ſuppoſed to be ſeveral hundred.

In addition to ſeveral moſt daring burglaries, a highway robbery had been committed in the courſe of the month. This was a ſpecies of depravity hitherto unknown in that country; and might, perhaps, be deemed one ſtep toward refinement, as being at leaſt a more manly mode of taking property, than that which the pilfering dark-loving knaves adopted. The preſent, like the meaner acts of villany, had its ſource in the ſame vice, namely gaming, which was ſtill purſued with the utmoſt avidity and the moſt dexterous management; inſomuch that they almoſt conſtantly defeated the peace-officers.

Among the few who had died in June was a convict of the name of Gillies. His death took place on the morning of the Speedy's arrival from England; by which ſhip a letter was received addreſſed to him, admoniſhing him of the uncertainty of life, recommending him early to begin to think of the end of it, and acquainting him with the death of his wife, a child, and two other near relations. He had ceaſed to breathe a few moments before this diſtreſsful intelligence would otherwiſe have reached him.

On the 5th of July another American ſhip from Rhode Iſland was announced, having on board a cargo of ſalted proviſions and ſpirits, on ſpeculation. The maſter of this veſſel was uncle to the maſter of the Halcyon; and, being at enmity with him, the former had determined after his departure to precede him in his arrival at Port Jackſon; which the Hope being to touch at the Falkland Iſlands enabled him to do with all the ſucceſs that he could have wiſhed, the market being too well ſupplied to admit of any purchaſers of his venture, except for his ſpirits; and this article was ſold at half the price which had been given to his relation.

On the 8th the Indiſpenſable and Halcyon ſailed on their reſpective voyages, the former for Bengal, and the latter for Canton. By the latter ſome diſpatches were ſent, to be forwarded by the way of China to his Majeſty's Secretary of State for the home department. On the day following the departure of thoſe ſhips, the Fancy ſnow arrived from Bombay, having on board a ſmall quantity of rice and dholl, intended as a part of the contract entered into by Captain Bampton, who, they now learned, had arrived ſafely at Bombay, after a long paſſage of ſeven months. Mr. Dell, the maſter of this veſſel, had been Mr. Bampton's chief mate in the Shah Hormuzear, and from him the following information was obtained.

The ſhips Shah Hormuzear and Cheſterfield ſailed, as before related, from Norfolk Iſland on the 27th of May 1793. On the 2d of the following month they fell in with an iſland which obtained the name of Tate's Iſland, and at which they had the misfortune to ſtave a boat. The circumſtances of the murder of Captain Hill, Mr. Carter, Shaw, and the boat's crew, were related by Mr. Dell. It appeared from his account, that they had landed to ſearch for freſh water, and purpoſed remaining one night on the iſland to barter with the natives, to procure emu feathers from them. The day after they were put on ſhore the weather changed, coming on to blow hard; the ſhip was driven to leeward of the bay in which they landed; and it was not until the third day that it was poſſible to ſend a boat after them.

them. Mr. Dell was himſelf employed on this occaſion, and returned with the melancholy account of his being unable to diſcover their loſt companions. An armed force was ſent on ſhore, but ſucceeded only in burning the huts and incloſures of the natives. At a fire they found ſome inconteſtable proofs that their friends could not be living; of three human hands which they took up, one, by ſome particular marks, was poſitively thought by Mr. Dell to have belonged to Mr. Carter; their great coats were found with the buttons cut off; a tinder-box, a lantern, a tomahawk, and other articles from the boat, were alſo diſcovered; but though they rowed entirely round the iſland, looking into every cove or creek, the boat could not be ſeen. Mr. Dell was, if poſſible, to procure two priſoners; but he could not ſucceed. In the intercourſe, which he had with them, however, they gave him to underſtand, by ſigns, that they killed all who were in the boat, except two; at leaſt, ſo Mr. Dell thought; but if it was ſo, nothing could be hoped from the exception, nor could any other concluſion be formed, than that they were reſerved perhaps for more deliberate torture, and an equally horrid end.

This iſland was deſcribed as abounding with the red ſweet potatoe, ſugar-cane, plantains, bamboo, cocoa-trees, and mangroves. The natives appeared ſtout, and were in height from five feet eight to ſix feet two inches; their colour dark, and their language harſh and diſagreeable. The weapons which were ſeen were ſpears, lances made of a hard black wood, and clubs about four feet in length. They lived in huts reſembling hay-cocks, with a pole driven through the middle, formed of long graſs and the leaves of the cocoa-tree. Theſe huts might contain ſix or eight perſons each, and were incloſed with a fence of bamboo. In a corner of ſome of the huts which they entered, they perceived a wooden image, intended to reſemble a man; in others, the figure of a bird, very rudely carved, daubed with red, and curiouſly decorated with the feathers of the emus; over theſe images were ſuſpended from the roof ſeveral ſtrings of human hands, each ſtring having five or ſix hands on it. In ſome they found ſmall piles of

human

human ſkulls; and in one, in which there was a much larger pile of ſkulls than in any other that they had viſited, they obſerved ſome gum burning before a wooden image.

This iſland was ſuppoſed to be about eight miles in length, five in breadth, and fifteen in circumference; a coral reef ſeemed to guard it from all approach, except on the north-weſt part, which formed a bay, where the ſhip anchored in thirteen fathoms water. Freſh water was ſeen only in one place.

Mr. Bampton did not arrive at Timor until the 11th of September, having been detained in the Straits by a moſt difficult and dangerous navigation. By this paſſage he had an opportunity of diſcovering that the Straits, which were named after Torres, and ſuppoſed to have been paſſed firſt by him in the year 1606, and afterwards by Green in 1722, could never have exiſted; for Mr. Bampton now obſerved, that New Guinea extended ninety miles to the ſouthward of this ſuppoſed track.

The villains who had broken into Mr. Kent's houſe, had the audacity to ſend that gentleman a letter in miſerable verſe, claiming to themſelves the honour of having been the robbers of the Parſon's ſtore-room. The letter was accompanied by a pocket-book belonging to Mr. Kent, with ſome of his papers; but none of the bills which were in it when it was ſtolen were returned. The inſolence of this proceeding, and the frequency of thoſe nocturnal viſits, ſurpriſed and put all perſons upon their guard; but that the enemy was within their own doors there was no doubt. An honeſt ſervant in that country was an invaluable treaſure; they were compelled to take them, as chance ſhould direct, from among the common herd; and if any one was found who had ſome remains of principle in him, he was ſure to be ſoon corrupted by the vice which every where ſurrounded him. The ſtate of the Colony called loudly for reform or puniſhment. The criminal Court was ſummoned, and two notorious offenders were condemned and executed; another was ſeverely puniſhed; but on being

being taken down from the halberts declared, with exultation, that all they could do ſhould not make him better.

The Britannia was hired by the Officers of the Civil and Military Departments, to procure them cattle and other articles at the Cape of Good Hope.

During the month a building, conſiſting of four cells for priſoners, which had been greatly wanted, was added to the guard-houſe.

A paſſage over the inland mountains, which form the weſtern boundary of the county of Cumberland, being deemed practicable, a ſeaman (formerly quarter-maſter in the Sirius) ſet off in Auguſt, with a companion or two, determined to try it. After ſeven days abſence they returned, with an account of their having penetrated twenty miles further inland than any other European. Hacking, the ſeaman, reported, that on reaching the mountains, his further route lay over eighteen or nineteen ridges of high rocks; and that when he halted, determined to return, he ſtill had in view before him the ſame wild and inacceſſible kind of country. The ſummits of theſe rocks were of iron-ſtone, large fragments of which had covered the intermediate valleys, in which water of a reddiſh tinge was obſerved to ſtagnate in many ſpots. The ſoil midway up the aſcent appeared good, and afforded ſhelter and food for ſeveral red kangooroos. The ground every where bore ſigns of being frequently viſited by high winds; for on the ſides expoſed to the ſouth and ſouth-eaſt it was ſtrewed with the trunks of large trees. They ſaw but one native in this deſolate region, and he fled from their approach, preferring the ſolitary enjoyment of his rocks and woods, with liberty, to any intercourſe with them. Theſe hills appearing to extend very far to the northward and ſouthward, an impaſſable barrier ſeemed fixed to the weſtward, and little hope was left of extending cultivation beyond the limits of the county of Cumberland.

By the return of the Francis ſchooner from Norfolk Iſland, it appeared that the harveſt had been prodigiouſly productive; in ſo much that Lieutenant-Governor King had purchaſed from the ſettlers up-

wards of eleven thouſand buſhels of maize; and bills for the amount were drawn by him in favour of the reſpective ſettlers; but, requiring the ſanction of the Lieutenant-Governor of Sydney, they were now ſent thither. Mr. King had been partly induced to make this proviſional kind of purchaſe, under an idea that the corn would be acceptable at Port Jackſon, and alſo in compliance with the conditions on which the ſettlers had received their reſpective allotments under the regulations of Governor Phillip; that is to ſay, that their overplus grain and ſtock ſhould be purchaſed from them at a fair market price. Being, however, well ſtocked with that article, the Lieutenant-Governor did not think himſelf juſtifiable in putting the crown to ſo great an expence, and declined accepting the bills. Mr. King could, had it been wanted, have furniſhed twenty thouſand buſhels of maize, much of which muſt now inevitably periſh, unleſs the ſettlers would, agreeably to a notification which the Governor intended to ſend them, receive their corn again from the public ſtores, which did not appear very likely, as ſeveral of them had already given up their farms on the Lieutenant-Governor of Norfolk Iſland refuſing to purchaſe their ſecond crops; and it was reported, that moſt of the marine ſettlers intended to follow their example.

This circumſtance naturally gave riſe to an inquiry, what would be the conſequence if ever Government ſhould, from farming on their own account, raiſe a quantity of wheat and maize ſufficient for the conſumption of thoſe in the different ſettlements who were victualled by the Crown? If ſuch a ſyſtem ſhould be adopted, the ſettler would be deprived of a market for his overplus grain, would find himſelf cut off from the means of purchaſing any of thoſe comforts which his family muſt inevitably require, and would certainly quit a country that merely held out to him a daily ſubſiſtence; as he would look, if he was ordinarily wiſe, for ſomething beyond that. It might be ſaid, that the ſettler would raiſe ſtock for the public; but Government would do the ſame, and ſo prevent him from every chance of providing for a family beyond the preſent day.

As

As it was desirable, that those settlers who had become such from convicts should remain in that country, the only inducement which they could have would be that of raising to themselves a comfortable independence for the winter of their own lives, and the summer of their own progeny. Government must therefore encourage the settler, let him be the farmer, and be itself the purchaser. The Government could always fix its own price; and the settler would be satisfied if it was such as enabled him to procure requisite comforts, and to lay by a portion of his emoluments for that day when he could no longer till the field with the labour of his own hands. With such encouragement and prospect, New South Wales would hold out a most promising field for the industrious; and might even do more: it might prove a valuable resource and acceptable asylum for many broken and reduced families, who, for want of it, become through misfortunes chargeable to their respective parishes.

The weather throughout the whole of August had been very unpleasant and turbulent. Much rain had fallen, and the wind blew strong at south. On the 25th, the hot land-wind visited them for the first time that season, blowing until evening with much violence, when it was succeeded (as usually happened after so hot a day) by the wind at south.

On the first of September the Britannia sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, on a second speculation for some of the gentlemen belonging to the settlement. The Speedy also sailed on her fishing voyage, the master intending not to consume any longer time in an unsuccessful trial of that coast.

The Lieutenant-Governor early in this month thought it necessary to issue a public order, calculated to impress conviction on the minds of those settlers and others at Norfolk Island, who might think themselves aggrieved by his late determination of not ordering payment to be made for the corn purchased of them by Lieutenant-Governor King. It contained an assurance, that although he should on all occasions be ready to adopt any plan which the Lieutenant-Governor might devise

 for

for the accommodation or advantage of the inhabitants of Norfolk Iſland, yet in the late buſineſs he had made objections, becauſe he did not conſider himſelf authoriſed to ratify the agreement.

He propoſed to thoſe who held the bills, to take back their corn; or if they preferred leaving it in the public ſtores until ſuch time as an anſwer could be received from the Secretary of State, he promiſed them that they might depend on the earlieſt communication of whatever might be his deciſion; and if ſuch deciſion ſhould be to refuſe the payment of the bills, he aſſured them that grain ſhould be returned equal in quantity and quality to what had been received from them.*

How far the ſettlers (who in return for the produce of their grounds looked for ſomething more immediately beneficial to them and their families, than the waiting eighteen months or two years for a refuſal, inſtead of the payment of theſe bills) would be ſatisfied with this order, was very queſtionable. It has been ſeen already, that they were diſſatisfied at the produce of their ſecond crop not being purchaſed; what then muſt be their ideas on finding even the firſt received indeed, but not accounted for; purchaſed, but not paid for? It was fair to conclude, that on thus finding themſelves without a market for their overplus grain, they would certainly give up the cultivation of their farms and quit the iſland. Should this happen, Lieutenant-Governor King would have to lament the neceſſity of a meaſure having been adopted, which in effect promiſed to depopulate his government.

On the 10th the Reſolution and Salamander ſtoreſhip arrived. Immediately on their anchoring the governor was given to underſtand, that, from meeting with uncommonly bad weather between the Cape of Good Hope and Van Dieman's Land, the maſters apprehended that their cargoes had ſuſtained much damage. Theſe gentlemen entered a proteſt, in which they ſtated that their ſhips were much ſtrained;

* Governor Hunter, on his arrival, ordered the bills to be paid; which was afterwards confirmed by the Secretary of State.

the

the main piece of the Refolution's rudder fprung, and the fails and rigging of both worn out. During a tremendous gale of wind, according to the fuperftitious feamen, and which they took care to infert in their proteft, blue lights were feen dancing on each maft-head and yard in the Salamander.

By thefe fhips they learned his Majefty's appointment of John Hunter, Efq. to be Governor, in the room of Captain Phillip, who had refigned his office. Mr. Phillip's fervices, they underftood, had been remunerated by a penfion of five hundred a year.

On the 17th of the month there was a violent gale of wind at fouth-weft; and at Parramatta, during the gale, a public granary, in which were upwards of two thoufand four hundred bufhels of fhelled maize, caught fire, through the careleffnefs of fome fervants who were boiling food for ftock clofe to the building; and all the corn, together with a number of fine hogs, the property of an individual, were deftroyed.

Some fevere contefts among the natives took place during the month of Auguft in and about the town of Sydney. In fact, the inhabitants ftill knew very little of the manners and cuftoms of thefe people, notwithftanding the advantage which they poffeffed in the conftant refidence of many of them, and the defire that they fhewed of cultivating their friendfhip. At the Hawkefbury they were not fo friendly; a fettler there and his fervant were nearly murdered in their hut by fome natives from the woods, who ftole upon them with fuch fecrecy, as to wound and overpower them before they could procure affiftance. A few days after this circumftance, a body of natives attacked the fettlers, and carried off their clothes, provifions, and whatever elfe they could lay their hands on. The fufferers collected what arms they could, and, following them, feven or eight of the plunderers were killed upon the fpot. This mode of treating them had become abfolutely neceffary, from the frequency and evil effects of their vifits; but whatever the fettlers at the river fuffered was entirely brought on them by their own mifconduct: there was not a doubt but that many natives had been wantonly fired upon; and when their children, after

 the

the flight of the parents, have fallen into the settlers' hands, they have been detained at their huts, notwithstanding the earnest intreaties of their parents to have them restored.

On the 26th, the Dædalus sailing with stores and provisions for Norfolk Island, two female natives, wishing to withdraw from the cruelty which they, with others of their sex, experienced from their countrymen, were allowed to embark in her, and were consigned to the care of the Lieutenant-Governor. One of them was sister to Bennillong; the other was connected with the young man his companion. Perhaps they wished to wait in peace and retirement the arrival of those who were bound to protect them.

The month of October opened with the execution of a convict for house-breaking. He appeared sullen and hardened till brought to the tree, when he seemed greatly terrified, though he still persevered in refusing to confess his crime. On the day following this execution, information was received from Parramatta of a settler being stabbed to the heart by a convict named Hill, a butcher by trade. The prisoner, on his trial, attempted to set up an alibi for his defence; but the fact of killing being inconteftably fixed upon him, as well as a great degree of malice which he had borne the deceased, he was condemned, and on the 16th suffered death; after which his body was dissected, according to his sentence.

On the 17th the Mercury, an American brig, anchored in the cove from Falkland's Island. The master had nothing on board for sale, but brought the welcome tidings of his having seen the officers of the Spanish ship Descuvierta at that place. Being in want of biscuit, he made application to the commodore Malaspina for a supply, proffering to settle the payment in any manner that he should choose to adopt; but the commodore, after sending him a greater quantity than he had required, assured him that he was sufficiently satisfied in having assisted a ship, whose people, whether English or American, spoke the language of those gentlemen from whom himself and the officers of the ships under his command had received, while in New South Wales,

Wales, ſuch attention and hoſpitality. Mr. Barnet underſtood that the Atrevida was in the neighbourhood, and that no loſs or accident had happened in either ſhip ſince they left Port Jackſon.

Some accounts were received from the Hawkeſbury, which corroborated the opinion that the ſettlers there merited the attacks which were from time to time made upon them by the natives; it being now ſaid, that ſome of them had ſeized a native boy, and, after tying him hand and foot, had dragged him ſeveral times through a fire, until his back was dreadfully burnt, and in that ſtate had thrown him into the river, where they ſhot at and killed him. Such a report could not be heard without being followed by the cloſeſt examination; when it appeared, that a boy had actually been ſhot when in the water, from a conviction, as they ſaid, of his having been detached as a ſpy upon them from a large body of natives; and that he was returning to them with an account of their weakneſs; there being only one muſket to be found among ſeveral farms. No perſon appearing to contradict this account, it was admitted as a truth; though many ſtill conſidered it as a tale invented to cover the true circumſtance, that a boy had been cruelly and wantonly murdered by them.

The preſence of ſome perſon with authority was become abſolutely neceſſary among thoſe ſettlers, who, finding themſelves freed from bondage, inſtantly conceived that they were above all reſtrictions.

The arrival of the Surpriſe tranſport took place on the 25th. She had on board ſixty female and twenty-three male convicts, ſome ſtores and proviſions, with three ſettlers for the colony. Among the priſoners were, Meſſrs. Muir, Palmer, Skirving, and Margarot, four gentlemen lately convicted in Scotland of the crime of ſedition (conſidered as a public offence), and tranſported for the ſame.

A guard, conſiſting of an enſign and twenty-one privates of the New South Wales corps, was on board the tranſport: ſix of theſe people were deſerters from other regiments, and brought from the Savoy; one of them, it was underſtood, had been tried for mutiny, of an aggravated kind, at Quebec.

This

This mode of recruiting the regiment muſt have proved as diſguſting to the officers as it was detrimental to the intereſts of the ſettlement. If the corps was raiſed for the purpoſe of protecting the civil eſtabliſhment, and of bringing a counterpoiſe to the vice and crimes which might naturally be expected to exiſt among the convicts, it ought to have been carefully formed from the beſt characters; inſtead of which they now found a mutineer (a wretch who could deliberate with others, and conſent himſelf to be the choſen inſtrument of the deſtruction of his ſovereign's ſon,) ſent among them, to remain for life, perhaps, as a check upon ſedition, now added to the catalogue of their other imported vices.

The ſtoreſhips being cleared of their cargoes, a ſurvey was made upon ſuch part of them as was damaged, which was found to be very conſiderable. A ſerving of ſlops was immediately iſſued to the male and female convicts.

After an abſence of eight weeks, the Dædalus returned from Norfolk Iſland; and on board her, ten of the marine ſettlers, who had given up their grounds in conſequence of the diſappointment which they experienced with reſpect to the corn bills, and had entered into the New South Wales corps. By her it was underſtood, that Philip Iſland had been found to anſwer extremely well for the purpoſe of breeding ſtock: ſome hogs, which were allowed to be placed there in Auguſt 1793, the property of an individual, had increaſed ſo prodigiouſly, as to render the raiſing of hogs there on account of Government an object with the Lieutenant-Governor. The Dædalus immediately began preparations for her departure for England; and Lieutenant-Governor Groſe ſignified his intention of quitting the ſettlement by that opportunity. This officer having ſet apart for each of the gentlemen who came from Scotland in the Surpriſe a bricked hut, in a row on the eaſt ſide of the coves, they took poſſeſſion of their new habitations; and ſoon declared, that they found ſufficient reaſon for thinking their ſituations "on the bleak and deſolate ſhores of New

Holland," not quite ſo terrible as in England they had been taught to expect.

Every preparation for accommodating the Lieutenant-Governor and his family being completed on board the Dædalus, he embarked in the evening of the 15th. With him went the principal ſurgeon of the colony; alſo Mr. Bain, the chaplain of the New South Wales corps, and a ſurgeon's mate.

In the morning of the 24th of December the ſignal was made at the ſouth-head for a veſſel, which came in about three o'clock, and proved to be the Experiment, a ſnow, from Bengal, laden with ſpirits, ſugar, piece-goods, and a few caſks of proviſions; the ſpeculation being ſuggeſted by the agent for the Sugar Cane and Boddington. The Experiment had had a paſſage of three months from Calcutta. From Mr. E. M'Lellan, the maſter, the inhabitants of Port Jackſon learned that a large ſhip, named the Neptune, had been freighted with cattle, &c. in purſuance of the contract entered into with Mr. Bampton, and had ſailed from Bombay in July; but was unfortunately loſt in the river by ſailing againſt the monſoon: when Mr. Bampton might be expected, therefore, was very uncertain.

The direction of the colony, during the abſence of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, devolving upon the officer higheſt in rank then on ſervice in the colony, Captain William Paterſon, of the New South Wales corps, on Chriſtmas-day took the oaths preſcribed by his Majeſty's letters patent. This officer, expecting every day the arrival of Governor Hunter, made no alteration in the mode of carrying on the different duties of the ſettlement now entruſted to his care and guidance.

At the latter end of the month a general muſter was ordered of all the male convicts, together with the perſons who had ſerved their ſeveral terms of tranſportation, as well thoſe reſiding at Sydney and Parramatta, as thoſe on the banks of the river Hawkeſbury. The following ration was alſo ordered, the maize being nearly expended:

TO

TO CIVIL, MILITARY, AND FREE SETTLERS.	TO MALE CONVICTS.
Eight pounds of flour,	Four pounds of flour,
Seven pounds of beef,	Seven pounds of beef,
(Or ſeven pounds of pork,)	(Or ſeven pounds of pork,)
Five pints of peaſe,	Three pints of peaſe,
Six ounces ſugar.	Six ounces ſugar,
	Three pints of rice.

A jail gang was alſo ordered to be eſtabliſhed at Toongabbe, for the employment and puniſhment of all bad and ſuſpicious characters.

Wheat was directed to be purchaſed from the ſettlers at ten ſhillings per buſhel, much of that grain being found to have been blighted. The ground about Toongabbe was pronounced to be worn out, the produce of the laſt harveſt not averaging more than ſix or ſeven buſhels an acre, though at firſt it was computed at ſeventeen. The northern farms had alſo failed through a blight.

The loſs by death in the year 1794 was, two ſettlers; four ſoldiers; one ſoldier's wife; thirty-two male convicts; ten female convicts, and ten children; making a total of fifty-nine perſons.

THE TANJORE MAHARAJA SERFOGI'S SARASVATI MAHAL

CHAP. XIV.

GANGS SENT TO TILL THE PUBLIC GROUNDS.—THE FRANCIS SAILS.—REGULATIONS FOR THE HAWKESBURY.—TRANSACTIONS THERE.—NATIVES.—WEATHER.—DEATHS.—PRODUCE AT THE RIVER.—NATIVES.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS FROM PORT STEPHENS.—TRANSACTIONS THERE.—THE BRITANNIA ARRIVES FROM THE CAPE.—THE FANCY FROM NEW ZEALAND.—INFORMATION.—A NATIVE KILLED.—WEATHER.—CRIMINAL COURT.—RATION REDUCED.—THE BRITANNIA HIRED TO PROCURE PROVISIONS.—NATIVES AT THE HAWKESBURY.—THE ENDEAVOUR ARRIVES.—CONVICTS.—CASUALTIES.—RATION.—A CRIMINAL AND CIVIL COURT HELD.—CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE DEATH OF DAVENEY.—SALT MADE.—WILSON, KNIGHT, AND THE NATIVES.—THE PROVIDENCE ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—FOUR CONVICTS BROUGHT FROM PORT STEPHENS.—STORM.—THE FANCY ARRIVES FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—THE SUPPLY AND RELIANCE ARRIVE.—GOVERNOR HUNTER'S COMMISSION READ.—TRANSACTIONS.—ANOTHER ARRIVAL FROM ENGLAND.—COLONIAL REGULATIONS.—THE SOVEREIGN STORE-SHIP ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—CONVICT EXECUTED.—PRINTING-PRESS EMPLOYED.—RATION.—INFORMATION FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—THE CATTLE LOST IN 1788 DISCOVERED.—BENNILLONG'S CONDUCT AFTER HIS RETURN FROM ENGLAND.—NATIVES.—METEOROLOGICAL PHÆNOMENON.—DEATHS IN 1795.

AT the commencement of January 1795, from the great numbers of labouring convicts who were employed in sundry works in the town of Sydney, and at the grounds about Petersham; of others employed with officers and settlers; of those who, their terms of transportation being expired, were allowed to provide for themselves; and of others who had been permitted to leave the colony;—public field-labour was entirely at a stand. The present commanding officer, wishing to cultivate the ground belonging to Government, collected as many labourers as could be got together, and sent a gang,

formed of bricklayers, brick-makers, timber-carriage men, &c. &c. to Parramatta and Toongabbe, there to prepare the ground for wheat for the enfuing feafon. At the mufter which had been lately taken, fifty people were found without any employment, whofe fervices ftill belonged to the public; moft of thefe were laid hold of, and fent to hard labour; and it appeared at the fame time that fome were at large in the woods, runaways and vagabonds.

On the day following, the colonial fchooner failed for the river, having on board a mill, provifions, &c. for the fettlers there. A military guard was alfo ordered, the commanding officer of which was to introduce fome regulations among the fettlers, and to prevent, by the effect of his prefence and authority, the commiffion of thofe enormities which difgraced that fettlement.

In the courfe of the month, as a convict entered the door of his hut, he was bit in the foot by a black fnake; the effect was, an immediate fwelling of the foot, leg, and thigh, and a large tumour in the groin. The Surgeon was fortunately able to reduce all thofe fwellings by frequently bathing the parts with oil, and faved the man's life without having recourfe to amputation. While the inhabitants had lived in a wood, and might naturally have expected to have been troubled with them, fnakes and other reptiles were by no means fo often feen, as fince, by clearing and opening the country about them, the natives had not had opportunities of fetting the woods fo frequently on fire. But now they were often met in the different paths about the fettlements, bafking at mid-day in the funfhine, and particularly after a fhower of rain.

Much was heard and feen of the natives in the month of January. At the Hawkefbury a man had been wounded by fome of the wood tribe. Two female natives were murdered not far from the town of Sydney during the night; and another victim, alfo a female, of Pe-mul-wy's party, having been fecured by the males of a tribe inimical to him, was dragged into the woods, where they exercifed

every aƈt of cruelty and brutal luſt upon her, which their ſpirit of revenge ſuggeſted.

The principal labour performed in January was, preparing the ground for wheat. The Indian corn looked very well; and the ſettlers on the banks of the Hawkeſbury ſuppoſed that at leaſt thirty thouſand buſhels of that grain would be raiſed among them. Several native boys, from eight to fourteen years of age, were at this time living among the ſettlers in the different diſtriƈts, and were found capable of being made extremely uſeful; going cheerfully into the fields to labour; and the elder ones with eaſe hoed in a few hours a greater quantity of ground than that generally aſſigned to a conviƈt for a day's work. Some of theſe were allowed a ration of proviſions from the public ſtore.

In conſequence of the heavy rains, the river at the Hawkeſbury roſe many feet higher than it had ever been known to do; by which ſeveral ſettlers ſuffered very much. At Toongabbe the wheat belonging to Government was conſiderably injured. At Parramatta the damage was extenſive: the bridge over the creek, which had been well conſtruƈted, was entirely ſwept away, and the boats with their moorings carried down the river.

A conviƈt had died in this month, having ſwallowed arſenic. It was remarkable in his untimely end, that he himſelf placed the poiſon, with a view of deſtroying rats with which the houſe that he lived in was infeſted, and was particular in cautioning others againſt it. What could induce him to take that himſelf, of which he knew the ill effeƈt upon thoſe whom he had warned, no perſon ſeemed to have the power of determining.

Some officers who had made an excurſion to the Hawkeſbury early in February, with a view of ſeleƈting eligible ſpots for farms, on their return ſpoke highly of the corn which they ſaw growing there, and of the piƈtureſque appearance of many of the ſettlers' farms. Thoſe people told them, that in general their grounds which had been in wheat had produced from thirty to thirty-ſix buſhels an acre; that

they found one bufhel (or on fome fpots five pecks) of feed fufficient to fow an acre; and that, if fown as early as the month of April or May, they imagined the ground would produce a fecond crop, and the feafon be not too far advanced to ripen it. Their kitchen gardens were plentifully ftocked with vegetables.

The mafter of the Francis fchooner complained that the navigation of the river was likely to be hurt. The fettlers having fallen many trees into the water, he was apprehenfive that they would drift afhore on fome of the points of the river, when, in procefs of time, fand, &c. might lodge againft them, and form dangerous obftructions in the way of craft which might be hereafter ufed on the river. No doubt remained of the ill and impolitic conduct of fome of the fettlers toward the natives; as, in revenge for fome cruelties which the favages had experienced, they threatened to put to death three of them by name, and had, through miftake, actually attacked and badly wounded others. Thefe particulars were obtained through the means of one Wilfon, a wild idle young man, who, his term of tranfportation being expired, preferred living among the natives in the vicinity of the river, to earning the wages of honeft induftry by working for fettlers. He had formed fomething of an intermediate language between his own and theirs, with which he made a fhift to comprehend moft of what they wifhed to communicate; for they did not conceal the fenfe they entertained of the injuries which had been done them. As the gratifying of an idle wandering difpofition was the fole object with Wilfon in herding with thefe people, no good confequence was likely to enfue from it; and it was by no means improbable, that at fome future time, if difgufted with the white people, he might join the blacks, and affift them in committing depredations, or make ufe of their affiftance to punifh or revenge his own injuries. Mr. Grimes, therefore, propofed taking him with him in the fchooner to Port Stephens.

There

There were at this time feveral convicts in the woods fubfifting by theft; and it having been reported, that three of them had been met armed, it became neceffary to fecure them as foon as poffible. People were fent out immediately; and one of the wretched runaways was foon met with in the act of robbing a garden, and, refufing to furrender, was fhot. The knowledge of his fate drove the others to a greater diftance from the fettlement.

About the latter end of the month the natives adjufted fome affairs of honour in a convenient fpot near the brick-fields. Thofe who lived about the fouth fhore of Botany Bay brought with them a ftranger of an extraordinary appearance and character; even his name had fomething uncommon in the found, Gòme-boak. He had been feveral days on his journey from the place where he lived, which was far fouthward. In height he was not more than five feet two or three inches; but by far the moft mufcular, fquare, and well-formed native that had been feen in that country. He fought well; his fpears were remarkably long, and he defended himfelf with a fhield that covered his whole body. The inhabitants of Sydney had the fatisfaction of feeing him engage with fome of their friends, and of obferving that neither their perfons nor reputations fuffered any thing in the conteft. When the fight was over, on fome of the gentlemen praifing to them the martial talents of this ftranger, the ftrength and mufcle of his arm, and the excellence of his fight, they admitted the praife to be juft; but hinted, that, with all thefe excellencies, when oppofed to them, he had not gained the flighteft advantage; yet, unwilling to have him too highly thought of, they, with horror in their countenances, affured thofe with whom they talked, that Gòme-boak was a cannibal.

On the 1ft of March the Francis returned from Port Stephens; when the mafter reported, that he went into two frefh-water branches, up which he rowed, until, at no very great diftance from the entrance, he found them terminate in a fwamp. He defcribed the land on each fide to be low and fandy, and had feen nothing while in that harbour

which

which in his opinion could render a ſecond viſit neceſſary. The natives were ſo very unfriendly, that he made few obſervations on them, other than that they were ſomewhat taller and a ſtouter race of people than thoſe about Sydney: their language was entirely different. Their huts and canoes were ſomething larger, and their weapons were the ſame. They welcomed him on ſhore with a dance, joined hand in hand round a tree, to expreſs, perhaps, their unanimity; but one of them afterwards, drawing Mr. Grimes into the wood, poiſed a ſpear, and was on the point of throwing it, when he was prevented by young Wilſon; who, having followed Mr. Grimes with a double-barrelled gun, levelled at the native, and fired it. He was ſuppoſed to be wounded, for he fell; but, riſing again, he made a ſecond attempt to throw the ſpear, and was again prevented by Wilſon: the effect of this ſecond ſhot was ſuppoſed to be concluſive, as he was not ſeen to riſe any more. Mr. Grimes got back to his boat without further interruption.

The ſpirit of inquiry being on foot, an officer of the corps made an excurſion to the ſouthward of Botany Bay, and brought back with him ſome of the head bones of a marine animal, which, on inſpection, Captain Paterſon, the only naturaliſt in the country, pronounced to have belonged to that deſcribed by M. de Buffon, and named by him the Manatee.

On this excurſion, the officer received ſome information which led him to believe that the cattle which had been loſt ſoon after the ſettlement was formed, were ſtill in exiſtence. The natives who converſed with him were ſo particular in their account of having ſeen a large animal with horns, that he ſhortly after, taking ſome of them with him as guides, ſet off to ſeek them; but returned without ſucceſs, not having met with any trace that could lead to ſuppoſe that they might ever be found.

On the 4th of March the Britannia returned from the Cape of Good Hope, having been gone ſix months. Mr. Raven brought

alive

alive to his employers, one ſtallion, twenty-nine mares, three fillies, and twelve ſheep.

Towards the end of March ſome of the Engliſh witneſſed an extraordinary tranſaction which took place among the natives at the brick-fields. A young man, of the name of Bing-yi-wan-ne, well known in the ſettlement, being detected in an amour with Maw-ber-ry, the companion of another native Ye-ra-ni-be Go-ru-ey, the latter fell upon him with a club, and, being a powerful man, and of ſuperior ſtrength, abſolutely beat him to death. Bing-yi-wan-ne had ſome friends, who on the following day called Ye-ra-ni-be to an account for the murder; when, the affair being conducted with more regard to honour than juſtice, he came off with only a ſpear-wound in his thigh.

The Toongabbe hills being reported to be worn out, it was determined to let them remain fallow for that ſeaſon; and a ſpot called the Ninety Acres, and the hills between Parramatta and Toongabbe, which had before been prepared, were now ſown. It being April, the farmers were every where putting their wheat into the ground, except at the river, where they had ſcarcely made any preparations, conſuming their time and ſubſtance in drinking and rioting; and truſting to the extreme fertility of the ſoil, which they declared would produce an ample crop at any time without much labour. So ſilly and thoughtleſs were theſe people, who were thus unworthily placed on the banks of a river which, from its fertility, and the effects of its inundations, might not improperly be termed the Nile of New South Wales.

From the reduced ſtate of the ſalted proviſions, it became neceſſary (ſuch had been but too often the preamble to an order) to diminiſh the ration of that article; and half the beef and half the pork was ſtopped at once. In ſome meaſure to render this great reduction lighter, three pints of peaſe were added. This circumſtance induced the commanding officer, on the day when the alteration took place, to hire the Britannia to proceed to India for a cargo of ſalted proviſions. Supplies might arrive before ſhe could return; but the war in which England was engaged increaſed the chances againſt them. In the mean time, to

ſave

ſave the ſalt meat as much as poſſible, ſuch freſh pork as was brought in good condition to the ſtore was purchaſed and ſerved in the proportion of two pounds of freſh in lieu of one of ſalt.

On the 21ſt of April the olonial ſchooner returned from the Hawkeſbury, bringing upwards of eleven hundred buſhels of remarkably fine Indian corn from the ſtore there. The maſter again reported his apprehenſions that the navigation of the river would be obſtructed by the ſettlers, who continued the practice of falling the trees and rolling them into the ſtream. He found five feet leſs water at the ſtore-wharf than when he had been there in February, owing to the dry weather which for ſome time paſt had prevailed.

At that ſettlement an open war ſeemed about that time to have commenced between the natives and the ſettlers; and word was received over-land, that two of the latter had been killed by a party of the former. The natives appeared in large bodies, men, women, and children, provided with blankets and nets to carry off the corn, (of which they appeared as fond as thoſe natives who lived at Sydney,) and ſeemed determined to take it whenever and wherever they could meet with opportunities. In their attacks they conducted themſelves with much art; but where that failed, they had recourſe to violence; and on the leaſt appearance of reſiſtance made uſe of their ſpears or clubs. To check at once, if poſſible, theſe dangerous depredators, Captain Paterſon directed a party of the corps to be ſent from Parramatta, with inſtructions to deſtroy as many as they could meet with of the wood tribe (Be-dia-gal); and, in the hope of ſtriking terror, to erect gibbets in different places, whereon the bodies of all they might kill were to be hung. It was reported that ſeveral of theſe people were killed in conſequence of this order; but none of their bodies were found (perhaps if any were killed they were carried off by their companions): ſome priſoners, however, were taken and ſent to Sydney; one man (apparently a cripple), five women, and ſome children. One of the women, with a child at her breaſt, had been ſhot through the ſhoulder, and the ſame ſhot had wounded the babe: every care was taken of them

them that humanity ſuggeſted. The cripple in a ſhort time found means to eſcape, and by ſwimming reached the north ſhore in ſafety, whence no doubt he got back to his friends. Captain Paterſon hoped that by detaining the priſoners, and treating them well, ſome good effect might reſult; but finding, after ſome time, that coercion, not attention, was more likely to anſwer his ends, he ſent the woman back. While ſhe had been at the ſettlement the wounded child died; and one of the women was delivered of a boy, which died immediately. On the ſoldiers withdrawing, the natives attacked a farm nearly oppoſite Richmond Hill, and put a ſettler and his ſon to death: the wife, after receiving ſeveral wounds, crawled down the bank, and concealed herſelf among ſome reeds half immerſed in the river, where ſhe remained a conſiderable time without aſſiſtance: being at length found, this poor creature, after having ſeen her huſband and her child ſlaughtered before her eyes, was taken into the hoſpital at Parramatta, where ſhe recovered, though ſlowly, of her wounds. In conſequence of this horrid circumſtance, another party of the corps was ſent out; and while they were there the natives kept at a diſtance. This duty now became permanent; and the ſoldiers were diſtributed among the ſettlers for their protection: a protection, however, that many of them did not merit.

Pe-mul-wy, or ſome of his party, were not idle about Sydney; they even ventured to appear within half a mile of the Brickfield huts, and wounded a convict who was going to a neighbouring farm. As one of the moſt frequented walks from the town lay in that direction, this circumſtance was at firſt very unpleaſant; but the natives were not ſeen there any more.

On the 11th, the pleaſant intelligence of Mr. Bampton's arrival from Bombay was diſperſed through the ſettlement. He commanded the Endeavour, a ſhip of eight hundred tons, and had on board one hundred and thirty-two head of cattle, a quantity of rice, and the other articles of the contract engaged in by Lieutenant-Governor Groſe, except the ſalt proviſions. She had been eleven weeks from Bombay.

The cattle were, in general, in very good condition; of the number arrived, forty were for draught, fixty for breeding, and the remainder calves; but fome of thefe fo large, as to be valued and taken at fifteen guineas per head.

The 4th of June, as had ever been the cuftom in the fettlement, was fet apart as a holiday.

On the 18th the Britannia failed for India. As the ftate of the fettlement at her departure required every exertion to be made in procuring an immediate fupply of provifions, Mr. Raven was directed to repair to Batavia, to procure, if poffible, a cargo of European falted meat. The neceffity of his immediate return was fo urgent, that if he found on his arrival that only half a cargo could be had, he was to fill up the remainder of the ftowage with rice and fugar, and make the beft of his way back; but if falted provifions were not to be got at Batavia, he was to proceed to Calcutta. Should circumftances prove fo adverfe to the colony, as to caufe his failure at both thefe ports, Mr. Raven was at liberty to return by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, as provifions were at any rate to be procured if poffible.

The cattle lately arrived feemed to fuffer by their change of climate; one cow and feveral calves died, perhaps as much from mifmanagement as by the weather; for, with very few exceptions, it was impoffible to felect from among the prifoners, or thofe who had been fuch, any who would feel an honeft intereft in executing the fervice in which they were employed. They would pilfer half the grain entrufted to their care for the cattle; they would lead them into the woods for pafturage, and there leave them until obliged to conduct them in; they would neither clean them nor themfelves. Indolent, and by long habit worthlefs, no dependence could be placed on them. In every inftance they endeavoured to circumvent; and whenever their exertions were called for, they firft looked about them to difcover how thofe exertions might be turned to their own advantage. Could it then be wondered at, if little had been done fince the eftablifhment of the colony? and muft it not rather excite admiration to

fee

ſee how much had been performed? Whatever was to be ſeen was the effect of the moſt unremitting, and perhaps degrading vigilance on the part of thoſe in whom the executive power had been from time to time veſted; and of the intereſt that many individuals had felt, in raiſing that country from its original inſignificance to ſome degree of conſequence.

On the firſt of July, the ſalted proviſions being all expended, except a few caſks, theſe were reſerved for the non-commiſſioned officers and privates of the corps. On Saturday the 11th of the month the convicts received the following ration:

Indian corn - - - -	12	pounds (unground);
Rice - - - - - -	5	ditto;
Dholl - - - - - -	3	pints;
Sugar - - - - - -	1½	pound;

being the firſt time ſince the eſtabliſhment of the colony, that they had gone from the ſtore without receiving either ſalted or freſh meat. On the following Monday the military received

Salt pork - - - - - -	2	pounds;
Indian corn - - - - -	12	ditto unground;
Peaſe - - - - - - -	3	pints;
Rice - - - - - - -	3	ditto;
Sugar - - - - - - -	6	ounces.

This being the ſtate of the ſtores, it is not wonderful that ſupplies were moſt ardently deſired. It was truly unfortunate that Mr. Bampton had not been able to procure any ſalted proviſions at Bombay, but in lieu thereof had ſupplied rice, which could well have been ſpared, as they now began to grow grain ſufficient for their conſumption from crop to crop, and grain which was at all times preferred to the imports from India. Dholl and rice were never well received by the priſoners as an equivalent for flour, particularly when peaſe formed a part of the ration; and it was to be lamented, that a neceſſity ever exiſted, of forcing upon them ſuch traſh as they had from time to time been obliged to digeſt.

 The

The effects of this ration foon appeared; feveral attacks were made on individuals, one wretch ftole a very fine greyhound, and, inftead of fecretly employing him in procuring occafionally a frefh meal, he actually killed the poor animal and fold it to different people in the town for kangooroo at nine-pence per pound; probably applauding himfelf for a trick that he thought would go down with the hungry; but being detected in his villainous traffic, he was feverely punifhed.

From the fcantinefs of falted provifions, the article of falt was become as fcarce. One of the fettlers lately arrived caufed it to be reported, that among other ufeful knowledge, he poffeffed that of making falt from fea-water, and offered his fervices for that purpofe. His offers were accepted, and an eligible fpot being chofen he began his operations, for which he had feven men allowed him; whofe labour, however, only produced three or four bufhels of falt in more than as many weeks.

On the 12th of Auguft his Royal Highnefs the Prince of Wales's birth-day was celebrated by his diftant, but not the lefs ardent, admirers.

Wilfon, or as the natives termed him, Bun-bo-è, immediately after his return from Port Stephens with the deputy-furveyor, went off to the natives at the river. Another vagabond, who like himfelf had been a convict, thinking that there muft be fome fweets in the life which Wilfon preferred, determined to fhare them with him, and went off to the woods. About the middle of the month they both returned to Sydney, accompanied by fome of their favage companions. On the day following it appeared that their vifit was for the purpofe of forcing a wife from among their countrywomen; for in the midft of a confiderable uproar, which was heard near the bridge, Wilfon and Knight his friend were difcovered, each dragging a girl by the arm (whofe age could not have exceeded nine or ten years), affifted by their new affociates. The two white men being fecured, and the children taken care of, the mob difperfed; and Wilfon and Knight were taken to the cells and punifhed. It was intended to have kept

them

them in future at hard labour; but they found means to escape to those companions whom they preferred.

Toward the conclusion of August the natives were, during two days, engaged in very severe contests, in which much blood was shed, and many wounds inflicted; but no one was killed. It appeared to afford much diversion; for they were constantly attended by all descriptions of people, notwithstanding the risk they ran of being wounded by a random spear.

On the 26th, the settlement was gratified by the arrival of his Majesty's ship Providence, of twenty-eight guns, commanded by Captain Broughton, from England; from whence she sailed on the 25th of February, in company with his Majesty's ships Reliance and Supply, which she left at Rio de Janeiro some time in May. On board the former of these vessels was Governor Hunter, who might be daily expected. The Providence met with very bad weather on her passage from the Brazil coast, and was driven past the harbour of Port Jackson as far to the northward as Port Stephens, in which she anchored; and where, to the great surprise of Captain Broughton, he found and received on board four white people, (if four miserable, naked, dirty, and smoak-dried men could be called white,) runaways from Parramatta in the month of September 1790, by name John Tarwood, George Lee, George Connoway, and John Watson: these, the reader will recollect, have before been mentioned as supposed victims to the folly of their undertaking. Their fifth companion (Joseph Sutton) had died. They told a melancholy tale of their sufferings in the boat; and for many days after their arrival they passed their time in detailing to the crowds, both of black and white people which attended, their adventures in Port Stephens, the first harbour that they made. Having lived like the savages among whom they dwelt, their change of food soon disagreed with them, and they were all taken ill, appearing to be principally affected with abdominal swellings. They spoke in high terms of the pacific disposition and gentle manners of the natives. Each of these had had a name given him, and given with several ceremonies,

monies. Wives alſo were allotted them, and one or two had children. They were never required to go out on any occaſion of hoſtility, and were in general ſupplied by the natives with fiſh or other food, being conſidered by them (for ſo their ſituation only could be conſtrued) as unfortunate ſtrangers thrown upon their ſhore from the mouth of the yawning deep, and therefore entitled to their protection. They told a ridiculous ſtory, that the natives appeared to worſhip them, often aſſuring them, when they began to underſtand each other, that they were undoubtedly the anceſtors of ſome of them who had fallen in battle, and had returned from the ſea to viſit them again; and one native appeared firmly to believe that his father was come back in the perſon of either Lee or Connoway, and took them to the ſpot where his body had been burnt. On being told that immenſe numbers of people exiſted far beyond their little knowledge, they inſtantly pronounced them to be the ſpirits of their countrymen, which, after death, had migrated into other regions.

It appeared from the account of theſe four men, that the language to the northward differed wholly from any that had been known at Port Jackſon. Among the natives who reſided there, there was none who underſtood all that they ſaid; and of thoſe who occaſionally viſited at Sydney, one only could converſe with them. He was a very fine lad of the name of Wur-gun. His mother had been born and bred beyond the mountains; but one luckleſs day, paying a viſit with ſome of her tribe to the banks of the Dee-rub-bun (for ſo the Hawkeſbury was named), ſhe was forcibly prevented from returning; and, being obliged to ſubmit to the embraces of an amorous and powerful Be-dia-gal, the fruit of her viſit was this boy. Speaking herſelf more dialects than one, ſhe taught her ſon all that ſhe knew; and he, being of quick parts, and a roving diſpoſition, caught all the different dialects from Botany Bay to Port Stephens.

Public labour was ſcarcely any where performed in Auguſt, owing to the extreme badneſs of the weather which prevailed. Accounts were received from the Hawkeſbury, that ſeveral farms on the creeks were

were under water; and the perſon who was the bearer of the intelligence was nearly drowned in his way over a plain named the Race-Ground. Paling could nowhere ſtand the force of the ſtorm. Several chimnies and much plaſter fell, and every houſe was wet. At Parramatta much damage was done; and at Toongabbe (a circumſtance moſt acutely felt) a very large barn and threſhing-floor were deſtroyed, and ſeveral of the cattle lately arrived periſhed from the ſeverity of the ſtorm.

On the 3d of September, after an abſence of eleven weeks, the Fancy returned from Norfolk Iſland. The moſt favourable accounts were received by her from that ſettlement. Plenty reigned throughout. Every barn was full. Four thouſand pounds of freſh pork having been cured, the Lieutenant-Governor had forty tons of ſalt proviſions to ſpare; which he offered for the uſe of Port Jackſon.

The 7th of the month was marked by the arrival of the Governor in Chief over theſe ſettlements. He came on board the Reliance, and was accompanied by the Supply. Situated as the colony was in point of proviſions, they learned with infinite concern, that a ſtore-ſhip, from being too heavily loaded, had been compelled to return, and had yet to run the chance of being taken by the enemy's cruizers; and further, that by the two ſhips now arrived they had only gained a few barrels of meat ſalted at Rio de Janeiro; a town-clock, and the principal part of the large wind-mill.

His Excellency did not take upon him the exerciſe of his authority until the 11th; on which day his Majeſty's commiſſion was publicly read; after which his Excellency, in a very pertinent ſpeech, declared the expectations that he had from every one's conduct; touching with much delicacy on that of the perſons lately ſent out for a certain offence (ſome of whom were preſent); and ſtrongly urging the neceſſity of a general unanimity in ſupport of his Majeſty's government. He was afterwards ſworn in by the judge-advocate. An addreſs, ſigned by the civil and military officers, on the occaſion of his

return

return among them as Governor, was presented to his Excellency a few days after his public appearance in that important capacity.

That he might as speedily as possible be acquainted with the state of the colony, he ordered a general muster to be taken, in order that correct accounts might be obtained of the number and distribution of every person (the military excepted) in the different districts; and he proposed in person to inspect the state of the several farms.

The Endeavour and Fancy sailed for India on the 18th. It was found, after their departure, that, notwithstanding so many as fifty persons, whose transportation had expired, had been permitted to leave the colony in the Endeavour, nearly as many more had found means to secret themselves on board her. This was the more vexatious, as the loss of even one man's labour had become an object of consequence at this time.

The weather throughout the month had been very variable; and three women and two men had died.

On the 4th of October there came into harbour the Young William, that store-ship whose return to port when Governor Hunter left England, had been so very much regretted in the colony. She had had a short passage of only four months and nine days, having on board provisions only. Her arrival enabled the Governor to issue a better, though not so ample a ration of provisions as he would most willingly have done.

The report of the general muster which had been ordered, having been laid before the Governor, he thought proper to make some regulations in the assistance afforded by Government to settlers and others holding grants of land. To the officers who occupied grounds, was continued the number of men allowed them by Lieutenant-Governor Grose; viz. ten for agriculture, and three for domestic purposes. Notwithstanding this far exceeded the number which had at home been thought necessary, the Governor did not conceive the present to be the moment for reducing it, much as he wanted men. A wheat harvest was

 approaching;

approaching; ground was planting with Indian corn; not a man was unemployed; but he ſaw and explained that a reduction muſt take place; that Government could not be ſuppoſed much longer to feed, maintain, and clothe the hands that wrought the ground, and at the ſame time pay for the produce of their labour, particularly when every public work was likely to ſtand ſtill for want of labourers. He was ſenſible that the aſſiſtance which had been given had not been thrown away, and that the ſmall number allowed by Government could never have produced ſuch rapid approaches toward that independence which he thought, from what he had already ſeen of the cultivation of the country, was at that time much nearer than (at his leaving it in 1791) he could have conceived poſſible. To the ſettlers who came in the Surpriſe he allowed five male convicts; to the ſuperintendants, conſtables, and ſtore-keepers, four; to ſettlers from free people, two; to ſettlers from priſoners, one; and to ſerjeants of the New South Wales corps, one.

It appeared likewiſe by this muſter, that one hundred and ſeventy-nine people ſubſiſted themſelves independent of the public ſtores, and reſided in the town of Sydney. To many of theſe, as well as to the ſervants of ſettlers, were to be attributed the offences that were daily heard of; theſe people were indeed very great nuiſances.

Every effort was made to collect together a ſufficient number of working people to get in the enſuing harveſt; and the muſter and regulation reſpecting the ſervants fortunately produced ſome. The bricklayer and his gang were employed in repairing the column at the ſouth-head; to do which, for want of bricks at the kiln, the little hut built for Ben-nil-long, being altogether forſaken by the natives, the bricks of it were removed to the ſouth-head. A perſon having undertaken to collect ſhells and burn them into lime, a quantity of that article was ſent down; and the column, being finiſhed with a thick coat of plaſter, and whitened, was not only better guarded againſt the weather, but became a more conſpicuous object at ſea than it had ever been.

The 5th of November was doubly commemorated by the inhabitants of Port Jackſon as a day of thankfulneſs, the Sovereign ſtore-ſhip arriving from England loaded with proviſions. In this ſhip came ſeveral paſſengers as ſettlers, or to fill employments in the different ſettlements. There likewiſe came as a priſoner Mr. Joſeph Gerald, whoſe ſituation afforded another melancholy proof of how little profit and honour were the endowments of nature and education to him who perverted them. In this gentleman was ſeen, that not even elegant manners, evidently caught from good company, great abilities, and a happy mode of placing them in the beſt point of view, the gifts of nature matured by education, could (becauſe he miſapplied them) ſave him from landing an exile, to call him by no worſe a name, on a barbarous ſhore, where the few who were civilized muſt pity, while they both admired and condemned him. He arrived in a very weak and impaired ſtate of health. By this ſhip they learned that two others with convicts might be expected in the courſe of the ſummer.

On the 7th a criminal Court was aſſembled; when two convicts received ſentence of death, and ſeveral were condemned to ſmaller puniſhments. On the 16th the two priſoners for execution were brought out. Smith, after warning the ſpectators to guard againſt breaking the ſabbath, which he ſaid had been the forerunner of his ruin, ſuffered. Whitehouſe, being evidently the tool, and a much younger man, was pardoned by the Governor. His Excellency, after the execution, expreſſed in public orders, his "hope that neither the example which he had that day found himſelf compelled to make of one offender, nor the lenity which he had ſhewn to another, would be without their effect: it would always be more grateful to him to ſpare than to puniſh; but he felt it neceſſary on that occaſion to declare, that if neither the juſtice which had been done, nor the mercy which had been ſhewn, tended to decreaſe the perpetration of offences, it was his determination in future to put in execution whatever ſentence ſhould be pronounced by the Court on the ſeveral offenders.

A ſmall

A ſmall printing-preſs, which had hitherto been uſeleſs from the want of a perſon who underſtood the art of printing, was now found very ſerviceable: a decent young man, of ſome abilities in that line, having lately arrived from England; which enabled the Governor, by having his orders printed, to make them more generally known.

Some time after the arrival of the Sovereign, the full allowance of ſalt meat was iſſued, and the hours of labour regulated more to the advantage of Government than had for a conſiderable time (owing to the ſhortneſs of the ration) been the caſe. Inſtead of completing in a few hours the whole labour which was required of a man for the day, convicts were now to work the whole day, with the intermiſſion of two hours and a half of reſt. Many advantages were gained by this regulation; among which, not the leaſt was, the diminution of idle time which the priſoners before had, and which, emphatically terming their own time, they applied as they choſe; ſome induſtriouſly, but by far the greater part in improper purſuits, as gaming, drinking, and ſtealing.

By the return of his Majeſty's ſhip the Supply from Norfolk Iſland, accounts were received of Lieutenant-Governor King being dangerouſly ill when ſhe left that place; and that cultivation was nearly at a ſtand there. The grounds were ſo over-run with two great enemies to agriculture, rats, and a pernicious weed called cow-itch, that the ſettlers deſpaired of ever being able to get rid of either.

The conteſts which had lately taken place very frequently in the town of Sydney, and the neighbourhood of it, among the natives, had been attended by many of thoſe people who inhabited the woods, and came from a great diſtance inland. Some of the priſoners gathering from time to time rumours and imperfect accounts of the exiſtence of the cattle loſt in 1788, two of them, who were employed by ſome officers in ſhooting, reſolved on aſcertaining the truth of theſe reports, and trying by different excurſions to diſcover the place of their retreat. On their return from the firſt outſet they made, which was ſubſequent to the Governor's arrival, they reported that they had ſeen them.

 Being,

Being, however, at that moment too much engaged in perfecting the civil regulations which he had in view for the settlement, his Excellency could not himself go to that part of the country where they were said to have been found, but he detached a person on whom he could depend. His report was so satisfactory, that on the 8th the Governor set off for Parramatta, attended by a small party; when, after travelling two days in a direction S. S. W. from the settlement at Prospect Hill, he crossed the river named by Mr. Phillip, the Nepean; and, to his great surprise and satisfaction, fell in with a very fine herd of cattle, upwards of forty in number, grazing in a pleasant and apparently fertile pasturage. The day being far advanced when he saw them, he rested for the night in the neighbourhood, hoping in the morning to be gratified with a sight of the whole herd. A doubt had been started of their being cattle produced from what had been brought into that country by Governor Phillip from the Cape; and it was suggested that they might be of longer standing. The Governor thought this a circumstance worth determining, and directed the attendants who were with him to endeavour to get near enough to kill a calf. This they were not able to effect; for while lying in wait for the whole herd to pass, which now consisted of upwards of sixty young and old, they were furiously set upon by a bull, which brought up the rear, and which in their own defence they were obliged to kill. This, however, answered the purpose perhaps better than a calf might have done; for he had all the marks of the Cape cattle when full grown, such as wide-spreading horns, a moderate rising or hump between his shoulders, and a short thin tail. Being at this time seven or eight and thirty miles from Parramatta, a very small quantity of the meat only could be sent in; the remainder was left to the crows and dogs of the woods, much to the regret of the Governor and his party, who considered that the prisoners, particularly the sick at the hospital, had not lately received any meat either salt or fresh.

The country where they were found grazing was remarkably pleasant to the eye; every where the foot trod on thick and luxuriant grass;

grafs; the trees were thinly fcattered, and free from underwood, except in particular fpots; feveral beautiful flats prefented large ponds, covered with ducks and the black fwan, the margins of which were fringed with fhrubs of the moft delightful tints, and the ground rofe from thefe levels into hills of eafy afcent.

The queftion how thefe cattle came hither appeared eafy of folution. The few that were loft in 1788, two bulls and five cows, travelled without interruption in a weftern direction until they came to the banks of the Nepean. Arrived there, and finding the croffing as eafy as when the Governor had forded it, they came at once into a well-watered country, and amply ftored with grafs. From this place they had no inducement to move. They were in poffeffion of a country equal to their fupport, and in which they remained undifturbed. The fettlers had not till then travelled quite fo far weftward; and but few natives were to be found thereabouts; they were likely, therefore, to remain for years unmolefted, and fecurely to propagate their fpecies.

It was a moft pleafant circumftance, to have in the woods of New Holland a thriving herd of wild cattle. Many propofals were made to bring them into the fettlement; but in the day of want, if thefe fhould be facrificed, in what better condition would the colony be for having poffeffed a herd of cattle in the woods? a herd which, if fuffered to remain undifturbed for fome years, would, like the cattle of South America, always prove a market fufficient for the inhabitants of that country; and, perhaps, not only for their own confumption, but for exportation. The Governor faw it in this light, and determined to guard, as much as was in his power, againft any attempts to deftroy them.

On his return he found fome very fine ground at the back of Profpect Hill. The weather during this excurfion was fo intenfely hot, that on one of the days, as the party paffed through a part of the country which was on fire, a terrier dog died by the way.

Nothing

Nothing was heard of the natives at the river: all was quiet there. About Sydney their attention had been for ſome time engroſſed by Ben-nil-long, who arrived with the Governor. On his firſt appearance, he conducted himſelf with poliſhed familiarity toward his ſiſters and other relations; but to his acquaintance he was diſtant, and quite the man of conſequence. He declared, in a tone and with an air that ſeemed to expect compliance, that he ſhould no longer ſuffer them to fight and cut each other's throats, as they had done; that he ſhould introduce peace among them, and make them love each other. He expreſſed his wiſh, that when they viſited him at Government-houſe, they would contrive to be ſomewhat more cleanly in their perſons, and leſs coarſe in their manners; and he ſeemed abſolutely offended at ſome little indelicacies which he obſerved in his ſiſter Car-rang-arrang, who came in ſuch haſte from Botany Bay, with a little nephew on her back, to viſit him, that ſhe left her habiliments behind her. Ben-nil-long had certainly not been an inattentive obſerver of the manners of the people among whom he had lived: he conducted himſelf with great propriety at table, particularly in the obſervance of thoſe attentions which are chiefly requiſite in the preſence of women. His dreſs appeared to be an object of no ſmall concern with him; and every one who knew him before he left the country, and who ſaw him on his return, pronounced without heſitation, that Ben-nil-long had not any deſire to renounce the habits and comforts of the civilized life which he appeared ſo readily and ſo ſucceſsfully to adopt.

His inquiries were directed, immediately on his arrival, after his wife Go-roo-bar-roo-bool-lo; and her he found with Caruey. On producing a very faſhionable roſe-coloured petticoat and jacket made of a coarſe ſtuff, accompanied with a gypſy bonnet of the ſame colour, ſhe deſerted her lover, and followed her former huſband. In a few days, however, to the ſurpriſe of every one, the lady was ſeen walking unincumbered with clothing of any kind, and Ben-nil-long was miſſing. Caruey was ſought for; and it was then diſcovered that he had been ſeverely beaten by Ben-nil-long; who retained ſo much of

4 Engliſh

Engliſh cuſtoms, that he made uſe of his fiſts inſtead of the weapons of his country, to the great annoyance of Caruey, who would have preferred meeting his rival fairly in the field armed with the ſpear and the club. Caruey being much the younger man, the lady, every inch a woman, followed her inclination, and Ben-nil-long was compelled to yield her without any further oppoſition. He ſeemed to have been ſatisfied with the beating that he had given Caruey, and hinted, that, reſting for the preſent without a wife, he ſhould look about him, and at ſome future period make a better choice. His abſence from the Governor's houſe now became frequent, and little attended to. When he went out he uſually left his clothes behind, carefully reſuming them on his return, before he made his viſit to the Governor.

During November, one man and a woman, attempting to croſs a creek at the Hawkeſbury by a tree which had been thrown over, fell in and were drowned; and one man had died there, of the bite of a ſnake. Three male convicts died at Sydney.

The harveſt was begun early in December; when the Cape wheat (a bearded kind of grain differing much from the Engliſh) was found univerſally to have failed, and was pronounced not worth the labour of ſowing.

A quantity of uſeful timber having been for ſome time paſt indiſcriminately cut down upon the banks of the river Hawkeſbury, and the creeks running from it, which had been waſted, or applied to purpoſes for which timber of leſs value would have anſwered equally well, the Governor, among other colonial regulations, thought it neceſſary to direct, that no timber whatever ſhould be cut down on any ground which was not marked out on either the banks or creeks of that river: and, in order to preſerve as much as poſſible ſuch timber; as might be of uſe either for building or for naval purpoſes, he ordered the king's mark to be immediately put on all ſuch timber; after which any perſons offending againſt the order were to be proſecuted. This order extended only to grounds not granted to individuals, there being a clauſe in all grants from the crown, expreſsly reſerving, under pain of forfeiture,

feiture, for the ufe thereof, "fuch timber as might be growing or to grow hereafter upon the land fo granted, which fhould be deemed fit for naval purpofes."

The Governor, who had been afraid, from the exiftence of the cattle being eftablifhed, that fome of the vagabond convicts might be tempted to find them out, and fatisfy their hunger by killing them from time to time, as they might find opportunity, was not furprifed to hear that two of them had been deftroyed. A very ftrict inquiry into the report, however, convinced him that it had been raifed only for the purpofe of trying how fuch a circumftance would be regarded. His Excellency thought it neceffary, therefore, to ftate in public orders, that "Having heard it reported, that fome perfon or perfons, who had been permitted to carry arms for the protection of themfelves and property, had lately employed that indulgence in an attempt to deftroy the cattle belonging to government, which were at large in the woods, he declared that if it fhould be difcovered that any perfon whatever fhould ufe any meafure to deftroy or otherwife annoy them, they would be profecuted with the utmoft feverity of the law." A reward was alfo held out to any perfon giving information.

The harveft having commenced, the Governor fignified to the fettlers, that "although it had hitherto been the intention and the practice of Government to give them every poffible encouragement, as well as others who had employed themfelves in growing corn, by taking off their hands all their furplus grain at fuch prices as had from time to time been thought fair and reafonable, it was not, however, to be expected, as the colony advanced in the means of fupplying itfelf with bread, that fuch a heavy expence could be continued. He, therefore, recommended to them to confider what reduction in the price of wheat and Indian corn they could at prefent fubmit to, as their offers in that refpect would determine him how far it might be neceffary in future to cultivate on the part of Government, inftead of taking or purchafing a quantity from individuals at fo great a price. This propofal, he thought, could not be confidered otherwife than as fair

fair and reafonable, when it was recollected that the means by which individuals had fo far improved their farms, had arifen from the very liberal manner in which government had given up the labour of fo great a number of its own fervants, to affift the induftry of others. He further faid, that if this reprefentation fhould fail of the effect which he hoped and expected, by procuring a reduction of the prefent high price of grain, he fhould think it his duty to propofe, that thofe who were affifted with fervants from government fhould at leaft undertake to furnifh thofe fervants with bread.

A report from the river was current at this time, that the natives had affembled in a large body, and attacked a few fettlers, who had chofen farms low down the river, and beyond the reach of protection from the other fettlers, ftripping them of every article that they could find in their huts. An armed party was directly fent out, who, coming up with them, killed four men and one woman, badly wounded a child, and took four men prifoners. It might have been fuppofed, that thefe punifhments, following the enormities fo immediately, would have taught the natives to keep at a greater diftance; but nothing feemed to deter them from profecuting the revenge which they had vowed againft the fettlers for the injuries that they had received at their hands.

A report prevailed, that black Cæfar, a convict, and a favage of a darker hue, had in his life done one meritorious action, by killing Permul-wy, who had juft before wounded Collins (the native) fo dangeroufly, that his recovery was a matter of very great doubt with the furgeon at the hofpital, whofe affiftance Collins had requefted as foon as he had been brought into the town by his friends. A barbed fpear had been driven into his loins clofe by the vertebræ of the back, and was fo completely fixed, that all the efforts of the furgeons to remove it with their inftruments were ineffectual. Finding, after a day or two, that it could not be difplaced by art, Collins left the hofpital, determined to truft to nature; and it was afterwards found that his truft

had not been vain, though they ſaw him for ſeveral weeks walking about with the ſpear unmoved, even after ſuppuration had taken place; but they at laſt heard, that his wife had fixed her teeth in the wound and drawn it out: after which he recovered, and was able again to go into the field. During his illneſs, his wife War-re-weer ſhewed by an uncommon attention that her attachment was ſuperior to that of many a more poliſhed female. Collins's recovery gave general ſatisfaction, as he was much eſteemed by every white man who knew him, as well for his perſonal bravery, of which they had witneſſed many diſtinguiſhing proofs, as on account of a gentleneſs of manners that ſtrongly marked his diſpoſition, and ſhaded off the harſh lines which his uncivilized life now and then forced into the fore ground.

At the Hawkeſbury, in the beginning of the month, an extraordinary meteorological phœnomenon occurred. Four farms on the creek were totally cut up by a fall, not of hail or of ſnow, but of large flakes of ice. It was ſtated by the officer who had the command of the military there, that the ſhower paſſed in a direction N.W. taking ſuch farms as fell within its courſe. The effect was extraordinary; the wheat then ſtanding was beaten down, the ears cut off, and the grain perfectly thraſhed out. Of the Indian corn the large thick ſtalks were broken, and the cobs found lying at the roots. A man who was too far diſtant from a houſe to enter it in time, was glad to take ſhelter in the hollow of a tree. The ſides of the trees which were oppoſed to its fury, appeared as if large ſhot had been diſcharged againſt them, and the ground was covered with ſmall twigs from the branches. On that part of the race-ground which it croſſed, the ſtronger ſhrubs were found cut to pieces, while the weaker, by yielding to the ſtorm, were only beaten down. The two ſucceeding days were remarkably mild; notwithſtanding which, the ice remained on the ground nearly as large as when it fell. Some flakes of it were brought to the officer on the ſecond day, which meaſured from ſix to eight inches long, and at

that time were two fingers at leaſt in thickneſs. Nothing of this kind had been felt at Parramatta or at Sydney.

There died, during the year 1795, one aſſiſtant ſurgeon; one ſerjeant; two ſettlers; thirteen male convicts; ſeven female convicts, and one child; and one male convict was executed. Making a total of twenty-ſix perſons who loſt their lives during the year.

CHAP. XIV.

THE ARTHUR ARRIVES FROM INDIA.—FRANCIS FROM NORFOLK ISLAND.—PLAYHOUSE OPENED.—STILLS DESTROYED.—CERES STORESHIP ARRIVED.—AND EXPERIMENT FROM INDIA.—SHIP OTTER FROM AMERICA.—NATIVES.—DEATHS.—A TRANSPORT ARRIVES WITH PRISONERS FROM IRELAND.—A CRIMINAL COURT HELD.—BLACK CÆSAR SHOT.—OTTER TAKES AWAY MR. MUIR.—ABIGAIL FROM AMERICA ARRIVES.—A FORGERY COMMITTED.—WORKS.—PARTICULARS RESPECTING MR. BAMPTON, AND OF THE FATE OF CAPTAIN HILL AND MR. CARTER.—A SCHOONER ARRIVES FROM DUSKY BAY.—CROPS BAD.—ROBBERIES COMMITTED.—NATIVES.—BENNILLONG.—CORNWALLIS SAILS.—GERALD AND SKIRVING DIE.—ORDERS.—THE SUPPLY RETURNS.—THE SUSAN ARRIVES FROM NORTH AMERICA.—AND THE INDISPENSABLE FROM ENGLAND.—A CRIMINAL AND CIVIL COURT HELD.—SICK.—THEFTS COMMITTED.—THE BRITANNIA ARRIVES FROM BENGAL.—MR. RAVEN'S OPINION ON THE PASSAGE TO INDIA.—STATE OE THE SETTLERS.—THE GOVERNOR GOES TO MOUNT HUNTER.—DEATHS.—TWO MEN KILLED.—CONSEQUENT REGULATIONS.—THE BRITANNIA HIRED TO PROCEED TO ENGLAND.—REPORT OF THE NATIVES.—A CRIMINAL COURT ASSEMBLED.—A SETTLER EXECUTED FOR MURDER.—THE SWAN SAILS.—SHIP FROM BOSTON.—DEATHS.—WEATHER.—A TEMPORARY CHURCH OPENED AT PARRAMATTA.—THE SUPPLY SAILS.—ACCOUNT OF STOCK.—LAND IN CULTIVATION, AND NUMBERS IN THE COLONY.—A MURDER COMMITTED.—BRITANNIA SAILS FOR ENGLAND.—GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

ON the firſt of January, the Arthur brig anchored in the Cove from Calcutta. Mr. Barber, the maſter, who had viſited Port Jackſon in 1794 in the ſame veſſel, had been induced by the ſucceſs that he then met with to pay a ſecond viſit to its inhabitants, with a ſimilar cargo as to the nature of the articles, but of much larger value than that which he then ſold. He had been thirteen weeks on his paſſage, and had heard nothing of the Britannia.

In

In consequence of the order issued respecting a reduction in the price of wheat, the settlers, having consulted among themselves, deputed a certain number from the different districts to state to the Governor the hardships they should be subjected to by a reduction in the price of grain, at least for that season. He therefore consented to purchase their crops of wheat at ten shillings per bushel; but at the same time assured them, that a reduction would be made in the ensuing season, unless some unforeseen and unavoidable circumstances should occur to render it unnecessary.

The officers who held ground offered to give up two of the number of men that the Governor had allowed them, and to take two others off the provision store; which proposal was directed to be carried into execution.

Some of the more decent class of prisoners, male and female, having a short time since obtained permission to prepare a playhouse at Sydney, it was opened on the 16th, with the play of The Revenge, and the entertainment of The Hotel. They had fitted up the house with more theatrical propriety than could have been expected, and their performance was far above contempt. Their motto was modest and well chosen—"We cannot command success; but we will endeavour to deserve it." Of their dresses the greater part was made by themselves; but it was understood that some veteran articles from the York theatre were among the best that made their appearance.

At the licensing of this exhibition they were informed, that the slightest impropriety would be noticed, and a repetition punished by the banishment of their company to the other settlements; there was, however, more danger of improprieties being committed by some of the audience than by the players themselves. A seat in their gallery, which was by far the largest part of the house, as likely to be the most resorted to, was to be procured for one shilling; and, as much flour, or as much meat or spirits, as the manager would take for that sum, was often paid at the gallery door. It was feared that this, like gambling, would furnish another inducement to rob; and some of the

worst

worst of the convicts, ever on the watch for opportunities, looked on the play-house as a certain harvest for them, not by picking the pockets of the audience, but by breaking into their houses while the family might be enjoying themselves at the theatre.

Among other objects of civil regulation which required the Governor's attention, was, to remedy an evil of great magnitude. It appeared, that for a considerable time past they had been in the practice of making and vending a spirit, the quality of which was of so destructive a nature, that the health of the settlement in general was much endangered.

A practice so iniquitous and ruinous, being not only direct disobedience of his Majesty's commands, but destructive of the welfare of the colony in general, the Governor in the most positive manner forbade all persons, on any pretence whatsoever, to distil spirituous liquors of any kind or quality, on pain of such steps being taken for their punishment, as would effectually prevent a repetition of so dangerous an offence. The constables of the different districts, as well as all other persons whose duty it was to preserve order, were strictly enjoined to be extremely vigilant in discovering and giving information, where, and in whose possession, any article or machine for the purpose of distilling spirits might then be, or should hereafter be erected, in opposition to this notification of the Governor's resolution. In pursuance of these directions, several stills were found and destroyed, to the great regret of the owners, who, from a bushel of wheat (worth at the public store ten shillings), distilled a gallon of a new and poisonous spirit, which they retailed directly from the still at five shillings per quart bottle, and sometimes more. This was not merely paid away for labour, as was pretended, but sold for the purpose of intoxication to whoever would bring ready money.

The many robberies which were almost daily and nightly committed, rendered it expedient that some steps should be taken to put a stop to an evil so destructive of the happiness and comfort of the industrious inhabitants. Several attempts had been made by the Commissary,

to

to afcertain the number of arms in the poffeffion of individuals; it being feared, that, inftead of their being properly diftributed among the fettlers for their protection, many were to be found in the hands of perfons who ufed them in fhooting, or in committing depredations. It was attempted a fecond time to difcover their number, by directing all perfons (the military excepted) who were in poffeffion of arms, to bring them to the Commiffary's Office, where, after regiftering them, they were to receive certificates figned by him, of their being permitted to carry fuch arms.

Some few fettlers, who valued their arms as neceffary to their defence againft the natives and againft thieves, haftened to the office for their certificate; but of between two and three hundred ftands of arms which belonged to the crown not fifty were accounted for.

Black Cæfar was ftill in the woods with feveral others of his own ftamp, all of whom were armed; and as he fent word, that he neither would return nor fuffer himfelf to be taken alive, it became neceffary to fecure him. Notice was therefore given, that whoever fhould make him their prifoner, and bring him to the Governor, fhould be rewarded.

The fettlers, and thofe people who were occafionally fupplied with ammunition by the officers, were informed that if they fhould be hereafter difcovered to have fo abufed the confidence placed in them, as to fupply thofe common plunderers with any part of this ammunition, they fhould be deemed accomplices in the robberies committed by them, and fteps would be taken to bring them to punifhment as acceffaries.

To relieve the mind from the contemplation of circumftances fo irkfome to humanity, on the 23d the Ceres ftore-fhip arrived from England. It was impoffible that a fhip could ever reach that diftant part of his Majefty's dominions from England, or from any other part of the world, without bringing a change to the ideas of its inhabitants, or even without giving fome variety to their amufements. The introduction of a ftranger among them had ever been an object

of

of ſome moment; for every attention was conſidered as due to him who had left the civilized world to viſit thoſe ſo far removed from it. The perſonal intereſt that he might have in the viſit was forgotten; and from the ſolicitude to hear news each contended who ſhould be firſt in acts of hoſpitality. If he afterwards found himſelf neglected, it was becauſe he was no longer a ſtranger; his intelligence was exhauſted, and he had ſunk into the mere tradeſman.

This ſhip had on board ſtores and proviſions for the ſettlement. She had touched at the iſland of Amſterdam in her way to Port Jackſon, and taken off four men, two French and two Engliſh, who had lived there three years, having been left from a brig which was taken on to China by the Lion man of war. One of the Frenchmen, M. Perron, apparently deſerved a better kind of ſociety than his companions ſupplied. He had kept an accurate and neatly-written journal of his proceedings, with ſome well-drawn views of the ſpot to which he was ſo long confined. It appeared, that they had, in the hope of their own or ſome other veſſel arriving to take them off, collected and cured ſeveral thouſands of ſeal-ſkins, which, however, they were compelled to abandon. M. Perron and his companions had ſubſiſted for the laſt eighteen months on the fleſh of ſeals.

The day following this arrival the ſignal announced a ſecond, which proved to be the ſnow Experiment, commanded by Mr. Edward M'Clellan, who had before been in that country; and a few hours after, the ſhip Otter, from Boſton, in North America, anchored in the Cove. Mr. M'Clellan had on board a large inveſtment of India goods, muſlins, calicoes, chintzes, ſoap, ſugar, ſpirits, and a variety of ſmall articles, apparently the ſweepings of a Bengal bazar; the ſale of which inveſtment he expected would produce ten or twelve thouſand pounds.

The American, either finding the market overſtocked, or having had ſome other motive for touching at Port Jackſon, declared that he had nothing for ſale; but that he could, as a favour, ſpare two hogſheads of Jamaica rum, three pipes of Madeira, ſixty-eight quarter

caſks

casks of Lisbon wine, four chests and a half of Bohea tea, and two hogsheads of melasses. He had touched at the late residence of M. Perron, the island of Amsterdam, and brought off as many of the seal-skins (his vessel being bound to China, after visiting the north-west coast of America) as he could take on board.

Be-nil-long's influence over his countrymen not extending to the natives at the river, fresh accounts of their violence were received. They attacked a man who had been allowed to ply with a passage-boat between the port of Sydney and the river, and wounded him (it was feared mortally); and they were beginning again to annoy the settlers there.

Notwithstanding the reward offered for apprehending Black Cæsar, he remained at large; and scarcely a morning arrived without a complaint being made to the magistrates of a loss of property supposed to have been occasioned by him. In fact, every theft that was committed was ascribed to him or some of the vagabonds who were in the woods, the number of whom at this time amounted to six or eight.

On the 11th of February an addition of two hundred and thirty-three male and female convicts was given to the settlements by the arrival of the Marquis Cornwallis transport from Ireland. This vessel was commanded by Mr. Michael Hogan, from whom it was learned, that a conspiracy had been formed to take the ship from him; but, the circumstances of it being happily disclosed in time, he was enabled to prevent it; and, having sufficient evidence of the existence of the conspiracy, he caused the principals of those concerned to be severely punished, first taking the opinions of all the free people who were on board. A military guard, consisting of two subalterns and a proportionate number of privates of the New South Wales corps (principally drafts from other regiments), was embarked in his ship. The prisoners were in general healthy; but some of those who had been punished were not quite recovered, and on landing were sent to the hospital. It appeared, that the men were for the most part of the description of people termed Defenders, desperate, and ripe for any

ſcheme from which danger and deſtruction were likely to enſue. The women were of the ſame complexion, and their ingenuity and cruelty were diſplayed in the part that they were to take in the purpoſed inſurrection; which was, the preparing of pulveriſed glaſs to mix with the flower, of which the ſeamen were to make their puddings. What an importation!

The Marquis Cornwallis had ſtopped at the iſland of St. Helena and the Cape of Good Hope. From the latter of which places they brought the pleaſing intelligence of its having ſurrendered to his Majeſty's arms, and being in poſſeſſion of the Engliſh. General Craig, the commander in chief on ſhore, and Commodore Blankett, each ſent an official communication of this important circumſtance to Governor Hunter, and ſtated their deſire to aſſiſt in any thing that might be of ſervice to the ſettlement, when the ſeaſon ſhould offer for ſending the ſhips under his orders to the Cape of Good Hope for ſupplies.

The gentlemen of the ſettlement heard with infinite regret of the death of Colonel Gordon, whoſe attentions to the colony, at every opportunity that preſented itſelf, could never be forgotten. He was indeed a favoured ſon of ſcience, and liberally extended the advantages which that ſcience gave him, wherever he thought they could promote the welfare of his fellow-creatures.

On the 15th a criminal court had met for the trial of two priſoners for a burglary, when information was received, that Black Cæſar had that morning been ſhot by one Wimbow. This man and another, allured by the reward, had been for ſome days in queſt of him. Finding his haunt, they concealed themſelves all night at the edge of a bruſh, which they had perceived him enter in the duſk of the evening. In the morning he came out; when, looking round him and ſeeing his danger, he preſented his muſket; but before he could pull the trigger Wimbow fired and ſhot him, and he died in a few hours. Thus ended a man, who certainly, during his life, could never have been eſtimated at more than one remove above the brute, and who had given more trouble than any other convict in the ſettlement.

On

On the 18th ſailed for the north-weſt coaſt of America the Otter, in which went Mr. Thomas Muir (one of the perſons ſent out for ſedition), and ſeveral other convicts whoſe ſentences of tranſportation were not expired. Mr. Muir conceived, that in withdrawing (though clandeſtinely) from that country, he was only aſſerting his freedom, and meant, if he ſhould arrive in ſafety, to enjoy what he deemed himſelf to have regained of it in America, until the time ſhould come when he might return to his own country with credit and comfort. He purpoſed practiſing at the American bar as an advocate; a point of information which he left behind him in a letter. At Sydney he had chiefly paſſed his time in literary eaſe and retirement, living out of the town at a little ſpot of ground which he had purchaſed for the purpoſe of ſecluſion.

Diſcharging the ſtore-ſhips formed the principal labour of the month; during one or two hot days of which, the ſhrubs and bruſhwood about the weſt point of the cove caught fire, and burnt within a few yards of the magazine. On its being extinguiſhed, the powder was removed for a few days on board the Supply, until ſome ſecurity againſt any future accident of that kind could be thrown up round the building.

By the return of the Reliance from Norfolk Iſland, accounts were received, that Mr. Bampton, who had left Port Jackſon in September, on reaching Duſky Bay, in New Zealand, found his ſhip ſo leaky, that, with the advice of his officers and people, ſhe was run on ſhore and ſcuttled. By great good fortune they found there a ſmall veſſel, which had been built by the carpenter of the Britannia, when left with the mate and others in that ſhip's firſt voyage from thence to the Cape of Good Hope. Her they completed and launched. It may be remembered, that in addition to the large number of perſons which Mr. Bampton had permiſſion to take from Port Jackſon, nearly as many more found means to ſecrete themſelves on board his ſhip and the Fancy. For theſe, as well as his officers and ſhip's company, he had now to provide a paſſage from the truly deſolate ſhores of New Zealand (a ſufficient puniſhment for his ingratitude in taking them away).

away). He accordingly, after fitting as a ſchooner the veſſel which he had launched, and naming her the Providence, ſailed with her and the Fancy for Norfolk Iſland, having on board as many of the officers and people who reached Duſky Bay with him as they could contain, leaving the remainder to proceed in a veſſel which one of them undertook to conſtruct out of the Endeavour's long boat. The Fancy and Providence arrived ſafe at Norfolk Iſland, whence they ſailed for China on the 31ſt day of January.

This unlucky termination of the voyage of the Endeavour, when added to the difficulties and dangers which Mr. Bampton had met with in the Shah Hormuzear, on his return to India, appeared ſufficient to diſcourage him from again venturing to ſpeculate in Port Jackſon.

In the courſe of this narrative, the different reports received reſpecting the fate of the boat which landed on Tate Iſland, have been ſtated. In a Calcutta newſpaper, brought to Sydney, they now found a printed account of the whole of that tranſaction,* which filled up that chaſm in the ſtory which the parties themſelves alone could ſupply.

By referring to the account given in the month of July 1794, as communicated by Mr. Dell, it will appear, that the ſhip, having been driven to leeward of the iſland after the boat left her, was three days before ſhe could work up to it. When Mr. Dell went on ſhore to ſearch for Captain Hill and his companions, he could only, at his return, produce what he thought inconteſtable proofs of their having been murdered; ſuch as their great coats, a lanthorn, tomahawk, &c. and three hands, one of which, from a certain mark, was ſuppoſed to have belonged to Mr. Carter. Of the boat, after the moſt diligent ſearch round the iſland, he could find no trace. By the account now publiſhed, and which bore every mark of authenticity, it appeared, that when the boat, in which theſe unfortunate gentlemen were, had reached the iſland on the 3d of July 1793, the natives received them

* This account is reprinted at length in the European Magazine, vol. XXXI. p. 310. 390. and is very affecting.

very

very kindly, and conducted them to a convenient place for landing. After diftributing fome prefents among them, with which they appeared very much fatisfied, it was propofed, that Meffrs. Carter, Shaw, and Afcott, fhould proceed to the top of a high land which they had noticed, and that Captain Hill fhould ftay by the boat, with her crew, confifting of four feamen belonging to the Chefterfield.

The inland party, taking the precaution to arm, and provide themfelves with a neceffary quantity of ammunition, fet off. Nothing unfriendly occurred during their walk, though feveral little circumftances happened, which induced Afcott to fufpect that the natives had fome defign upon them; an idea, however, which was fcouted by his companions.

On their return from the hill, hoftile defigns became apparent, and the natives feemed to be deterred from murdering them merely by the activity of Afcott, who, by prefenting his mufket occafionally, kept them off; but, notwithftanding his activity and vigilance, the natives at length made their attack. They began by attempting to take Afcott's mufket from him, finding that he was the moft likely to annoy them; directly after which, Mr. Carter, who was the foremoft of the party, was heard to exclaim, "My God, my God! they have murdered me." Afcott, who ftill retained his mufket, immediately fired, on which the natives left them and fled into the bufhes. Afcott now had time to look about him, and faw what he juftly deemed a horrid fpectacle, Mr. Carter lying bleeding on the ground, and Mr. Shaw with a large wound in his throat. They were both, however, able to rife, and proceed down the hill to the boat. On their arrival at the beach, they called to their companions to fire; but, to their extreme horror, they perceived Captain Hill and one of the feamen lying dead on the fand, cut and mangled in a moft barbarous manner. Two others of the feamen they faw floating on the water, with their throats cut from ear to ear. The fourth failor they found dead in the boat, mangled in the fame fhocking manner. With much difficulty thefe unhappy people got into their boat, and, cutting her grapnel, pulled off from

this treacherous ſhore. While this was performing, they clearly ſaw the natives, whom in their account they term voracious cannibals, dragging the bodies of Captain Hill and the ſeamen from the beach toward ſome large fires, which they ſuppoſed were prepared for the occaſion, yelling and howling at the ſame time moſt diſmally. Theſe wretched ſurvivors of their companions having ſeen, from the top of the hill whither their ill-fated curioſity had led them, a large ſand-bank not far from the iſland, determined to run under the lee of it, as they very reaſonably hoped that boats would the next morning be ſent after them from the ſhip. They experienced very little reſt or eaſe that night, and when daylight appeared found that they had drifted nearly out of ſight of the iſland, and to leeward of the ſand-bank.

Deeming it in vain to attempt reaching the bank, after examining what was left in the boat, (a few of the trifles which they had put into her to buy the friendſhip of the natives, and Aſcott's great-coat, but neither a compaſs nor a morſel of proviſions,) they determined, by the advice of Shaw, who of theſe three miſerable people was the only one that underſtood any thing of navigation, to run direct for Timor, for which place the wind was happily fair. To the weſtward, therefore, they directed their courſe, truſting to that Providence which had delivered them from the cannibals at Tate Iſland.

Without proviſions, deſtitute of water, and almoſt without bodily ſtrength, it cannot be doubted that their ſufferings were very great before they reached a place of ſafety and relief. They left the iſland on the 3d of July, the day on which their companions were butchered. On the 7th, having on the preceding day paſſed a ſand-bank covered with birds, they providentially, in the morning, found two ſmall birds in the boat, one of which they immediately divided into three parts, and were conſiderably relieved by eating it. On the 8th they found themſelves with land on both ſides. Through theſe ſtraits they paſſed and continued their courſe to the weſtward. All that could be done with their wounds was to keep them clean by opening them occaſionally,

fionally, and waſhing them with ſalt water. On the 11th they ſaw land, and puſhed their boat into a bay, all agreeing that they had better truſt to the chance of being well received on ſhore, than to that of periſhing in the courſe of a day or two more at ſea. There they procured ſome water and a roaſted yam from the natives, who alſo gave them to underſtand that Timor was to the ſouthward of them. Not thinking themſelves quite ſo ſafe here as they would be at Coupang, they again embarked. They ſoon after found a proa in chace of them, which they eluded by ſtanding with their boat over a reef that the proa would not encounter. On the morning of the 13th they ſaw a point of land a-head, which, with the wind as it then was, they could not weather. They therefore ran into a ſmall bay, where the natives received them, calling out "Bligh! Bligh!" Here they landed, were hoſpitably received, and providentially ſaved from the horror of periſhing by famine.

This place was called by the natives Sarrett, and was diſtinct from Timor Land, which was the firſt place they refreſhed at. They were alſo informed, that there was another ſmall iſland to the northward, called by them Fardatta; but which in ſome charts was named Tanabor. They alſo underſtood that a proa came yearly from Banda to trade at Tanabor, and that her arrival was expected in the courſe of ſeven or eight months. They were much gratified with this information, and ſoon found that they had fallen into the hands of a hoſpitable and humane race of people. On the 25th of July Mr. Carter's wound was entirely healed, after having had thirteen pieces of the fractured ſkull taken out. But this gentleman was fated not long to ſurvive his ſufferings. He remained in perfect health until the 17th of November, when he caught a fever, of which he died on the 10th of December, much regretted by his two friends (for adverſity makes friends of thoſe who, perhaps, in other ſituations would never have ſhaken hands).

The two ſurvivors waited in anxious expectation for the arrival of the annual trading proa from Banda. To their great joy ſhe came on the 12th of March 1794; they ſailed for Banda on the 10th of April,

and

and arrived there on the 1ſt of May following, where they were received with the greateſt hoſpitality by the governor, who ſupplied them with every thing neceſſary for people in their ſituation, and provided them with a paſſage on board an Indiaman bound to Batavia, where they arrived on the 10th of the following October; adding another to the many inſtances of eſcape from the perils which attend on thoſe whoſe hard fate have driven them to navigate the ocean in an open boat.

Hard indeed was the fate of Captain Hill and Mr. Carter. They were gentlemen of liberal education, qualified to adorn the circles of life in which their rank in ſociety placed them. How lamentable thus to periſh, the one by the hands and rude weapons of barbarous ſavages, cut off in the prime of life and moſt perfect enjoyment of his faculties, loſt for ever to a widowed parent and a ſiſter whom he tenderly loved, his body mangled, roaſted, and devoured by cannibals; the other, after eſcaping from thoſe cannibals, to periſh * in a country where all were ſtrangers to him, except his two companions in miſery, to give up all his future proſpects in life, never more to meet the cheering eye of friendſhip or of love, and without having had the melancholy ſatisfaction of recounting his perils, his eſcape, and ſufferings, to thoſe who would ſympathize with him in the tale of his ſorrows.

On the 10th of March the American ſailed for the northweſt coaſt of America. In her went Mr. James Fitzpatrick Knareſbro', a gentleman whoſe hard lot it had been to be doomed to baniſhment for life from his native country, Ireland, and the enjoyment of a comfortable fortune which he there poſſeſſed. He lived during his reſidence at Parramatta with the moſt rigid economy and ſevere ſelf-denial even of the common comforts of life.

* It is evident, if this account be true, that Mr Dell muſt have been miſtaken in his opinion of having carried on board the Shah Hormuzear a hand which, from a certain mark on it, he knew to have belonged to Mr. Carter.

It

It was remarked with concern, that the crops of this ſeaſon proved in general bad, the wheat being almoſt every where mixed with a weed named by the farmers Drake. It was occaſioned by the ground being overwrought, from a greedineſs to make it produce golden harveſts every ſeaſon, without allowing it time to recruit itſelf from crop to crop, or being able to afford it manure.

At the Hawkeſbury, where alone any promiſe of agricultural advantage was to be found, the ſettlers were immerſed in intoxication. Riot and madneſs marked their conduct; and this was to be attributed to the ſpirits that, in defiance of every precaution, found their way thither. Robberies were every where more frequent now than they had been for ſome time; ſcarcely a night paſſing without at leaſt an attempt being made.

Reports were again received during the month, of freſh outrages committed by the natives at the river. The ſchooner which had been ſent round with proviſions ſaw ſome of theſe people off a high point of land named Portland Head, who menaced them with their ſpears, and carried in their appearance every mark of hoſtility. The governor being at this time on an excurſion to that ſettlement (by water), one of his party landed on the ſhore oppoſite Portland Head, and ſaw at a ſhort diſtance a large body of natives, who he underſtood had aſſembled for the purpoſe of burning the corpſe of a man who had been killed in ſome conteſt among themſelves.

About this time Bennillong, who occaſionally ſhook off the habits of civilized life, and went into the woods for a few days with his ſiſters and other friends, ſent in word that he had had a conteſt with his boſom friend Cole-be, in which he had been ſo much the ſufferer, that until his wounds were healed he could not with any pleaſure to himſelf appear at the governor's table. This notification was accompanied with a requeſt, that his clothes, which he had left behind when he went away, might be ſent him, together with ſome victuals, of which he was much in want.

On his again viſiting the ſettlement, he appeared with a wound on his mouth, which had divided the upper lip and broke two of the teeth of that jaw. His features, never very pleaſing, now ſeemed out of all proportion, and his pronunciation was much altered. Finding himſelf badly received among the females (although improved by his travels in the little attentions that are ſuppoſed to have their weight with the ſex), and not being able to endure a life of celibacy, he had made an attack upon his friend's favourite, Boo-ree-a, in which he was not only unſucceſsful, but was puniſhed for his breach of friendſhip, as has been related, by Cole-be, who ſarcaſtically aſked him, "if he meant that kind of conduct to be a ſpecimen of Engliſh manners?"

Among the deaths which took place in March, was that of Mr. Joſeph Gerald. A conſumption which accompanied him from England, and which all his wiſhes and efforts to ſhake off could not overcome, at length brought him to that period when, perhaps, his ſtrong enlightened mind muſt have perceived how full of vanity and vexation of ſpirit were the buſieſt concerns of this world; and into what a narrow limit was now to be thruſt that frame which but of late trod firmly in the walk of life, elate and glowing with youthful hope, glorying in being a martyr to the cauſe which he termed that of freedom, and conſidering as an honour that exile which brought him to an untimely grave. He was followed in three days after by another victim to miſtaken opinions, Mr. William Skirving. A dyſentery was the apparent cauſe of his death; but his heart was broken. In the hope of receiving remittances from England, which might enable him to proceed with ſpirit and ſucceſs in farming, of which he appeared to have a thorough knowledge, he had purchaſed from different perſons, about one hundred acres of land adjacent to the town of Sydney. He ſoon found that a farm near the ſea-coaſt was of no great value. His attention and his efforts to cultivate the ground were of no avail. Remittances he received none; he contracted ſome little debts, and found himſelf neglected by that party for whom he had

had ſacrificed the deareſt connections in life, a wife and family; and finally yielded to the preſſure of accumulated calamity. His conduct while in exile had been that of a pious, honeſt, worthy character: nor had his political principles ever manifeſted themſelves; but all his ſolicitude ſeemed to be, to evince himſelf the friend of human nature. *Requieſcat in pace!*

Toward preventing the indiſcriminate ſale of ſpirits which prevailed in the ſettlements, the governor thought that granting licences to a few perſons of good character might have a beneficial effect; ten perſons were ſelected by the magiſtrates, to whom licences for twelve months were granted; and as, from the very frequent ſtate of intoxication in which great numbers of the lower orders of people had for ſome time paſt been ſeen, there was great reaſon to ſuſpect that a greater quantity of ſpirituous liquors had been landed from the different ſhips which had entered the port than permits had been obtained for, it became highly neceſſary to put a ſtop, as early as poſſible, to a practice which was pregnant with all kinds of miſchief. The governor, therefore, judged it neceſſary, the more effectually to ſuppreſs the dangerous practice of retailing ſpirits in this indiſcriminate way, not only to grant licences under the reſtrictions above mentioned, but to deſire the aid of all officers, civil and military, as they regarded the good of his Majeſty's ſervice, the peace, tranquillity, and order of the colony, to uſe their utmoſt exertions for putting an end to a ſpecies of traffic, from which the deſtruction of health and the ruin of all induſtry were to be expected.

On the 18th of April the Supply returned from Norfolk Iſland, having been abſent only three weeks and four days, the quickeſt paſſage that had been yet made to and from that iſland. She was followed a few hours after by the ſnow Suſan from Rhode Iſland, having been at ſea two hundred and thirty-one days, not touching any where on her paſſage.

The Americans were obſerved to make this voyage from motives of frugality, ſailing direct for the port; but they were at the ſame time obſerved

obferved to bring in their people extremely healthy. On being queftioned as to what methods they took to fecure the health of their feamen, they replied, that in general they found exercife the beft preventive againft the fcurvy, and confidered idlenefs as the fureft means of introducing it. In addition to exercife, however, they made frequent ufe of acids in the diet of their feamen, and of fumigations from tobacco in their between-decks. Certain it was, that none of the fhips which touched there from other ports arrived fo generally healthy. The cargo of the Snow confifted of fpirits, broad-cloth, and a variety of ufeful and defirable articles, adapted to the neceffities of the country.

On the laft day of the month the Indifpenfable tranfport arrived from England, with one hundred and thirty-one female convicts, and a fmall quantity of provifions on board for their confumption.

In April and the preceding month many people, adults as well as children, were again afflicted with inflammations in the eyes. Its occurring at the fame feafon as the year before, confirmed the medical gentlemen in the opinion formerly given, of the diforder originating in the variable weather.

Daily experience proved, that thofe people whofe fentences of tranfportation had expired were greater evils than the convicts themfelves, as many of them withdrew from receiving the ration allowed by government, only to avoid labour and to fubfift by depredations.

On the 11th of May, to the general fatisfaction of the fettlement, the Britannia ftorefhip arrived from Calcutta and Madras, on private account; and one young mare, five cows and one cow-calf, of the Bengal breed, were brought for fale.

On board this fhip came two officers of the Bengal army, for the purpofe of raifing two hundred recruits from among thofe people who had ferved their refpective terms of tranfportation. They were to be regularly enlifted and attefted, and were to receive bounty-money.

On

On the firft view of this fcheme it appeared very plaufible; and it was imagined that the execution of it would be attended with good to the fettlement, by ridding it of many of thofe wretches whom there was too much reafon to deem the greateft nuifances: but when it was found that the recruiting officer was inftructed to be nice as to the characters of thofe whom he fhould enlift, and to entertain none that were of known bad morals, the governor perceived that the fettlement would derive lefs benefit from it than had been at firft expected; particularly as there was reafon to fuppofe, that feveral fettlers would abandon their farms, and, leaving their families a burden to the ftore, embrace the change which was offered. It was far better for the fettlement, if any were capable of bearing arms and becoming foldiers in defence of their own lives and poffeffions; and, by embodying them from time to time as a militia, they would fave to the public the expence of a regiment or corps raifed for the mere purpofe of protecting the public ftores and the civil eftablifhment of the colony.

Recruiting, therefore, from that colony for the Bengal army, being a meafure that required confideration, and which the governor thought fhould firft have obtained the fanction of adminiftration, he determined to wait the refult of a communication on the fubject with the fecretary of ftate, before he gave it his countenance. At the fame time he meant to recommend it in a certain degree; as it was evident that many good recruits might be taken, without any injury to the interefts of the fettlement.

Mr. Raven, the mafter of the Britannia, on his return from this his fecond voyage to India, gave it as his opinion, " that the paffage to be purfued from New South Wales to India, depended wholly upon the feafon in which the fhip might leave Port Jackfon. From the month of November to April, or rather from October to the beginning of March, which ought to be the lateft period that any fhip fhould attempt a northern paffage, he recommended making Norfolk Ifland; and thence paffing between the Loyalty Iflands and New Caledonia, to keep as nearly as circumftances would allow in the longitude of 165° eaft,

ſoil was found to be good, and the ground eligible for cultivation. The ſides of Mount Hunter, though very ſteep, were clothed with timber to the ſummit, and the ground filled with the orchis root.

The knowledge derived from this excurſion was, that the cattle had not been diſturbed, and that they had increaſed; ninety-four were at this time counted.

About the ſame time the people of a fiſhing-boat returned from a bay near Port Stephens, and brought with them ſeveral large pieces of coal, which they ſaid they found at ſome little diſtance from the beach, lying in conſiderable quantity on the ſurface of the ground. Theſe people having conducted themſelves improperly while on ſhore, two of them were ſeverely wounded by the natives, one of whom died ſoon after he reached the hoſpital.

Toward the latter end of the month two men from each officer were ordered to join the public gangs, it being found wholly impracticable to erect, without more aſſiſtance, any of the buildings which had become indiſpenſably neceſſary; as ſtore-houſes, barracks, and houſes for the aſſiſtant-ſurgeons. A church too, of more ſubſtantial materials than lath and plaſter, was wanted both at Sydney and Parramatta; as well as court-houſes, or places where the courts of civil and criminal judicature might be held, and where the magiſtrates might meet to do the public buſineſs.

The timber-carriages were now, inſtead of men, drawn by ſix or eight ſtout oxen; and all the timber which was uſed for building or other purpoſes was brought to the pits by them. This was ſome ſaving of men; but eight people were ſtill employed with each carriage.

Among the many evils that were daily ſeen flowing from that ſtate of diſſipation which had found its way into the different ſettlements, it was much to be regretted that two men loſt their lives by the hand of violence. On Tueſday the 9th of July, a ſeaman belonging to the Indiſpenſable was ſhot at Sydney, in the houſe of the maſter boat-builder, by a convict ſervant of his; and on the ſame day, at the Hawkeſbury,

Hawkeſbury, John Fenlow, a ſettler, ſhot his ſervant, a convict. The latter of theſe unfortunate men lived but a few hours, and the ſeaman, after languiſhing ſeveral days, expired.

Theſe tranſactions were productive of ſome internal regulations which had long been wanting. Several ſettlers, with whoſe conduct the Governor had had but too much cauſe to be diſpleaſed, were at length deprived of all aſſiſtance from Government, and left to the exerciſe of their own abilities; and all perſons off the ſtores, who of courſe did not labour for Government, were ordered forthwith to appear at Sydney, in order to their being muſtered and examined relative to their reſpective terms of tranſportation; when certificates were to be given to ſuch as were regularly diſcharged from the commiſſary's books, and the ſettlers were directed not to employ any but thoſe which could produce this certificate.

Stock of all denominations was at this period faſt increaſing in the different diſtricts: one officer, who was quitting the colony, ſold to Government a flock of goats, conſiſting of about one hundred animals.

The Britannia, which was fitting again for ſea, was offered by the maſter to the Governor, for the purpoſe of going direct to England, if his Excellency ſhould have any occaſion to employ her in ſuch a voyage; and there being at the time ſeveral ſoldiers unfit for ſervice, with others whoſe engagements with the Crown had expired, the Governor thought it adviſeable to eaſe Government at once of theſe expences, by cloſing with Mr. Raven's propoſal, and accordingly chartered his ſhip for the purpoſe of conveying them to Europe.

The natives had of late appeared leſs troubleſome than for ſome time paſt. The people of a fiſhing-boat, which had been caſt on ſhore in bad weather near Port Stephens, met with ſome of theſe people, who, without much entreaty, or any hope of reward, readily put them into the path from thence to Broken Bay, and conducted them the greateſt part of the way. During their little journey, theſe friendly people made them underſtand that they had ſeen a white woman among ſome

natives to the northward. On their reporting this at Sydney, the unfortunate female was conjectured to be Mary Morgan, a prisoner, who it was now said had failed in her attempt to get on board the Resolution storeship, which sailed in 1794. There was indeed another woman, who ran away a few days after the first settling in Sydney, and whose fate was not ascertained; if she could have survived the hardships and wretchedness of such a life as must have been her's during so many years residence among the natives of New Holland, how much information must it have been in her power to afford! but humanity shuddered at the idea of purchasing it at such a price.

Early in August John Fenlow was tried for the wilful murder of his servant, David Lane. The charge being fully made out, the prisoner received sentence to die; and on the following Saturday was executed, his body being delivered to the surgeons for dissection, pursuant to his sentence. The night before his execution, he confessed that the murder which he committed had been premeditated. It could scarcely be supposed, that among the description of people of which the lower class was formed in New South Wales, any would have been found sufficiently curious to have attended the surgeons on such an occasion; but they had no sooner signified that a body was ready for inspection, than the hospital was filled with people, men women and children, to the number of several hundred; none of whom appeared moved with pity for his fate, or in the least degree admonished by the sad spectacle before their eyes.

On the 23d of August the Grand Turk arrived from Boston, after a passage of five months from that port. She was loaded with spirits, tobacco, wine, soap, iron, linseed oil, broad-cloth, &c. &c. for the market of Port Jackson, Manilla, and Canton.

In September a temporary church was opened at Parramatta. Decent places of worship were now to be seen at the two principal settlements. At the time when Sydney was visited by the Spanish ships the clergyman preached wherever he could find a shady spot. The priest belonging to the commodore's ship, on observing that there

was

was not any church built, lifted up his eyes with aſtoniſhment, and declared, that had the place been ſettled by his nation, a houſe for God would have been erected before any houſe for man.

The invalids and paſſengers who were returning to England in the Britannia being embarked, that ſhip, the Reliance, and the Francis ſchooner, hauled out of the Cove preparatory to their departure. As a proof that ſtock was not at this time falling in its value, one of the gentlemen ſold two Cape cows and one ſteer for 189 pounds ſterling. The ſtock in the colony was of conſiderable extent and value, as will appear by the following account of it which was taken for the purpoſe of being tranſmitted to Government:

Account of live ſtock in the poſſeſſion of Government and the civil and military officers of the ſettlement, on the firſt of September, 1796.

Mares 57; cows and cow calves 101; bulls and bull calves 74; oxen 54; ſheep 1531; goats 1427; hogs 1869.

The wild cattle to the weſtward of the river Nepean, were not included in this account.

All kinds of poultry were numerous.

The number of acres at the ſame time in cultivation, were 5419.

It was ſatisfactory to thoſe gentlemen who were now on the point of quitting that country (among whom was the Author of this hiſtory, who had been in the ſettlement from its eſtabliſhment, and witneſſed many periods of diſtreſs and difficulty) to reflect, that they left it not only with a proſpect of plenty before it, but with ſtores and granaries abundantly filled at the time. In the houſes of individuals were to be found moſt of the comforts, and not a few of the luxuries of life. For theſe the iſland was indebted to the communications that it had had with India, and other parts of the world; and the former years of famine, toil, and difficulty, were now exchanged for years of plenty, eaſe, and pleaſure.

The following ſtate of the ſettlement was made up to the 31ſt of Auguſt 1796:

Salt proviſions and grain in ſtore:

Quality.	To laſt at the eſtabliſhed Ration. Weeks.	Days.
Beef, - - - - - -	31	1
Pork, - - - - - - -	44	6
Total of ſalt meat	76	0
Peaſe, - - - - - -	22	0
Wheat, - - - - - -	29	1
Maize, - - - - - -	41	4
Sugar, - - - - - -	4	0

To conſume this quantity of food, there were victualled

	Perſons.
At Sydney, - - - -	2219
At Parramatta, - - - -	965
At the Hawkeſbury, - - -	454
Making a total of	3638

There were 321 people off the public ſtores; which, added to the 3638 who were victualled, gave a general total of 3959 perſons in the different ſettlements, of all deſcriptions and ages; not including thoſe at Norfolk Iſland, in which ſettlement were 889 perſons. To which add 3959 perſons, in New South Wales, there will be found 4848 perſons under the Britiſh government, in New South Wales, and its dependencies.

A few days previous to the ſailing of the ſhips, information was received of a moſt inhuman murder having been perpetrated on the body of a ſettler's wife, at the diſtrict of the Ponds. A female neighbour was accuſed by an accomplice of having committed this diabolical act, for the purpoſe of enriching herſelf with the property which ſhe knew this unfortunate woman had in her houſe. She was immediately apprehended, and ſome part of the money found upon her, which left little doubt but the avenging arm of juſtice would ſoon fall upon her head.

On

On the 29th his Majeſty's ſhip Reliance, and the Britannia hired tranſport, left Port Jackſon. They were to touch at Norfolk Iſland, for the purpoſe of taking on board Lieutenant-Governor King, who, from a long ſtate of ill-health, had found himſelf compelled to apply for leave to return to England.

The following were the prices of various articles, as they were ſold at Sydney about the time the ſhips ſailed, viz.

STOCK.

Cows, 80l.
Horſes, 90l.
Sheep, 7l. 10s.
Goats, 4l.
Turkeys, 1l. 1s.
Geeſe, 1l. 1s.
Fowls, full grown 5s.
Ducks, 5s.

PROVISIONS.

Freſh pork, 1s. 3d. per lb.
Mutton, 2s.
Goat, 1s. 6d. per lb.
Kangooroo, 6d.
Fiſh, 3d.
Eggs, 2s. per dozen.
Salted pork, 1s. per lb.
Salted beef, 8d. ditto.
Potatoes, 12s. per cwt.
Ditto, 3d. per lb.
Flour, 7½d.
Wheat meal, (ſifted) 4½d.
Ditto, (unſifted) 3½d.
Wheat, 12s. per buſhel.
Barley, 10s. per buſhel.
Peaſe, 7s. ditto.
Maize, 5s. ditto.
Ditto ground, 8s. ditto.
Cheeſe, 3s. per lb.
Butter, 3s. ditto.
White-wine vinegar, 6s. per gal.

GROCERIES.

Hyſon tea, 1l. 4s. per lb.
Coffee, 2s. ditto.
Sugar, (ſoft) 1s. ditto.
Soap, 2s. ditto.
Virginia leaf tobacco, 5s. ditto.
Brazil, (roll) 7s. ditto.
Black pepper, 4s. ditto.
Ginger, 3s. ditto.
Pipes, 1l. 10s. per groſs.

WINE AND SPIRITS.

Red port, 5s. per bottle.
Madeira, 4s. ditto.
Cape wine, 3s. per bottle.
Rum, 5s. ditto.
Gin, 6s. ditto.
Porter, 2s. ditto.
Beer made at Sydney, 1s. 6d.

INDIA GOODS.

Long cloth, from 3s. to 6s. per yard.

Cal-

Callicoes, from 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. ditto.
Muslins, from 7s. to 12s. ditto.
Nankeen, 10s. per piece.
Coarse printed callicoes, 1l. 5s. do.
Silk handkerchiefs, 12s. ditto.

ENGLISH GOODS.

Black hats, from 15s. to 2l.
Shoes, from 9s. to 13s. per pair.
Cotton stockings, from 6s. to 12s.
Writing paper, 6s. per quire.

The beer mentioned in the preceding account as being made at Sydney, was brewed from India corn, properly malted, and bittered with the leaves and stalks of the love-apple, (Lycopersicum, a species of solanum,) or, as it was more commonly called in the settlement, the Cape gooseberry; which was found to succeed so well, that a building proper for the business was erected by an individual at a considerable expence.

At this time the following prices were demanded and paid for labour and work done at Sydney and the different settlements, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
A carpenter, for a day's work, -	0	5	0
A labourer for ditto, - -	0	3	0
For clearing an acre of ground, -	3	0	0
For breaking up an acre of ground, -	1	0	0
For threshing a bushel of wheat, -	0	1	0
For reaping an acre of wheat, -	0	10	0
The price of ground was from 12s. to 1l. an acre.			
For making a pair of men's shoes, -	0	3	6
For making a pair of women's shoes, -	0	3	0
For making a coat, - -	0	6	0
For making a gown, - -	0	5	0

For washing, three-pence for each article was paid; and the person who washed found soap, &c.; if a woman was hired, she had one shilling and six-pence for the day, and her meals.

The want of several public buildings in the settlement has already been mentioned. To this want must be added, as absolutely necessary to the well-being and comfort of the settlers, as well as the prosperity of the colony in general, that of a public store, to be opened on a plan,

 though

though not exactly the same, yet as liberal as that of the island of St. Helena; where the East-India Company issue to their own servants European and India goods, at 10 per cent. advance on the prime cost. Considering the immense distance of Port Jackson from England, a greater advance would be necessary; and the settlers and others would be well content, and think it equally liberal to pay 50 per cent. on the prime cost of all goods sent from England; for at this time they paid never less than one hundred, and frequently one thousand per cent. on what they had occasion to purchase. It might be objected, that Government would not choose to open an account, and be concerned in the retail of goods; but any individual would find it to his interest to do this, particularly if assisted by Government in the freight, and the inhabitants would gladly prefer the manufactures of their own country, to the sweepings of the Indian bazars.

CHAP. XVI.

STATE OF NORFOLK ISLAND.—ACCOUNT OF THE NEW ZEALANDERS.—REMARKS ON THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE NATIVES OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

WITH the following particulars relative to the State of Norfolk Island, at the time the ſhips left it, the writer was favoured by Lieutenant-Governor King.

State of Cultivation.

The Iſland contains about eleven thouſand acres of ground. In the level parts, where the earth cannot be waſhed away by the heavy rains, the ſoil varies from a rich brown mould to a light red earth, without any intermixture of ſand. Theſe are again varied by ſome extenſive pieces of light black mould and fine gravel, which are found to produce the beſt wheat. The rains which fall during the winter months waſh the mould from the ſides of the ſteep hills into the bottom, leaving a grey marly ſubſtance, which will not admit of cultivation in that ſtate. This, however, is the caſe only among the very ſteep hills that are cleared of timber, and have been four or five years in cultivation. Thoſe of any eaſy aſcent preſerve their depth of ſoil, and many of them have borne ſix ſucceſſive crops of wheat. From the quantity of ſoil thus waſhed away from the ſides of the ſteep hills into the bottom, (ſome of which were only a water-way between the hills), there were level ſpots of ground covered to a great depth with the richeſt mould. Of the eleven thouſand acres of ground in the iſland, there are not two hundred which might not be cultivated to the greateſt advantage, if cleared of timber, and allowed a ſufficiency of labourers, of cattle, and of ploughs.

The

The ground cleared of timber for the public ufe, and that marked out for the fettlers' lots, comprifed one half of the ifland. Moft of that cleared of timber was under cultivation in 1793 and 1794, and produced above thirty-four thoufand bufhels of grain; but from the fudden and effectual check given to private induftry during the latter year, and the great proportion of the labourers working for their own fupport, and otherwife difpofed of, not more than a third of the government-ground, and a fifth of that belonging to individuals, was in a ftate of cultivation during the laft year. That proportion of the ground fo neglected became over-run with rank and ftrong weeds, which formed a great cover to the numerous rats; befide that the injury done to the foil by the growth of thefe weeds was very much to be deplored. The humane attention, however, fhewn to the wants of the induftrious individual by Governor Hunter, in directing the maize bills to be paid, it was hoped, would not only relieve many deferving people, but alfo revive that fpirit of induftry which the fettlers had in general manifefted.

Cultivation was confined to maize, wheat, potatoes, and other garden-vegetables. The heat of the climate, occafional droughts, and blighting winds, rendered wheat an uncertain crop: The harvefts of maize were conftant, certain, and plentiful; and two crops were generally procured in twelve months. The produce of one crop might be averaged at forty-five bufhels per acre, and many had yielded from feventy to eighty.

By the ftatement before given it appears, that there were five thoufand two hundred and forty-feven acres occupied, of which only one thoufand five hundred and twenty-eight were cleared of timber: that there alfo remained five thoufand feven hundred and fifty-three neither occupied nor cleared, making in the whole nine thoufand four hundred and feventy-two acres not cleared of timber. If fix thoufand of the nine thoufand four hundred and feven-two acres not cleared, could be put under cultivation in addition to the one thoufand five hundred and twenty-eight already cleared of timber, its produce at one crop only

and allowing no more than thirty bushels of maize to the acre, would be two hundred and twenty-five thousand eight hundred and forty bushels of grain; and even this might be doubled, if, as before said, there were labourers to procure a second crop.

The remaining three thousand four hundred and seventy-two acres might be reserved for fuel, building timber, and other purposes.

From these data some calculation may be mode of the number of people that the island might be made to maintain.

The following is a statement of the stock belonging to government and individuals on the 18th of October 1796.

Cattle, 3; female ditto, 3; horses, 2; mares, 4; asses, 6; sheep, 170; goats, 383; swine, 4835; poultry a very great abundance.

Exclusive of the above stock, five hundred and ninety-two thousand four hundred and eighty pounds of swine flesh and mutton had been expended on the island and exported from it; all which were produced from the following quantity received from November 1791 to October 1796. Cattle, one male and two females; horses, one male one female; asses, one male and three females; sheep, twenty-three; goats, thirteen; swine, one hundred and fifty-nine.

When the settlers were informed that payment for the maize lodged in the stores in January 1794, could not be made until orders were received from England, and that no more grain could be received, but that the purchase of fresh pork would be continued, the course of their industry became changed, though the raising of grain still continued necessary for rearing their stock.

Salting pork in the cool months had been successfully tried, but it would not answer in the summer. It was intended, that the swine belonging to government which could be killed during the winter should be salted down, as a sufficiency of salt was making to answer that purpose.

From these resources, it might fairly be presumed, that, if no unforeseen mortality should attack the stock, the settlers and other individuals would be able to continue supplying the stores with half the ration of animal

animal food, and that Government in the courſe of twelve months might furniſh the other half: And further, that if the induſtry of the ſet.lers and other individuals were encouraged by their overplus grain and animal food being purchaſed at a fair price, the produce of the grounds cleared would be more than ſufficient for the maintenance of the preſent inhabitants, three hundred and thirty-ſeven of whom ſupported themſelves without any expence to the crown; and this might be further ſecured, if cattle and ſheep could be ſent there, as the former were much wanted for labour, and the latter for change of food. It is certain that ſheep breed there as well as in any part of the world, and have not as yet been ſubject to the diſtempers common to that kind of ſtock. The Bengal ewes yean twice in thirteen months, and have commonly two, often three, and ſometimes four lambs at a yeaning; and theſe have increaſed ſo much by being croſſed with the Cape ram, that a lamb ſix weeks old is now as large as one of the old ewes.

The goats too are extremely prolific, and generally breed thrice in the year, having commonly from two to four kids at a time.

Any number of ſheep and goats, and a large quantity of ſtock might be bred in this iſland, as the cleared ground affords the beſt of paſture for thoſe ſpecies of ſtock. But it will be a long time before the preſent ſtock will be of much uſe, unleſs more are ſent.

The want of artificers of all deſcriptions, and the ſcarcity of labourers at public works, much retarded the conſtruction of a number of neceſſary buildings. The iſland poſſeſſed the beſt of ſtone, lime, and timber; but, unfortunately, there never had been but one maſon there.

At Caſcade Bay a great advantage had been gained in the conſtruction of a very ſtrong wharf, at the end of which is a ſwinging crane and capſtern. Near this wharf, a large ſtore-houſe and barracks are built.

A well-conſtructed water-mill has been erected, which grinds twenty buſhels of wheat a day.

 The

The abundance of mill-ſtones, and the quantity of wood fit for millwrights' work, with the convenient ſituation of the different ſtreams, will admit of any number of water-mills being erected.

Two well-finiſhed wind-mills had alſo been built by ſettlers, which anſwered extremely well.

Not more than ten ſettlers had been able to erect dwellings better than log-huts, which are neither warm nor durable. Of ſchools there were two, viz. one for young children, who were inſtructed by women of good character; and the other kept by a man who taught reading, writing, and arithmetic. A third inſtitution on a permanent footing was added, for the reception of ſuch orphan female children as had loſt or been deſerted by their parents.

The number of births at Norfolk Iſland, from November 12, 1791, to September 31, 1796, amounted to 191, and that of deaths to 137.

STATE OF THE FLAX MANUFACTORY.

Not more than nine men and nine women can be employed in preparing and manufacturing the flax, which barely keeps them in practice. There is only one loom on the iſland, and the ſlay or reed is deſigned for coarſe canvas; nor do they poſſeſs a ſingle tool required by flax-dreſſers or weavers, beyond the poor ſubſtitutes which they are obliged to fabricate themſelves. If there were introduced proper ſlays or reeds, bruſhes, and other articles indiſpenſably neceſſary for flax-dreſſing and weaving, with more people to work the flax, and a greater number of weavers, this iſland would ſoon require very little aſſiſtance in clothing the convicts; but for the want of theſe neceſſary articles, the only cloth that can be made is a canvas, ſomething finer than No. 7, which is thought to be equally ſtrong and durable as that made from European flax.

This uſeful plant needs no cultivation. An experiment has been made to cultivate it, and anſwered extremely well; but the produce was not ſo much ſuperior to that growing in a natural ſtate, as to make it adviſable to beſtow any pains on its culture.

Before

Before the arrival of the two New Zealanders, in May 1793, no effectual progrefs had been made in its manufacture; nor was it without much entreaty that our vifitors were induced to furnifh the information required of them. And indeed, as this work is principally performed by the women in New Zealand, our friends were by no means competent to give us the fulleft inftructions; fufficient, however, was obtained from them to improve upon.

Account of the New Zealanders.

The New Zealanders mentioned in the preceding account of the Flax Manufactory, at Norfolk Ifland, remained, as has been already fhewn, fix months at that fettlement. As they refided at the Lieutenant-Governor's, and under his conftant attention, fome information refpecting New Zealand and its inhabitants was procured, which was obligingly communicated by Governor King, in fubftance as follows:

Hoo-doo Co-co-ly To-wa-ma-how-ey was, at the time of his capture, about twenty-four years of age; five feet eight inches high; of an athletic make; his features like thofe of an European, and very interefting. He is of the diftrict of Teer a-witte, which, by the chart of Too-gee, the other New Zealander, is a diftrict of the fame name, but does not lie fo far to the fouthward as the part of Ea-hei-no-mawe, called Teer-a-witte by Captain Cooke; for we are certain that Too-gee's refidence is about the Bay of Iflands; and they both agreed that the diftance between their dwellings is only two days' journey by land, and one day by water. Hoo-doo is nearly related to Po-vo-reek, who is the principal chief of Teer-a-witte. He had two wives and one child, about whofe fafety he feemed very apprehenfive; and almoft every evening, at the clofe of the day, he, as well as Too-gee, lamented their feparation in a fort of half-crying and half-finging, expreffive of grief, and which was at times very affecting.

Too-gee

Too-gee Te-ter-re-nu-e Warri-pe-do is of the ſame age as Hoo-doo; but about three inches ſhorter; he is ſtout and well made, and, like Hoo-doo, of an olive complexion, with ſtrong black hair. Both are tattowed on the hips. Too-gee's features are rather handſome and intereſting; his noſe is aquiline, and he has good teeth. He is a native of the diſtrict of Ho-do-doe, (which is in Doubtleſs Bay,) of which diſtrict Too-gee's father is the Etang-a-roāh, or high prieſt; and to that office the ſon ſucceeds on his father's death. Beſide his father, who is a very old man, he had left a wife and child; about all of whom he was very anxious and uneaſy, as well as about the chief, (Moo-de-wy,) whom he repreſented as a very worthy character. Too-gee had a decided preference to Hoo-doo, both in diſpoſition and manners; although the latter was not wanting in a certain degree of good nature, but he could at times be very much of the ſavage. Hoo-doo, like a true patriot, thinks there is no country, people, nor cuſtoms, equal to his own; on which account he was much leſs curious as to what he ſaw about him than his companion Too-gee, who has the happy art of inſinuating himſelf into every perſon's eſteem. Except at times, when he was lamenting the abſence of his family and friends, he was chearful, often facetious, and very intelligent.

At the time they were taken from New Zealand, Too-gee was on a viſit to Hoo-doo; and the mode of their capture was thus related by them. The Dædalus appeared in ſight of Hoo-doo's habitation. Curioſity, and the hope of getting ſome iron, induced Povoreek a chief, Too-gee, and Hoo-doo, with his brother and one of his wives, and the prieſt, to approach her; and after ſome time, being joined by ſeveral other canoes, that in which were Too-gee and Hoo-doo ventured alongſide. Lieutenant Hanſon (of whoſe kindneſs they ſpeak in the higheſt terms) invited them on board; and, contrary to the advice of their friends, they complied with his invitation, when, to uſe their own expreſſion, they were blinded by the curious things that they ſaw, and prevailed on to go below, where they ate ſome meat. At this time the ſhip made ſail. One of them ſaw the canoes aſtern;

aftern; and when they perceived that the ſhip was leaving them, they became frantic with grief, and broke the cabin windows with an intention of leaping overboard, but were prevented. While thoſe in the canoes remained within hearing, they adviſed Povoreek to make the beſt of his way home, for fear that he too ſhould be taken. For ſome time after their arrival at Norfolk Iſland they were very ſullen, and as anxiouſly avoided giving any information reſpecting the flax, as our people endeavoured to obtain it. This was afterwards diſcovered to have ariſen from the apprehenſion of being obliged to work at it. By kind treatment, however, and indulgence in their own inclinations, they ſoon became more ſociable; and, on being promiſed that ſo ſoon as they had taught our women "emou-ha-ea-ra-ka-he," (i. e.) to work the flax, they ſhould be ſent home again, they readily conſented to give all the information they poſſeſſed, and which turned out to be very little. This operation was found to be among them the peculiar province of the women; and as Hoo-doo was a warrior, and Too-gee a prieſt, they gave the Governor to underſtand that dreſſing of flax never made any part of their ſtudies.

When they began to underſtand each other, Too-gee was not only very inquiſitive reſpecting England, &c. (the ſituation of which, as well as that of New Zealand, Norfolk Iſland, and Port Jackſon, he well knew how to find by means of a coloured general chart); but was alſo very communicative reſpecting his own country. Perceiving that he was not thoroughly underſtood, he delineated a ſketch of New Zealand with chalk on the floor of a room ſet a-part for that purpoſe. From a compariſon which Governor King made with Captain Cook's plan of thoſe iſlands, a ſufficient ſimilitude to the form of the northern iſland was diſcovered, to render this attempt an object of curioſity; and Too-gee was perſuaded to deſcribe his delineation on paper. This being done with a pencil, corrections and additions were occaſionally made by him, and the names of diſtricts and other remarks were written from his information during the ſix months that he remained there. According to Too-gee's chart and information, Ea-hei-no-mawe,

hei-no-mawe, the place of his reſidence, and the northern iſland of New Zealand, is divided into eight diſtricts, governed by their reſpective chiefs, and others who are ſubordinate to them. The largeſt of thoſe diſtricts is T'ſouduckey, the inhabitants of which are in an almoſt conſtant ſtate of warfare with the other tribes. They are not, however, without intervals of peace, at which times they viſit, and carry on a traffic for flax and the green talc-ſtone, of which they make axes and ornaments. Too-gee obſtinately denied that the whole of the New Zealanders were cannibals; it was not without much difficulty that he could be perſuaded to enter on the ſubject, or to pay the leaſt attention to it; but when he did, it was to expreſs the greateſt horror at the idea; he was, however, at laſt brought to acknowledge, that all the inhabitants of Poo-nam-moo (i. e. the ſouthern iſland) and thoſe of T'ſouduckey ate the enemies whom they took in battle; which Hoo-doo corroborated, for his father was killed and eaten by the T'ſouduckey people. "Notwithſtanding the general probity of our viſitors, particularly of Too-gee, (ſays Captain King,) I am inclined to think that that horrible banquet is general through both iſlands."

We are told, that the inferior claſſes are perfectly ſubordinate to their ſuperiors; and ſuch was ſuppoſed to be the caſe from the great deference always paid by Too-gee to Hoo-doo.

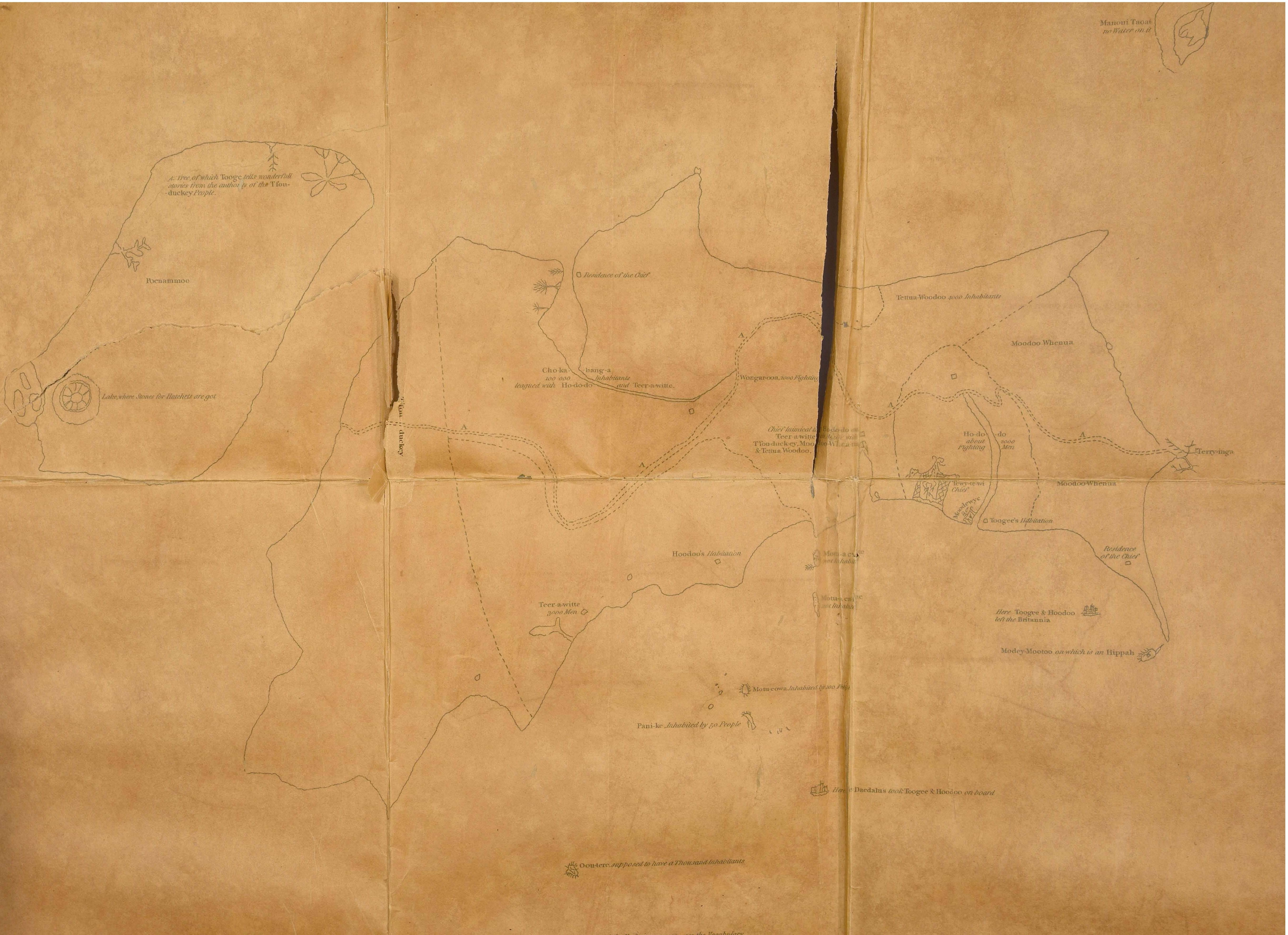
Etang-a-téda Eti-ket-ti-ca, means a principal chief, or man in very great authority. This ſuperior conſequence is ſignified by a repetition of the word eti-ket-ti-ca. This title appears hereditary. Etanga-roah, or E-ta-hon-ga, is a prieſt; whoſe authority in many caſes is equal, and in ſome ſuperior to the etiketica.

"Etan-ga-teda Epo-di, a ſubordinate chief or gentleman."

"Ta-ha-ne Emo-ki, a labouring man."

Reſpecting the cuſtoms and manners of theſe people, the Governor favoured the writer with the following particulars:

"The New Zealanders inter their dead; they alſo believe, that the third day after the interment the heart ſeparates itſelf from the corpſe; and



A.A.A. *The Road which goes the length of the* Ea-hei-no-maue_ *see the Vocabulary.*

Published May 25th 1798, by Cadell & Davies, Strand.

and that this ſeparation is announced by a gentle breeze of wind, which gives warning of its approach to an inferior Ea-tooa (or divinity) that hovers over the grave, and who carries it to the clouds. In his chart Too-gee has marked an imaginary road which goes the lengthways of Ea-hei-no-mawe, viz. from Cook's Strait to the North Cape, which Too-gee calls Terry-inga. While the ſoul is received by the good Ea-tooa, an evil ſpirit is alſo in readineſs to carry the impure part of the corpſe to the above road, along which it is carried to Terry-inga, whence it is precipitated into the ſea.

Suicide is very common among the New Zealanders; and this they often commit by hanging themſelves on the ſlighteſt occaſion: thus, a woman who has been beaten by her huſband will perhaps hang herſelf immediately. In this mode of putting an end to their exiſtence, both our viſitors ſeemed to be perfect adepts, having often threatened to hang themſelves, if they were not ſent back to their own country. As theſe threats, however, were uſed in their gloomy moments, they were ſoon laughed out of them.

It could not be diſcovered that they had any other diviſion of time than the revolution of the moon, until the number amounted to one hundred, which they term "Ta-iee E-ton," i. e. one Eton or hundred moons; and it is thus they count their age, and calculate all other events.

Hoo-doo and Too-gee both agreed that a great quantity of manufactured flax might be obtained for trifles, ſuch as axes, chiſſels, &c.; and ſaid, that in moſt places the flax grows naturally in great quantities; in other parts it is cultivated by ſeparating the roots, and planting them out, three in one hole, at the diſtance of a foot from each other. They gave, however, a decided preference to the flax-plant of Norfolk Iſland, both for quantity and ſize.

"Much other information (ſays Governor King) was given by theſe natives; but as it may be liable to great errors, I forbear repeating it; for, though we could make our ideas known, and tolerably well underſtood by them, and they too, by intermixing what Engliſh

words they knew with what we knew of their language, could make themſelves ſufficiently underſtood for common purpoſes, yet I do not pretend to be qualified for details of any length."

It has been already ſaid, that Governor King went himſelf to New Zealand with Hoo-doo and Too-gee. The following are his remarks on his voyage thither:

"Having rounded the North Cape of New Zealand on the 12th of November 1793, the fourth day after leaving Norfolk, we ſaw a number of houſes and a ſmall hippah on an iſland which lies off the North Cape, and called by Too-gee, Moo de-Moo-too. Soon after, we opened a very conſiderable hippah, or fortified place, ſituated on a high round hill, juſt within the cave, whence ſix large canoes were ſeen coming towards the ſhip. As ſoon as they came within hail, Too-gee was known by thoſe in the canoes, which were ſoon increaſed to ſeven, with upwards of twenty men in each. They came alongſide without any intreaty, and thoſe who came on board were much rejoiced to meet with Too-gee, whoſe firſt and earneſt inquiries were after his family and chief. On thoſe heads he received the moſt ſatisfactory intelligence from a woman of the party who was a relation of his mother. His father and the chief were ſtill inconſolable for his loſs: It was remarked, that, although there were upwards of a hundred New Zealanders on board and alongſide, yet Too-gee confined his careſſes and converſation to his mother's relation, and one or two chiefs, who were diſtinguiſhed by the marks (a-mo-ko) on their faces, and by the reſpectful behaviour which was ſhewn them by the emokis (i. e. the working men) who paddled the canoes, and who at times were beaten moſt unmercifully by the chiefs. To thoſe who, by Too-gee's account were epodis (ſubaltern chiefs), and well known to him, I gave ſome chiſſels, hand-axes, and other articles equally acceptable. A traffic ſoon commenced. Pieces of old iron hoops were given in exchange for abundance of manufactured flax, cloth, potoo-patoos, ſpears, talc ornaments, paddles, fiſh-hooks, and lines. At ſeven in the evening they left us, and we made ſail to

run

run for the Bay of Iſlands, (which we underſtood was Too-gee's reſidence,) and from which we were twenty-four leagues diſtant. At nine o'clock a canoe with four men came alongſide, and jumped on board without any fear. After ſupper Too-gee and Hoo-doo aſked the ſtrangers for the news of their country ſince they had been taken away. This was complied with by the four ſtrangers, who began a ſong, in which each of them took a part, ſometimes uſing fierce and ſavage geſtures, and at other times ſinking their voices, according to the different paſſages or events that they were relating. Hoo-doo, who was paying great attention to the ſubject of their ſong, ſuddenly burſt into tears, occaſioned by an account which they were giving of the T'ſouduckey tribe having made an irruption on Teer-a-witte, (Hoo-doo's diſtrict,) and killed the chief's ſon, with thirty warriors. He was too much affected to hear more; but retired into a corner of the cabin, where he gave vent to his grief, which was only interrupted by his threats of revenge.

"Owing to calm weather, little progreſs was made during the night. At day-light on the 13th, a number of canoes were ſeen coming from the hippah; in the largeſt of which was thirty-ſix men and a chief, who was ſtanding up, making ſignals with great earneſtneſs. On his coming alongſide, Too-gee recognized the chief to be Ko-to-ko ke, who is the etiketica, or principal chief of the hippah. The old chief, who appeared to be about ſeventy years of age, had not a viſible feature, the whole of his face being tattowed with ſpiral lines. At his coming on board he embraced Too-gee with great affection. Too-gee then introduced me to him; and after the ceremony of "ahong-i," (i. e. joining noſes) he took off his ah-a-how, or mantle, and put it on my ſhoulders. I in return gave him a mantle made of green baize, and decorated with broad arrows. Soon after, ſeven other canoes, with upwards of twenty men and women in each, came alongſide. At Too-gee's deſire the poop was "eta-boo," i. e. all acceſs to it by any other than the old chief, forbidden. To wait the event of the calm, or the wind coming from

 the

the northward, might have detained the ſhip ſome days longer. Could I have reached in four days from leaving Norfolk Iſland the place where Too-gee lived, I certainly ſhould have landed him there; but that not being the caſe, (as this was the fifth day,) I did not conſider myſelf juſtifiable in detaining the ſhip longer than was abſolutely neceſſary to land them in a place of ſafety, and from which they might get to their homes.

"Notwithſtanding the information which Too-gee had received, and the confidence that he placed in the chief, I felt much anxiety about our two friends, and expreſſed to Too-gee my apprehenſions that what he had heard might be an invention of Ko-to-ko-ke's and his people to get them and their effects into their power. To this Too-gee replied with an honeſt confidence, that "etiketica no eteka," i. e. a chief never deceives. I then explained to the chief by the means of Too-gee how much I was intereſted in their getting to Ho-do-do; adding, that in three moons I ſhould return to Ho-do-do; and if I found that Too-gee and Hoo-doo were ſafe arrived with their effects, I would then return to Moo-dee When-u-a, and make him very conſiderable preſents, in addition to thoſe which I ſhould now give him and his people for their trouble in conducting our two friends to their reſidence. I had ſo much reaſon to be convinced of the old man's ſincerity, that I conſidered it injurious to threaten him with puniſhment for failing in his engagement. The only anſwer Ko-to-ko-ke made was, by putting both his hands to the ſides of his head, (making me perform the ſame ceremony,) and joining our noſes; in which poſition we remained, I ſhould ſuppoſe, full three minutes, the old chief muttering what I did not underſtand. After this he went through the ſame ceremony with our two friends, which ended with a dance, when the two latter joined noſes with me, and ſaid that Ko-to-ko-ke was now become their father, and would in perſon conduct them to Ho-do-do (which was very faithfully performed).

"While

"While I was preparing what I meant to give them, Too-gee (who I am now convinced was a prieſt) had made a circle of the New Zealanders round him, in the centre of which was the old chief, and recounted what he had ſeen during his abſence. At many paſſages they gave a ſhout of admiration. Fearing that they doubted his veracity when he told them that he had been only three days from Norfolk Iſland, he produced a cabbage, which he aſſured them had been cut only five days before from my garden. This convincing proof produced a general ſhout of ſurpriſe.

"Every thing being now ready for their departure, our two friends requeſted that Ko-to-ko-ke might ſee the ſoldiers exerciſe and fire. To this I could have no objection, as the requeſt came from them; but took that opportunity of explaining to the chief, that he might ſee, by our treatment of him and his two countrymen, that it was our wiſh and intention to be good neighbours and friends, with all Ea-hei-no-mawe; adding that theſe weapons were never uſed but when we were injured.

"About one hundred and fifty of the New Zealanders were ſeated on the larboard ſide of the deck, and the detachment paraded on the oppoſite ſide. After going through the manual, and firing three vollies, two great guns were fired, one loaded with a ſingle ball, and the other with grape ſhot, which ſurpriſed them greatly.

"After this we ſeparated, Too-gee and Hoo-doo taking an affectionate leave of every perſon on board, and reminding me of my promiſe of viſiting them again; when, they ſaid, they would return with me to Norfolk Iſland and take their families.

"The venerable chief, after having taken great pains to pronounce my name, and made me well acquainted with his, got into his canoe. On putting off from the ſhip, they were ſaluted with three cheers, which they returned as well as they could, by Too-gee's directions. Two hours after their departure we ſailed, and, after a paſſage of five days from New Zealand, and ten days abſence from Norfolk Iſland, I landed in the afternoon of the 18th.

"The

"The little intercourſe that I had with the New Zealanders does not enable me to ſay much reſpecting them, or to form any deciſive opinion of them; as much of their friendly behaviour in this ſlight interview might be owing to our connexion with Too-gee and Hoo-doo, and their being with us. Theſe two worthy ſavages (if the term may be allowed) will, I am confident, ever retain the moſt grateful remembrance of the kindneſs they received on Norfolk Iſland; and if the greater part of their countrymen have but a ſmall portion of the amiable diſpoſition of Too-gee and Hoo-doo, they certainly are a people between whom and the Engliſh coloniſts a good underſtanding may with common prudence and precaution be cultivated. I regret very much that the ſervice on which the Britannia was ordered did not permit me to detain her longer; as in a few days, with the help of our two friends, much uſeful information might have been obtained reſpecting the quantity of manufactured flax that might be procured; which I think would be of high importance, if better known. The great quantity that was procured, in exchange for ſmall pieces of iron hoop, is a proof, that an abundance of this valuable article is manufactured among them."

REMARKS ON THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE NATIVES OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

THE reader of the preceding narrative will have ſeen, that after many untoward occurrences, and a conſiderable lapſe of time, that friendly intercourſe with the natives which had been ſo earneſtly deſired was at length eſtabliſhed; and having never been materially interrupted, theſe remote iſlanders have been ſhewn living in conſiderable numbers among the inhabitants of Sydney, without fear or reſtraint; acquiring their language; readily falling in with their manners and cuſtoms; enjoying the comforts of their clothing, and reliſhing the variety of their food. They ſaw them die in their houſes, and the places of the deceaſed inſtantly filled by others, who obſerved

nothing in the fate of their predeceſſors to deter them from living as they had ſeen them do, and placing the ſame entire confidence in their entertainers which they had done, and which it was the intereſt as well as pleaſure of thoſe to cultivate. They were allowed to be in general their own maſters, and rarely interrupted in any of their deſigns : judging that by ſuffering them to live as they had been uſed to do, an earlier knowledge of their cuſtoms and manners would be attained, than by waiting to acquire their language. On this principle, whenever they aſſembled to dance or to fight before the houſes, they were never diſperſed ; but, on the contrary, theſe meetings were attended by all the principal people of the ſettlement. This attention appeared to be agreeable as well as uſeful ; for if any of them were wounded in the conteſt, it was their practice to look for one of the Engliſh ſurgeons, in whom they placed entire confidence, and ſhewed great bravery in the firmneſs with which they bore the knife and the probe.

By ſlow degrees both parties began mutually to be pleaſed with, and to underſtand each other. Language, indeed, was out of the queſtion ; for at the time of writing this (September 1796,) nothing but a barbarous mixture of Engliſh with the Port Jackſon dialect was ſpoken by either party ; and it muſt be added, that even in this the natives had the advantage; comprehending, with much greater aptneſs than the Engliſh could pretend to, every thing that they heard them ſay. From a pretty cloſe obſervation, however, aſſiſted by the uſe of the barbarous dialect juſt mentioned, the following particulars reſpecting the natives of New South Wales have been collected.

GOVERNMENT.

The natives about Botany Bay, Port Jackſon, and Broken Bay, were found living in that ſtate of nature which muſt have been common to all men previous to their uniting in ſociety, and acknowledging but one authority. Theſe people are diſtributed into families, the head or ſenior of which exacts compliance from the reſt. In the

early

early intercourſe with them (and indeed at a much later period, on the Engliſh meeting with families to whom they were unknown) they were always accoſted by the perſon who appeared to be the eldeſt of the party; while the women, youths, and children, were kept at a diſtance. The word which in their language ſignifies father was applied to their old men; and when, after ſome time, and by cloſe obſervation, they perceived the authority with which Governor Phillip commanded, and the obedience which he exacted, they beſtowed on him the diſtinguiſhing appellation of Be-anna, or father. This title being conferred ſolely on him (although they perceived the authority of maſters over their ſervants) places the true ſenſe of the word beyond a doubt, and proves that to thoſe among them who enjoyed that diſtinction belonged the authority of a chief.

When any of theſe went into the town, they were immediately pointed out by their companions, or thoſe natives who reſided in it, in a whiſper, and with an eagerneſs of manner which, while it commanded the attention of thoſe to whom it was directed, impreſſed them likewiſe with an idea that they were looking at perſons remarkable for ſome ſuperior quality even among the ſavages of New Holland. Another acceptation of the word Be-anna, however, ſoon became evident; for it was obſerved to be frequently applied by children to men who were known to have no children. On inquiry, however, it was underſtood, that in caſe a father ſhould die, the neareſt of kin, or ſome deputed friend, would take care of his children; and were by them ſtyled Be-anna. Here, if the reader pauſes for a moment, to conſider the difference between the general conduct of our baptiſmal ſponſors (to whoſe duties this cuſtom bears much reſemblance), and the humane practice of theſe uncivilifed people, will not the compariſon ſuffuſe his cheek with ſomething like ſhame, at ſeeing the enlightened chriſtian ſo diſtanced, in the race of humanity, by the untutored ſavage, who has hitherto been the object of both his pity and contempt? But ſorry is the Hiſtorian to recollect, what as a faithful narrator he is compelled to relate, one particular in their

cuſtoms

cuftoms that is wholly irreconcilable with the humane duties which they have prefcribed to themfelves in the above inftance; duties which relate only to thofe children who, in the event of lofing the mother, could live without her immediate aid. A far different lot is referved for fuch as are at that time at the breaft, or in a ftate of abfolute helpleffnefs, as will be feen hereafter.

We have mentioned their being divided into families. Each family has a particular place of refidence, from which is derived its diftinguifhing name. This is formed by adding the monofyllable *gal* to the name of the place: thus the fouthern fhore of Botany Bay is called Gwea, and the people who inhabit it ftile themfelves Gweagal. Thofe who live on the north fhore of Port Jackfon are called Cam-mer-ray-gal, that part of the harbour being diftinguifhed from others by the name of Cam mer-ray. Of this laft family, or tribe, the fettlers had heard Ben-nil-long and other natives fpeak (before they were otherwife known) as of a very powerful people, who could oblige them to attend wherever and whenever they directed. They were afterwards found to be by far the moft numerous tribe yet difcovered. It fo happened, that they were alfo the moft robuft and mufcular, and that among them were feveral of the people ftyled Car-rah-dy and Car-rah-di-gang, of which extraordinary perfonages we fhall have to fpeak particularly, under the article SUPERSTITION.

To the tribe of Cam-me-ray alfo belonged the exclufive and extraordinary privilege of exacting a tooth from the natives of other tribes inhabiting the fea-coaft, or of all fuch as were within their authority. The exercife of this privilege places thefe people in a particular point of view; and there is no doubt of their decided fuperiority. Many contefts, or decifions of honour (for fuch there are among them), have been delayed until the arrival of thefe people; and when they came, it was impoffible not to obferve the fuperiority and influence which their number and their mufcular appearance gave them.

Thefe are all the traces that could ever be difcovered among them of government or fubordination; and we may imagine the deference

 which

which is paid to the tribe of Cam-mer-ray, to be derived wholly from their ſuperiority of numbers; but this ſuperiority they have probably maintained for a length of time; and, indeed, the privilege of demanding a tooth from the young men of other families muſt have been of long ſtanding, and coëval with the obedience which was paid to them: hence their ſuperiority partakes ſomething of the nature of a conſtituted authority; an authority which has the ſanction of cuſtom to plead for its continuance.

RELIGION.

It has been aſſerted by an eminent divine*, that no country has yet been diſcovered where ſome trace of religion was not to be found. From every obſervation and inquiry that could be made among theſe people, they appear an exception to this opinion. It is certain, that they do not worſhip either ſun, moon, or ſtar; that however neceſſary fire may be to them, it is not an object of adoration; neither have they reſpect for any particular beaſt, bird, or fiſh. Nor could any object ever be diſcovered, either ſubſtantial or imaginary, that impelled them to the commiſſion of good actions, or deterred them from the perpetration of what we deem crimes. There indeed exiſted among them ſome idea of a future ſtate, but not connected in anywiſe with religion; for it had no influence whatever on their lives and actions. On their being often queſtioned as to what became of them after their deceaſe, ſome anſwered that they went either on or beyond the great water; but by far the greater number ſignified, that they went to the clouds. The author converſing with Ben-nil-long after his return from England, where he had obtained much knowledge of our cuſtoms and manners, wiſhing to learn what were his ideas of the place from which his countrymen came, led him to the ſubject, by obſerving, that all the white men at Port Jackſon had come from England, and then aſked him where the black men (or Eora) came from? He heſitated.—Did they come from any iſland? His anſwer was, that he knew of none: they came from the clouds (alluding, perhaps, to the abori-

* Blair's Sermons, Vol. i. Sermon 1.

gines

gines of the country); and when they died, they returned to the clouds (Boo-row-e). He ſeemed deſirous to make it underſtood that they aſcended in the ſhape of little children, firſt hovering in the tops and in the branches of trees; and mentioned ſomething about eating (in that ſtate) their favourite food, little fiſhes.

If this idea of the immortality of the ſoul ſhould excite a ſmile, let the mocker aſk himſelf, if it be more ridiculous than the belief which many among us entertain, that at the laſt day the various disjointed bones of men ſhall find out each its proper owner, and be re-united; the ſavage here treads cloſe upon the footſteps of the Chriſtian.

The young natives who reſided at Sydney were very deſirous of going to church on Sunday, but knew not for what purpoſe any one attended. They were often ſeen to take a book, and with much ſucceſs imitate the clergyman in his manner (indeed, better or readier mimics can no where be found), laughing and enjoying the applauſe which they received.

An account has appeared in a pamphlet, or a newſpaper, of a native throwing himſelf in the way of a man who was about to ſhoot a crow; and the perſon who wrote the account drew an inference, that the bird was an object of worſhip; but it can be with confidence affirmed, that, ſo far from dreading to ſee a crow killed, they are very fond of eating their fleſh, and take the following particular method to enſnare that bird: a native will ſtretch himſelf on a rock, as if aſleep in the ſun, holding a piece of fiſh in his hand; the bird, be it hawk or crow, ſeeing the prey, and not obſerving any motion in the native, pounces on the fiſh; and in the inſtant of ſeizing it is caught by the ſavage, who ſoon throws it on the fire, and makes a meal, that, for enjoyment, might be envied by an epicure.

That they have ideas of a diſtinction between good and bad, is evident from their having terms in their language ſignificant of theſe qualities. Thus, the ſting-ray was (wee-re) bad; it was a fiſh of which they never ate. The patta-go-rang or kangooroo was (bood-yer-re) good, and they were very fond of it.

 To

To exalt theſe people at all above the brute creation, it is neceſſary to ſhew that they have the gift of reaſon, and that they knew the diſtinction between right and wrong, as well as between what food was good and what was bad. Of theſe latter qualities their ſenſes informed them; but the knowledge of right and wrong could only proceed from reaſon. It is true, they had no diſtinction or terms for theſe qualities; wee-re and bood-yer-re alike implying what was good and bad, and right and wrong. Inſtances, however, were not wanting, of their uſing them to deſcribe the ſenſations of the mind as well as of the ſenſes: thus, their enemies were wee-re; their friends bood-yer-re. On being ſpoken to, of cannibaliſm, they expreſſed great horror at the mention, and ſaid it was wee re. On ſeeing any of the people who had ill-treated them puniſhed, they expreſſed their approbation, by ſaying it was bood-yer-re. Midnight murders, though frequently practiſed among them whenever paſſion or revenge dictated, they reprobated, but applauded acts of kindneſs and generoſity; for of both theſe they were capable. A man who would not ſtand to have a ſpear thrown at him, but ran away, was a coward, jee-run, and wee-re. But their knowledge of the difference between right and wrong certainly never extended beyond their exiſtence in this world; not leading them to believe that the practice of either had any relation to their future ſtate: this was manifeſt from their idea of quitting this world, or rather of entering the next, in the form of little children, under which form they would re-appear in this.

STATURE AND APPEARANCE.

Very few men or women among them could be ſaid to be tall, and ſtill fewer were well made. At one time a dwarf, a female, appeared among them, who, when ſhe ſtood upright, meaſured about four feet two inches: none of her limbs were diſproportioned, nor were her features unpleaſant; and ſhe had a child at her back. The other natives ſeemed to make her an object of their merriment. In general, indeed almoſt univerſally, the limbs of theſe people were ſmall; of

moſt

moſt of them the arms, legs, and thighs were very thin. This, no doubt, is owing to the poorneſs of their living, which is chiefly on fiſh; otherwiſe the fineneſs of the climate, co-operating with the exerciſe which they take, might have rendered them more muſcular. Thoſe who live on the ſea-coaſt depend entirely on fiſh for their ſuſtenance; while the few who dwell in the woods ſubſiſt on ſuch animals as they can catch. The very great labour neceſſary for taking theſe animals, and the ſcantineſs of the ſupply, keep the wood natives in as poor a condition as their brethren on the coaſt. It has been remarked, that theſe natives had longer arms and legs than thoſe who lived about Sydney. This might proceed from their being compelled to climb the trees, after honey, and the ſmall animals which reſort to them, ſuch as the flying ſquirrel and opoſſum, which they effect by cutting with their ſtone hatchets notches in the bark of the tree of a ſufficient depth and ſize to receive the ball of the great toe. The firſt notch being cut, the toe is placed in it; and while the left arm embraces the tree, a ſecond is cut at a convenient diſtance to receive the other foot. By this method they aſcend with aſtoniſhing quickneſs, always clinging with the left hand and cutting with the right, reſting the whole weight of the body on the ball of either foot. One of the gum trees was obſerved by a party on an excurſion, which was judged to be about one hundred and thirty feet in height, and which had been notched by the natives at leaſt eighty feet.

The features of many of theſe people were far from unpleaſing, particularly of the women; in general, the black buſhy beards of the men, and the bone or reed which they thruſt through the cartilage of the noſe, tended to give them a diſguſting appearance; but in the women, that feminine delicacy which is to be found among white people was to be traced even upon their ſable cheeks; and, though entire ſtrangers to the comforts and conveniencies of clothing, yet they ſought with a native modeſty to conceal by attitude what the want of covering would otherwiſe have revealed: bringing to the recollection of thoſe who obſerved them,

"The bending ſtatue which enchants the world,"

though it muſt be owned, that the reſemblance conſiſted ſolely in the poſition.

Both ſexes uſe the diſguſting practice of rubbing fiſh oil into their ſkins; but they are compelled to this as a guard againſt the effects of the air, and of muſquitoes, and flies; ſome of which are large, and bite or ſting with much ſeverity. But the oil, together with the perſpiration from their bodies, produces, in hot weather, a moſt horrible ſtench. Some of them have been ſeen with the entrails of fiſh frying in the burning ſun upon their heads, until the oil ran down over their foreheads. To their hair, by means of the yellow gum, they faſten the front teeth of the kangooroo, and the jaw-bones of a large fiſh, human teeth, pieces of wood, feathers of birds, the tail of the dog, and certain bones taken out of a fiſh, not unlike human teeth. The natives who inhabit the ſhore of Botany Bay divide the hair into ſmall parcels, each of which they mat together with gum, and form them into lengths like the thrums of a mop. On particular occaſions, they ornament themſelves with red and white clay, uſing the former when preparing to fight, the latter for the more peaceful amuſement of dancing. The faſhion of theſe adornments was left to each perſon's taſte; and ſome, when decorated in their very beſt manner, looked perfectly horrible. Nothing could appear more terrible than a black and diſmal face, with a large white circle drawn round each eye, waved lines down each arm, thigh, and leg; ſome with checquers daubed and lines drawn over each rib: theſe preſented moſt ſpectre-like figures. Previous to either adance or a combat, they were always found buſily employed in theſe neceſſary preliminaries. Both ſexes are ornamented with ſcars upon the breaſt, arms, and back, which are cut with broken pieces of the ſhell that they uſe at the end of the throwing-ſtick. By their keeping open theſe inciſions, the fleſh grows up between the ſides of the wound, and after a time, ſkinning over, forms a large weal or ſeam.

The women are early ſubjected to an uncommon mutilation of the two firſt joints of the little finger of the left hand. This operation is

performed

performed when they are very young, and is done under an idea that theſe joints of the little finger are in the way when they wind their fiſhing-lines over the hand. Very few were to be met with who had not undergone this ceremony, and theſe appeared to be held in contempt.

The men too were not without their mutilation, moſt of thoſe who lived on the ſea-coaſt having loſt the right front tooth; but a particular account of the ceremonies uſed on this occaſion will be found hereafter, under the article CUSTOMS AND MANNERS.

Few deformities of perſon were noticed among them; once or twice the print of inverted feet have been found on the ſand. Round ſhoulders or hump-backs were never obſerved in any one inſtance, yet no women could be more inattentive to their young than theſe ſavages; frequent inſtances occurred of infants rolling into the fire, and being dreadfully burnt, while their mother ſlept beſide them; indeed, theſe people are extremely difficult to awaken when once aſleep.

Their ſight is peculiarly fine; indeed, their exiſtence very often depends upon the accuracy of it; for a ſhort-ſighted man (a misfortune unknown among them, and not yet introduced by faſhion, nor relieved by the uſe of a glaſs) would never be able to defend himſelf from their ſpears, which are thrown with amazing force and velocity.

The colour of theſe people is not in all caſes the ſame: ſome have been ſeen who, even when cleanſed from the ſmoke and filth which were always to be found on their perſons, were nearly as black as the African negro; while others have exhibited only a copper or Malay colour. The natural covering of their heads is not wool, as in moſt other black people, but hair; this was particularly remarked in Ben-nil-long after his return from England, where ſome attention to his dreſs had been paid; he was found to have long black hair: black, indeed, was the general colour, though ſome few were ſeen to have it of a reddiſh caſt.

Their

Their noſes are flat, noſtrils wide, eyes much ſunk in the head, and covered with thick eye-brows; in addition to which, they wear tied round the head, a net, the breadth of the forehead, made of the fur of the opoſſum, which, when wiſhing to ſee very clearly, they draw over their eye-brows, thereby contracting the light. Their lips are thick, and the mouth extravagantly wide; but when opened diſcovers two rows of white, even, and ſound teeth. Many have very prominent jaws.

HABITATIONS.

Their habitations are as rude as imagination can conceive. The hut of the woodman is made of the bark of a ſingle tree, bent in the middle, and placed on its two ends on the ground, affording ſhelter to only one miſerable tenant. Theſe they never carry about with them. On the ſea coaſt the huts were larger, formed of pieces of bark from ſeveral trees put together in the form of an oven, with an entrance, and large enough to hold ſix or eight people. Their fire was always at the mouth of the hut, rather within than without; and the interior was in general the moſt naſty ſmoke-dried place that can be conceived. Beſides theſe bark huts, they made uſe of excavations in the rock. At the mouths of theſe excavations was noticed a luxuriancy of ſoil; and on turning up the ground, it was found rich with ſhells and other manure. Theſe proved a valuable reſource to the ſettlement; as many loads of ſhells were burnt into lime, while the other parts were wheeled into the gardens.

In their huts and their caves they lie down indiſcriminately mixed, men, women, and children together; and appear to poſſeſs under them much the ſame enjoyment as may be ſuppoſed to be found by the brute beaſt in his den, ſhelter from the weather, and, if not diſturbed by external enemies, the comfort of ſleep.

The extreme ſoundneſs with which they ſleep invites jealouſy, or revenge for other wrongs, to arm the hand of the aſſaſſin. Many inſtances of this occurred; one of which was rendered remarkable, by

the murderer firſt taking a ſleeping infant from the arms of the father whom he was about to deprive of exiſtence: the child he brought to Sydney to be taken care of.

Being themſelves ſenſible of the danger they were in while aſleep, they eagerly ſought to obtain puppies of the ſpaniel and terrier breeds from the ſettlers, which they conſidered as invaluable guardians during the night.

Mode of Living.

The natives on the ſea-coaſt, and who are the moſt known, have little other ſupport than fiſh. Men, women, and children, are employed in procuring them; but the means uſed are different according to the ſex of the fiſher; the men killing them with the fiz-gig, while the females uſe the hook and line. The fiz-gig is made of the wattle; has a joint in it, faſtened by gum; is from fifteen to twenty feet in length, and armed with four barbed prongs; the barb being a piece of bone ſecured by gum.

The lines uſed by the women are made by themſelves of the bark of a ſmall tree which they find in the neighbourhood. Their hooks are made of the mother-of-pearl oyſter, which they rub on a ſtone until it aſſumes the ſhape that they want. Though theſe hooks are not barbed, they catch fiſh with them with great facility.

While fiſhing, the women ſing. In their canoes, they always carry a ſmall fire laid upon ſea-weed or ſand, with which, when deſirous of eating, they dreſs their meal.

The woods, excluſive of the animals which they occaſionally find in their neighbourhood, afford them but little ſuſtenance; a few berries, the yam and fern-root, the flowers of the different bankſia, and at times ſome honey, make up the whole vegetable catalogue.

The natives who live in the woods, and on the margins of rivers, are compelled to ſeek a different ſubſiſtence, and are driven to a harder exerciſe of their abilities to procure it; one inſtance of which has been given in the manner of their climbing the trees: they have, beſides, a laborious method of enſnaring animals.

Theſe wood natives make a paſte formed of the fern-root and the ant bruiſed together; in the ſeaſon, they alſo add the eggs of this inſect.

COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE.

How will the refined ear of gallantry be wounded at the reading an account of the courtſhip of theſe people! It has been ſaid, that there was a delicacy viſible in the manners of the females. Is it not ſhocking then to think, that the prelude to love ſhould be violence? yet ſuch it is in their country, and violence of the moſt brutal nature. Theſe unfortunate victims of luſt and cruelty (it will admit of no better term) are, it is believed, always ſelected from the women of a different tribe from that of the males, (for they ought not to be dignified with the title of men,) and with whom they are at enmity. Secrecy is neceſſarily obſerved, and the poor wretch is ſtolen upon in the abſence of her protectors. Being firſt ſtupified with blows, inflicted with clubs or wooden ſwords, on the head, back, and ſhoulders, every one of which is followed by a ſtream of blood, ſhe is then dragged through the woods by one arm, with a perſeverance and violence that it might be ſuppoſed would diſplace it from its ſocket. The lover, or rather the raviſher, is regardleſs of the ſtones or broken pieces of trees which may lie in his route, being anxious only to convey his prize, in ſafety, to his own party, where a ſcene enſues too ſhocking to relate. This outrage is not reſented by the relations of the female, who only retaliate by a ſimilar outrage when they find an opportunity. This is ſo conſtantly the practice among them, that even the children make it a play-game or exerciſe.

The women thus raviſhed become their wives, are incorporated into the tribes to which their huſbands belong, and but ſeldom quit them for others.

Many of the men do not confine themſelves to one woman. Ben-nil-long, previous to his viſit to England, was poſſeſſed of two wives, both living with him and attending on him wherever he went. One,

 named

named Ba-rang-a-roo, lived with him at the time he was ſeized and taken a captive to the ſettlement; and before her death he had brought off from Botany Bay, by the violence before deſcribed, Go-roo-bar-roo-bool lo; and ſhe continued with him until his departure for England. It was underſtood that all the natives on the banks of the Hawkeſbury had two wives; and indeed, on the whole, more inſtances were known of plurality of wives than of monogamy. In no one inſtance had they been obſerved to have children by both women; and in general, as might be expected, the two females were always jealous of, and quarrelling with each other; though it was underſtood, that the firſt wife claimed a priority of attachment, and an excluſive right to the conjugal embrace; while the ſecond or latter choice was compelled to be the drudge and ſlave of both.

Chaſtity was a virtue in which, certainly, neither ſex prided themſelves; yet the females, having diſcovered that the white people thought it ſhameful to be ſeen naked, became, at leaſt many of them, extremely delicate and reſerved in this reſpect when before them; but when in the preſence of only their own people, they were perfectly indifferent about their appearance.

Customs and Manners.

During the time of parturition theſe people ſuffer none but females to be preſent. War-re-weer, Ben-nil-long's ſiſter, being taken in labour while in the town, an opportunity offered of obſerving them in that critical juncture; of which ſome of the women, who were favourites with the girl, were deſired to avail themſelves; and from them were obtained the following particulars:

During her labour one female was employed in pouring cold water from to time on the abdomen, while another, tying one end of a ſmall line round War-re-weer's neck, with the other end rubbed her own lips until they bled. She derived no actual aſſiſtance from thoſe about her, the child coming into the world by the ſole effort of nature; neither did any one receive it from her; but one of the white women

women divided the umbilical cord and waſhed the child, which the mother readily permitted, although the other natives ſtrongly objected to it. The poor creature appeared much exhauſted.

Ben-nil-long's wife, a few hours after ſhe had been delivered of a child, was ſeen walking about alone and picking up ſticks to mend her fire. The infant, whoſe ſkin appeared to have a reddiſh caſt, was lying in a piece of ſoft bark on the ground.

The child thus produced is by the mother carried about for ſome days on a piece of ſoft bark, and, as ſoon as it acquires ſtrength enough, is removed to the ſhoulders, where it ſits with its little legs acroſs her neck; and, taught by neceſſity, ſoon catches hold of her hair to preſerve itſelf from falling.

The reddiſh caſt of the ſkin ſoon gives place to the natural hue; a change that is much aſſiſted by the ſmoke and dirt in which, from the moment of their exiſtence, theſe little wretches are nurtured. The parents begin early to decorate them after the cuſtom of the country; for as ſoon as the hair of the head can be taken hold of, fiſh bones and teeth of animals are faſtened to it with gum. White clay ornaments their little limbs; and the females ſuffer the extraordinary amputation which they term Mal-gun before they have quitted their ſeat on their mother's ſhoulders.

At about a month or ſix weeks old the child receives its name. This is generally taken from ſome of the objects conſtantly before their eyes, ſuch as a bird, a beaſt, or a fiſh, and is given without any ceremony.

From their earlieſt infancy the boys are accuſtomed to throwing the ſpear, and to the habit of defending themſelves from it. They begin by throwing reeds at each other, and are ſoon very expert. They alſo, from the time when they can run, until prompted by manhood to realize their ſports, amuſe themſelves with ſtealing the females, and treat them at this time very little better than they do then.

Between the ages of eight and ſixteen, the males and females undergo the operation which they term Gna-noong, viz. that of having the

the ſeptum of the noſe bored, to receive a bone or reed, which among them is deemed a very great ornament, though the articulation is frequently rendered very imperfect by it. Between the ſame years alſo the males receive the qualifications which are given to them by loſing one front tooth. This ceremony occurred twice while the Author of this narrative was in the country; and at the ſecond of theſe operations he was ſo fortunate as to be preſent the whole of the time, attended by a perſon well qualified to make Drawings of every particular circumſtance that occurred.

On the 25th of January 1795, the natives aſſembled in conſiderable numbers for the purpoſe of performing this ceremony; as ſeveral youths well known in the ſettlement, never having ſubmitted to the operation, were now to be made men. Pe-mul-wy, a wood native, and many ſtrangers, came in; but the principals in the operation not being arrived from Cam-mer-ray, the intermediate nights were to be paſſed in dancing; for which purpoſe they were ornamented in their beſt manner, and certainly diſplayed a variety of taſtes. One was painted white to the middle, his beard and eyebrows excepted, others were diſtinguiſhed by large white circles round the eyes, which rendered them as terrific as can be well imagined. It was not until the ſecond of February that the party was complete. In the evening of that day the people from Cam-mer-ray arrived, among whom were thoſe who were to perform the operation. They were painted after the manner of their country, were moſtly provided with ſhields, and all armed with clubs, ſpears, and throwing ſticks. The place ſelected for this extraordinary exhibition was at the head of Farm Cove, where a ſpace had been for ſome days prepared by clearing it of graſs, ſtumps, &c.; it was an oval figure, the dimenſions of it 27 feet by eighteen, and was named Yoo-lahng.

When the Author reached the ſpot, he found the party from the North Shore armed, and ſtanding at one end of it; at the other were the boys who were to be given up for the purpoſe of loſing each a tooth, with their ſeveral friends who had accompanied them.

The ceremony then began. The armed party advanced from their end of the Yoo-lahng, with a ſong or rather a ſhout peculiar to the occaſion, clattering their ſhields and ſpears, and raiſing a duſt with their feet that nearly obſcured the objects around them. On reaching the children one of the party ſtepped from the crowd, and ſeizing his victim returned with him to his party, who received him with a ſhout louder than uſual, placing him in the midſt, where he ſeemed defended by a grove of ſpears from any attempts that his friends might make to reſcue him. In this manner the whole were taken out, to the number of fifteen; theſe were ſeated at the upper end of the Yoo-lahng, each holding down the head; his hands claſped, and his legs croſſed under him. In this poſition, aukward and painful as it muſt have been, it was ſaid they were to remain all night; and, until the ceremony was concluded, they were neither to look up nor take any refreſhment whatſoever.

The Carrahdis now began ſome of their myſtical rites. One of them ſuddenly fell upon the ground, and, throwing himſelf into a variety of attitudes, accompanied with every geſticulation that could be extorted by pain, appeared to be at length delivered of a bone, which was to be uſed in the enſuing ceremony. He was during this apparently painful proceſs encircled by a crowd of natives, who danced around him, ſinging vociferouſly, while one or more beat him on the back until the bone was produced, and he was thereby freed from his pain.

He had no ſooner riſen from the ground exhauſted, drooping, and bathed in ſweat, than another went through the ſame ceremonies, and ended alſo with the production of a bone, with which he had prudently provided himſelf, and concealed it in a girdle that he wore. By theſe mummeries the boys were aſſured that the enſuing operation would be attended with little pain, and that the more theſe Carrahdis ſuffered, the leſs would be felt by them.

It being now perfectly dark, the Author quitted the place, with an invitation to return early in the morning.

On

On his repairing to the place ſoon after day-light, he found the natives ſleeping in ſmall detached parties; and it was not until the ſun had ſhown himſelf that any of them began to ſtir. The people of the North Shore ſlept by themſelves, and the boys, though it had been ſaid they were not to move, were lying alſo by themſelves. Soon after ſun-riſe, the Carrahdis and their party advanced in quick movements towards the Yoo-lahng, one after the other, ſhouting as they entered, and running twice or thrice round it. The boys were then brought to the Yoo-lahng, hanging their heads and claſping their hands. On being ſeated in this manner the ceremonies began, the principal performers in which appeared to be about twenty in number, and all of the tribe of Cam-mer-ray.

The exhibitions now performed were numerous and various; but all of them in their tendency pointed toward the boys, and had ſome alluſion to the principal act of the day, which was to be the concluding ſcene of it. The ceremony will be found pretty accurately repreſented in the annexed ENGRAVINGS (page 374).

No. 1.—Repreſents the young men, fifteen in number, ſeated at the head of the Yoo-lahng, while thoſe who were to be the operators paraded ſeveral times round it, running upon their hands and feet, and imitating the dogs of the country. Their dreſs was adapted to this purpoſe; the wooden ſword ſtuck in the hinder part of the girdle which they wore round the waiſt, did not, when they were crawling on all-fours, look much unlike the tail of the dog curled over his back. Every time they paſſed the place where the poor diſmal-looking boys were ſeated, they threw up the ſand and duſt on them with their hands and their feet. During this ceremony the boys continued perfectly ſtill and ſilent, never once moving themſelves from the poſition in which they were placed, nor ſeeming in the leaſt to notice the ridiculous appearance of the Carrahdis and their aſſociates.

It was underſtood, that by this ceremony power over the dog was given to them, and that it endowed them with whatever good or beneficial qualities that animal might poſſeſs.

The

The dogs of this country are of the jackal ſpecies, and are of two colours; the one, red with ſome white about it; the other, quite black: ſome of them are very handſome.

No. 2.—Repreſents the young men ſeated as before. The firſt figure in the plate is a ſtout robuſt native, carrying on his ſhoulders a pat-ta-go-rang, or kangooroo, made of graſs; the ſecond is carrying a load of bruſh-wood. The other figures ſeated about, are ſinging, and beating time to the ſteps of the two loaded men, who appeared as if they were almoſt unable to move under the weight of the burthen which they carried on their ſhoulders. Halting every now and then, and limping, they at laſt depoſited their load at the feet of the young men, and retired from the Yoo-lahng, as if they were exceſſively fatigued by what they had done. It muſt be noticed, that the man who carried the bruſhwood had thruſt one or two flowering ſhrubs through the ſeptum of the noſe. He exhibited an extraordinary appearance in the ſcene.

By this offering of the dead kangooroo was meant the power that was now given them of killing that animal; the bruſh-wood might repreſent its haunt.

No. 3.—The boys were left ſeated at the Yoo-lahng for about an hour; during which the actors went down into a valley near the place, where they fitted themſelves with long tails made of graſs, which they faſtened to the hinder part of their girdles, inſtead of the ſword, which was laid aſide during the ſcene. Being equipped, they put themſelves in motion as a herd of kangooroos, now jumping along, then lying down and ſcratching themſelves, as thoſe animals do when baſking in the ſun. One man beat time to them with a club on a ſhield, while two others, armed, attended them all the way, pretending to ſteal upon them unobſerved and ſpear them.

This was emblematical of one of their future exerciſes, the hunting of the kangooroo.

The

The ſcene was altogether whimſical and curious; the valley where they equipped themſelves was very romantic, and the occaſion perfectly novel.

No. 4.—On the arrival of this curious party at the Yoo-lahng, it paſſed by the boys as the herd of Kangooroos; and then, quickly diveſting themſelves of their artificial tails, each man caught up a boy, and placing him on his ſhoulders, carried him off in triumph toward the laſt ſcene of this extraordinary exhibition. It muſt be remarked, that the friends and relations of the young people by no means interfered, nor attempted to moleſt theſe North Shore natives in the execution of their buſineſs.

No. 5.—After walking a ſhort diſtance, the boys were let down from the ſhoulders of the men, and placed in a cluſter, ſtanding with their heads inclined on their breaſts, and their hands claſped together. Some of the party now diſappeared for above ten minutes, to arrange the figure of the next ſcene. The Author was not admitted to witneſs this buſineſs, about which they appeared to obſerve a greater degree of myſtery and preparation than he had noticed in either of the preceding ceremonies. He was at length, however, deſired to come forward, when he found the figures as placed in the plate No. 5.

The group on the left are the boys, and thoſe who attended them; fronting them were ſeen two men, one ſeated on the ſtump of a tree bearing another man on his ſhoulders, both with their arms extended. Behind theſe were ſeen a number of bodies lying with their faces toward the ground, as cloſe to each other as they could lie, and at the foot of another ſtump of a tree, on which were placed two other figures in the ſame poſition as the preceding.

As the boys and their attendants approached the firſt of theſe figures, the men who formed it began to move themſelves from ſide to ſide, lolling out their tongues, and ſtaring as widely and horribly with their eyes as they poſſibly could. After this mummery had continued ſome minutes,

minutes, the men ſeparated for them to paſs, and the boys were now led over the bodies lying on the ground. Theſe immediately began to move, writhing as if in agony, and uttering a mournful diſmal ſound, like very diſtant thunder. Having paſſed over theſe bodies, the boys were placed before the ſecond figures, who went through the ſame ſeries of grimaces as thoſe who were ſeated on the former ſtump; after which the whole moved forward.

A particular name, boo-roo-moo-roong, was given to this ſcene; but of its import very little could be learned. To the inquiries made reſpecting it no anſwer could be obtained, but that it was very good; that the boys would now become brave men; that they would ſee well and fight well.

No. 6.—At a little diſtance from the preceding ſcene the whole party halted; the boys were ſeated by each other, while oppoſite to them were drawn up in a half circle the other party, now armed with the ſpear and ſhield. In the centre of this party, with his face toward them, ſtood Boo-der-ro, the native who had throughout taken the principal part in the buſineſs. He held his ſhield in one hand, and a club in the other, with which he gave them, as it were, the time for their exerciſe. Striking the ſhield with the club, at every third ſtroke the whole party poiſed and preſented their ſpears at him, pointing them inwards, and touching the centre of his ſhield.

This concluded the ceremonies previous to the operation; and it appeared ſignificant of an exerciſe which was to form the principal buſineſs of their lives, the uſe of the ſpear.

No. 7.—They now commenced their preparations for ſtriking out the tooth. The firſt ſubject they took was a boy of about ten years of age; and he was ſeated on the ſhoulders of another native, who ſat on the graſs, as appears in this Plate.

The

The bone was now produced, which had been pretended to be taken from the ſtomach of the native the preceding evening; this, being made very ſharp and fine at one end, was uſed for lancing the gum; and but for ſome ſuch precaution it would have been impoſſible to have extracted the tooth without breaking the jaw-bone. A throwing-ſtick was now to be cut eight or ten inches from the end; and, to effect this, much ceremony was uſed. The ſtick was laid upon a tree, and three attempts to hit it were made before it was ſtruck. The wood being very hard, and the inſtrument a bad tomahawk, it took ſeveral blows to divide it; but three feints were conſtantly made before each ſtroke. When the gum was properly prepared, the operation began: the ſmalleſt end of the ſtick was applied as high upon the tooth as the gum would admit of, while the operator ſtood ready with a large ſtone apparently to drive the tooth down the throat of his patient. Here their attention to the number three was again manifeſt; no ſtroke was actually made until the operator had thrice attempted to hit the throwing-ſtick. They were full ten minutes about this firſt operation, the tooth being, unfortunately for the boy, fixed very firm in the gum. It was at laſt forced out, and the ſufferer was taken to a little diſtance, where the gum was cloſed by his friends, who now equipped him in the ſtyle that he was to appear in for ſome days. A girdle was tied round his waiſt, in which was ſtuck a wooden ſword; a ligature was put round his head, in which were ſtuck ſlips of the graſs-gum tree; which, being white, had a curious and not unpleaſing effect. The left hand was to be placed over the mouth, which was to be kept ſhut; he was on no account to ſpeak; and for that day he was not to eat. In like manner were all the others treated, except one, a pretty boy about eight or nine years of age, who, after ſuffering his gum to be lanced, could not endure the pain of more than one blow with the ſtone, and breaking from them, made his eſcape. During the whole of the operation, the aſſiſtants made the moſt hideous noiſe in the ears of the patients*, ſufficient to diſtract

* Crying e-wah-e-wah, gā-ga-gā-ga, repeatedly.

their

their attention, and to drown any cries that they could poſſibly have uttered; but they made it a point of honour to bear the pain without a murmur.

Some other peculiarities, however, were obſerved. The blood that iſſued from the lacerated gum was not wiped away, but ſuffered to run down the breaſt, and fall upon the head of the man on whoſe ſhoulders the patient ſat, and whoſe name was added to his. This blood remained dried upon the heads of the men, and breaſts of the boys for ſeveral days. The boys were alſo termed Ke-bar-ra, a name which has reference in its conſtruction to the ſingular inſtrument uſed on this occaſion, Ke-bah in their language ſignifying a rock or ſtone.

No. 8.—This Plate repreſents the young men arranged and ſitting upon the trunk of a tree, as they appeared in the evening after the operation was over. The man is Cole-be, who is applying a broiled fiſh to his relation Nan-bar-ray's gum, which had ſuffered from the ſtroke more than any of the others.

Suddenly, on a ſignal being given, they all ſtarted up, and ruſhed into the town, driving before them men, women, and children, who were glad to get out of their way. They were now received into the claſs of men; were privileged to wield the ſpear and the club, and to oppoſe their perſons in combat; and might now ſeize ſuch females as they choſe for wives. All this, however, muſt be underſtood to import, that by having ſubmitted to the operation, having endured the pain of it without a murmur, and having loſt a front tooth, they received a qualification which they were to exerciſe whenever their years and their ſtrength ſhould be equal to it.

Ben-nil-long's ſiſter, and Da-ring-ha, Cole-be's wife, hearing the Author expreſs a great deſire to be poſſeſſed of ſome of theſe teeth, procured three of them for him. They were given with much ſecrecy, and great dread of being obſerved, and with an injunction that it

ſhould

ſhould never be known that they had made him ſuch a preſent, as the Cam-mer-ray tribe, to whom they were to be given, would not fail to puniſh them for it; and they added that they ſhould tell them the teeth were loſt.

One of the boys who had undergone the operation had formerly lived with the principal ſurgeon of the ſettlement till that gentleman's departure for England. A female relation of this boy brought his tooth to the Author, with a requeſt that he would ſend it to Mr. White; thus with gratitude remembering, after the lapſe of ſome years, the attention which that gentleman had ſhewn to her relative. Theſe women urged the Author now to quit the place, as they did not know what might enſue. He had, indeed, obſerved the natives arming themſelves; much confuſion and hurry was viſible among them, and the ſavage appeared to be predominating; as he retired, the ſignal was given, which animated the boys to the firſt exerciſe of the ſpirit which the buſineſs of the day had infuſed into them; and they ruſhed into the town in the manner before deſcribed, every where as they paſſed along ſetting the graſs on fire.

Thoſe medical gentlemen to whom the teeth were ſhewn, declared that they could not have been better extracted, had the proper inſtrument been uſed by the hand of a dentiſt, inſtead of a ſtone and piece of wood in that of a ſavage.

On a view of all theſe circumſtances, we ſhould not conſider this ceremony in any other light than as a tribute, were we not obliged to heſitate, by obſerving that all the people of Cam-mer-ray, which were thoſe who exacted the tooth, were themſelves proofs that they had ſubmitted to the operation, every one of them having loſt the front tooth. Ben-nil-long, in their early acquaintance with him and his language, told his friends, as they then thought, that a man of the name of Cam-mer-ra-gal wore all the teeth about his neck. But it was afterwards found that this term was only the diſtinguiſhing title of the tribe which performed the ceremonies incident to the operation. Ben-nil-long at other times told them, that his own tooth was

bour-

bour-bil-liey pe-mul, buried in the earth, and that others were thrown into the ſea.

The natives, when ſpeaking of the loſs of this tooth, always uſed the words Yoo-lahng erah-ba-diahng; but to denote that of any other, bool-bag-ga was applied. The term Yoo-lahng erah-ba-diahng muſt therefore be conſidered as applying ſolely to this occaſion; it appears to be compounded of the name given to the ſpot where the principal ſcenes take place, and of the moſt material qualification that is derived from the whole ceremony, that of throwing the ſpear. This is conceived to be the import of the word erah-ba-diahng, erah being a part of the verb to throw, erah, throw you, erailley, throwing.

[*See the annexed* ENGRAVINGS.]

BEING

THE FOLLOWING VALUABLE WORKS

Are Printed for T. CADELL and W. DAVIES, in the Strand.

---

1. The PROGRESS of MARITIME DISCOVERY, from the earlieſt Period to the Cloſe of the Eighteenth Century. Volume the Firſt. By JAMES STANIER CLARKE, F. R. S. Domeſtic Chaplain to the Prince, and Vicar of Preſton. Handſomely printed in 4to. and enriched by numerous Engravings from the Drawings of Pocock, and an entire new ſet of Charts, by Arrowſmith. Price 3l. 8s. in Boards.

*** This Volume contains the Progreſs of Diſcovery by the Phenicians, Greeks, Romans, and Carthaginians; and the Portugueſe Diſcoveries from their Commencement in 1412, to the Arrival of Gama on the Coaſt of Malabar, in 1499, and, in an Appendix, many curious and ſcarce Tracts relative to the Subject. The Work was undertaken under the immediate Sanction of Earl Spencer and the Admiralty Board; and it is the intention of the Author to complete the whole, if poſſible, in Six Volumes, forming a comprehenſive Syſtem of Hydrography.

2. A VOYAGE of DISCOVERY to the NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN. In which the Coaſt of Aſia, from the Lat. of 35° North to the Lat. 52° North, the Iſland of Inſu, (commonly known under the Name of the Land of Jeſſo;) the North, South, and Eaſt coaſts of Japan, the Lieuchieux and the adjacent Iſles, as well as the Coaſt of Corea, have been examined and ſurveyed. Performed in His Majeſty's Sloop Providence, and her Tender, in the Years 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798. By Captain WILLIAM ROBERT BROUGHTON. One Volume 4to. with Charts engraved under the Direction of Mr. Arrowſmith.

3. A JOURNEY from Prince of Wales's Fort, in Hudſon's Bay, to the Northern Ocean. Undertaken by Order of the Hudſon's Bay Company, for the Diſcovery of Copper Mines, a North-weſt Paſſage, &c. in the Years 1769, 1770, 1771, and 1772. By SAMUEL HEARNE. Illuſtrated with ſeveral Charts, Views, &c. 4to. 1l. 7s. in Boards.

4. VOYAGES from Montreal, on the River St. Lawrence, through the Continent of North America, to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans; in the Years 1789 and 1793. With a preliminary Account of the Riſe, Progreſs, and preſent State of the Fur Trade of that Country. Illuſtrated with Maps. By Sir ALEX. MACKENZIE, one Volume 4to. Price 1l. 11s. 6d. in Boards.

5. An Account of the RUSSIAN DISCOVERIES between ASIA and AMERICA: to which are added, the Conqueſt of Siberia, and the Hiſtory of the Tranſactions and Commerce between Ruſſia and China. By WILLIAM COXE, A. M. Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of Marlborough. Illuſtrated with Charts, and a View of a Chineſe Town, 8vo. Fourth Edition. Price 10s. 6d. in Boards.

6. An

6. An Account of TRAVELS into the Interior of SOUTHERN AFRICA. Including obfervations on the Geology and Geography of the Southern Part of that Continent; the Natural Hiftory of fuch Objects as occurred in the Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms; and Sketches of the Phyfical and Moral Characters of the various tribes of Inhabitants furrounding the Settlement of the Cape of Good Hope.—Together with a View of the Importance of the Cape of Good Hope to the different European Powers, as a Naval and Military Station; as a point of Security to our Indian Trade and Settlements, during a War; and as a Territorial Acquifition and Commercial Emporium in Time of Peace. With a Statiftical Sketch of the whole Colony, compiled from authentic Documents. By JOHN BARROW, Efq. late Secretary to the Earl of Macartney, Auditor-General of Public Accounts at the Cape of Good Hope, and Secretary to Lieutenant-General Francis Dundas, during his Government there. With a Map conftructed from actual Obfervation, numerous Charts, &c. 2 Vols. 4to. Price 3l. 6s. 6d. in Boards.

7. TRAVELS in AFRICA, EGYPT, and SYRIA, from the Year 1792 to 1798. By W. G. BROWNE. Illuftrated with a Map and other Engravings; Quarto. Price 2l. 12s. 6d. in Boards.

8. A VOYAGE performed by the late Earl of SANDWICH round the MEDITERRANEAN, in the Years 1738 and 1739. Written by Himfelf. Embellifhed with a Portrait of his Lordfhip, and illuftrated with feveral Engravings of ancient Buildings and Infcriptions, with a Chart of his Courfe. To which are prefixed, Memoirs of the Noble Author's Life. By JOHN COOKE, M.A. Chaplain to his Lordfhip, and one of the Chaplains to Greenwich Hofpital. Quarto. Price 2l. 2s. in Boards.

9. MODERN GEOGRAPHY: a Defcription of the Empires, Kingdoms, and States, with the Oceans, Seas, and Ifles, in all Parts of the World; including the moft recent Difcoveries and Political Alterations. By JOHN PINKERTON. The Aftronomical Introduction by S. VINCE, A.M. Profeffor of Aftronomy in the Univerfity of Cambridge. To the Whole are added, Lifts of the beft Maps and Books of Travels, in all Languages, and an ample Index. In two large Vols. 4to. with numerous Maps, drawn under the Direction, and with the laft Improvements of Arrowfmith, and engraved in a new Manner by Lowry, forming an univerfal modern Atlas. Price 4l. 4s. in Boards.

Printed by A. Strahan,
Printers-Street.

J. Neagle Sculp.t

J. Neagle Sculp.

Yoo-long Erah-ba-diang. 4.

J. Neagle S

Yoo-long Erah-ba-diang. 5.

J. Neagle Sculp.t

Yoo-long Erah-ba-diang. 7.

Yoo-long Erah-ba-diang. 6.

Yoo-long Erah-ba-dia[ng] 6

Being thus entered on "the valued file," they quickly aſſume the conſequence due to the diſtinction, and as ſoon as poſſible bring their faculties into action. The procuring of food really ſeems to be but a ſecondary buſineſs with them; the management of the ſpear and the ſhield, dexterity in throwing the various clubs that they have in uſe among them, agility in either attacking or defending, and a diſplay of the conſtancy with which they endure pain, appearing to rank firſt among their concerns in life. The females too are accuſtomed to bear on their heads the traces of the ſuperiority of the males, with which they dignify them almoſt as ſoon as they find ſtrength in the arm to imprint the mark. Some of theſe unfortunate beings have been ſeen with more ſcars upon their ſhorn heads, cut in every direction, than could be well diſtinguiſhed or counted. The condition of theſe women is ſo wretched, that it is ſcarcely poſſible for a thinking mind to forbear, on ſeeing a female infant, from anticipating its future miſeries, and feeling regret that the Almighty diſpoſer had permitted it to enter a world where its only portion was to be ſuffering.

Notwithſtanding that they are the mere ſlaves of men, however, it has generally been found, in tracing the cauſes of their quarrels, that the women were at the head of them, though in ſome caſes remotely. They mingled in all the conteſts of the men; and one of theſe, that was in the beginning attended with ſome ceremony, was opened by a woman. As they had choſen a clear ſpot near the town for the ſcene of action, they were numerouſly attended from that place. The contending parties conſiſted moſtly of thoſe natives well known at Sydney, and ſome from the ſouth ſhore of Botany Bay, among whom was Gome-boak, already mentioned. The viſitants repaired to the ſpot an hour before ſun-ſet, and found them ſeated oppoſite each other on a level piece of ground between two hills. As a prelude to the buſineſs the Sydney natives, after having waited ſome time, ſtood up, and each man ſtooping down took water in the hollow of his hand, (the place juſt before them being wet,) which he drank. An elderly woman, with a cloak on her ſhoulders (made of opoſſum ſkins very

neatly ſewn together), and provided with a club, then advanced from the oppoſite ſide, and, uttering much abuſive language at the time, ran up to Cole-be, who was on the right, and gave him a ſevere blow on the head, which with ſeeming contempt he held out to her for the purpoſe. She went through the ſame ceremony with the reſt, who made no reſiſtance, until ſhe came up to Ye-ra-ni-be, a very fine boy, who ſtood on the left. He, not admiring the blows that his companions received, which were followed by blood, ſtruggled with her; and had he not been very active ſhe would have ſtabbed him with his own ſpear, which ſhe wreſted from him. The men now advanced, and gave the lookers-on many opportunities of witneſſing the ſtrength and dexterity with which they threw their ſpears, and the quickneſs of ſight which was requiſite to guard againſt them. The conteſt laſted until dark, when throwing the ſpear could no longer be accounted fair, and they beat each other with clubs, until they left off by mutual conſent. In this part of the conteſt many ſevere wounds were given, and much blood was drawn from the heads of each party; but nothing material happened while they had light enough to guard againſt the ſpear.

In the exerciſe of this weapon they are very expert, and have been ſeen to ſtrike with certainty at the diſtance of ſeventy meaſured yards. They are thrown with great force, and where they are barbed are very formidable inſtruments.

The throwing-ſtick is about three feet long, with a hook at one end, and a ſhell at the other, ſecured by gum; and this ſtick remains in the hand after diſcharging the ſpear. There are two kinds of them; one is armed with the ſhell of a clam, which they uſe for the ſame purpoſes as we do a knife; the other has a hook, but no ſhell, and is rounded at the end. With this they dig the fern-root and yam out of the earth. They have a variety of ſpears, ſome are only pointed, others have one or more barbs, and ſome are armed with pieces of broken oyſter-ſhell. Of ſhields they have two ſorts; one cut from the bark of the gum-tree, which is not capable of reſiſting the ſpear like the other,

other, which is made of ſolid wood, and hardened by fire; but it is not ſo much uſed, on account of its great weight. Of clubs they have ſeveral ſorts; one of which is of very large dimenſions. They have yet another inſtrument, which they call Ta-war-rang. It is about three feet long, is narrow, but has three ſides, in one of which is the handle, hollowed by fire. The other ſides are rudely carved with curved and waved lines, and it is made uſe of in dancing, being ſtruck upon for this purpoſe with a club. Theſe, with a ſtone hatchet, make the whole of their weapons; in which, it was obſerved, each of the principal tribes had ſomething peculiar, by which it was known to what part of the country they belonged. The ſame peculiarity extended to their fiſhing-lines, nets, and even to their dances, ſongs, and dialect.

The ſhedding of blood, among theſe ſavages, is always followed by puniſhment; the party offending being compelled to expoſe his perſon to the ſpears of all who chooſe to throw at him; for in ſuch puniſhments the ties of conſanguinity or friendſhip are of no avail. On the death of a perſon, whether male or female, old or young, the friends of the deceaſed muſt be puniſhed, as if the death were occaſioned by their neglect. This is ſometimes carried farther than can be reconcilable with humanity, as the following inſtance will confirm:

A native had been murdered. His widow, being obliged to avenge his death on ſome of the relations of the murderer, and meeting with a little girl, who was ſomeway related to him, took her to a retired place, where, with a club and a pointed ſtone, ſhe beat her ſo cruelly that ſhe was taken to the town almoſt dead. In the head were ſix or ſeven deep inciſions, and one ear was divided to the bone, which, from the nature of the inſtrument with which ſhe was beaten, had been greatly injured. The poor child died in a few days. The natives to whom this circumſtance was mentioned expreſſed no concern at it, but ſeemed to think it quite right, neceſſary, and inevitable. It was underſtood that whenever women have occaſion for this ſangui-

nary revenge, they never exercife it but on their own fex, not daring to ftrike a male. The little victim of this revenge had, from her quiet tractable manners, been much beloved in the town; and, which is a fingular trait in the inhumanity of this proceeding, had, from the death of the man, requefted that his widow might be fed at the officer's hut, where fhe herfelf refided. Savage indeed muft be the cuftom and the feelings which could arm the hand againft this unoffending child's life. Her death was not avenged, perhaps becaufe they confidered it as an expiatory facrifice.

Wat-te-wal, the man who committed the crime for which this little girl fuffered fo cruelly, efcaped unhurt from the fpears of Ben-nil-long, Cole-be, and feveral other natives; and was afterwards received by them as ufual, and actually lived with the murdered man's widow till he was killed in the night by Cole-be, as has been before related.

It now remains to fhow, what followed where the perfon died a natural death.

Bone-da, a very fine youth, died of a cold, which fettling in his face, terminated in a mortification. It was underftood that fome blood muft be fhed on the occafion; and fome weeks after a large party of natives belonging to different tribes, being affembled at Pan-ner-rong (which in the language of the country fignifies blood), the fpot which they had often chofen for their battles, after dancing and feafting over night, early in the morning, Mo-roo-ber-ra the brother, and Cole-be, another relation of the dead youth, feized upon a lad named Tar-ra-bil-long, and with a club each gave him a wound in his head which laid his fkull bare. The fifter of Bone-da had her fhare in the bloody rite, pufhing at the guiltlefs boy with a fhort fpear, and leaving him in fuch a ftate, that the furgeons of the fettlement pronounced, from the nature of his wounds, that his recovery was rather doubtful. On being fpoke to about the bufinefs, he faid he did not weep or cry out like a boy, but, like a man, cried Ki-yah when they ftruck him; that the perfons who treated him in this unfriendly manner were no longer his enemies,

enemies, but would eat or drink or ſit with him as friends. A few days after a relation of Bone-da (an old man) received a ſevere wound on the back of his head, given him on account of the boy's deceaſe; neither youth nor age, kindred nor friendſhip, appearing to afford any exemption from thoſe ſanguinary cuſtoms.

When Ben-nil-long's wife died, many ſpears were thrown and ſeveral men wounded. Ben-nil-long himſelf had a ſevere conteſt with Wil-le-mer-ring, whom he wounded in the thigh. He had ſent for him as a car-rah-dy to attend her when ſhe was ill; but he either could not or would not obey the ſummons. Ben-nil-long had choſen the time for celebrating theſe funeral games in honour of his deceaſed wife, when a whale-feaſt had aſſembled a large number of natives together, among whom were ſeveral people from the northward, who ſpoke a dialect very different from that with which they were acquainted at Port Jackſon.

Some officers, happening once to be preſent in the lower part of the harbour when a child died, perceived the men immediately retire, and throw their ſpears at one another with much apparent anger, while the females began their uſual lamentations.

When Ben-nil-long's infant child died, ſeveral ſpears were thrown, and Ben-nil-long, at the deceaſe of her mother, ſaid repeatedly that he ſhould not be ſatisfied until he had ſacrificed ſome one to her manes.

A native having wounded a young woman, the wife of another man, and ſhe having ſome time after exchanged a perilous and troubleſome life for the repoſe and quiet of the grave, a conteſt enſued on account of her deceaſe; when the offender was ſeverely wounded, and afterwards led to the hoſpital by the very man from whom he received his wound.

A combat, occaſioned by a Botany Bay native poſſeſſing himſelf of the wife of a Port Jackſon ſavage, took place, which was attended with more ceremony than uſual. The delinquent arrived, accompanied by a large party of his own friends, from the ſouth ſhore of Botany Bay. Many of his aſſociates in arms were entire

ſtrangers at Sydney; but the Yoo-lahng was the place of rendezvous.

At night they all danced, that is to ſay, both parties; but not mixed together: one ſide waiting until the other had concluded. In the manner of dancing, of announcing themſelves as ready to begin, and alſo in their ſong, there was an evident difference.

The Sydney natives appeared to have ſome apprehenſion of the event not proving favourable to them; for, perceiving an officer preſent with a gun, one of them ſtrenuouſly urged him, if any thing ſhould happen to him, to ſhoot the Botany Bay black fellows. Some other guns making their appearance, the ſtrangers were alarmed and uneaſy, until aſſured that they were intended merely for the ſecurity of thoſe who carried them.

The time for this buſineſs was juſt after ten in the forenoon: Car-ru-ey and Cole-be were ſeated at one end of the Yoo-lahng, each armed with a ſpear and throwing-ſtick, and provided with a ſhield. Here they ſat until one of their opponents got up; they then alſo roſe, and put themſelves *en garde*. Some of the ſpears which were thrown at them they picked up and threw back; and others they returned with extraordinary violence. The affair was over before two o'clock, and leſs miſchief than uſual had been done. It was underſtood, however, that another meeting would take place on the ſame occaſion.

In this, as in all conteſts among them, the point of honour was rigidly obſerved. But ſpears were not the only inſtruments of warfare on theſe occaſions. They had alſo to combat with words, in which the women ſometimes bore a part. During this latter engagement, when any very offenſive word met their ears they would ſuddenly place themſelves in the attitude of throwing the ſpear, and at times let it drop on the ground without diſcharging: at others, they threw it with all their ſtrength; but always ſcrupulouſly obſerving the ſituation of the perſon oppoſed, and never throwing at him until he covered himſelf with his ſhield. The moſt unaccountable trait in this buſineſs was,

was, the party thrown at providing his enemy with weapons; for they repeatedly, when a ſpear flew harmleſs beyond them, picked it up and flung it careleſsly back to their adverſary. Whether this was done in contempt, or from a ſcarcity of ſpears, is uncertain.

This rigid attention to the point of honour, when fairly oppoſed to each other, is difficult to reconcile with their treacherous and midnight murders.

They have great difficulty in procuring fire, and are therefore ſeldom without it. The proceſs of procuring it is attended with infinite labour, and is performed by fixing the pointed end of a cylindrical piece of wood into a hollow made in a plane; the operator twirling the round piece ſwiftly between both his hands, ſliding them up and down until fatigued, at which time he is relieved by another of his companions, who are all ſeated for this purpoſe in a circle, and each one takes his turn until fire is procured.

Moſt of their inſtruments are ornamented with rude carved-work, effected with a piece of broken ſhell; and on the rocks are frequently to be ſeen various figures of fiſh, clubs, ſwords, animals, and branches of trees, not contemptibly repreſented.

Superstition.

Like all other children of ignorance, theſe people are the ſlaves of ſuperſtition.

The car-rah-dys may be termed the high-prieſts of ſuperſtition. The ſhare which they had in the tooth-drawing ſcene was not the only inſtance that induced this belief. After Cole-be was wounded, he accompanied Governor Phillip to the banks of the Hawkeſbury, and met with a car-rah-dy, who, with much geſticulation and mummery, pretended to extract the barbs of two ſpears from his ſide, which never had been left there, or, if they had, required rather the aid of the knife than his incantations to extract them; but his patient was ſatisfied and thought himſelf perfectly cured.

During

During the time that Boo-roong, a native girl, lived at Sydney, ſhe paid occaſional viſits to the lower part of the harbour. From one of theſe ſhe returned extremely ill. On being queſtioned as to the cauſe, for none was apparent, ſhe ſaid that the women of Cam-mer-ray had made water in a path which they knew ſhe was to paſs, and it had made her ill. Theſe women were inimical to her, as ſhe belonged to the Botany Bay diſtrict. On her intimating to them that ſhe found herſelf ill, they told her triumphantly what they had done. Not recovering, though bled by a ſurgeon, ſhe underwent an extraordinary and ſuperſtitious operation, where the operator ſuffers more than the patient. She was ſeated on the ground, with one of the lines worn by the men paſſed round her head once, taking care to fix the knot in the centre of her forehead; the remainder of the line was taken by another girl, who ſat at a ſmall diſtance from her, and with the end of it fretted her lips until they bled very copiouſly; Boo-roong imagining all the time that the blood came from her head, and paſſed along the line until it ran into the girl's mouth. This operation they term be-anny, and it is the peculiar province of the women.

Another curious inſtance of their ſuperſtition occurred among ſome of our people belonging to a boat that was lying wind-bound in the lower part of the harbour. They had procured ſome ſhell-fiſh, and during the night were preparing to roaſt them, when they were obſerved by one of the natives, who ſhook his head, and exclaimed, that the wind for which they were waiting would not riſe if they roaſted the fiſh. His argument not preventing the ſailors from enjoying their treat, and the wind actually proving foul, they, in their turn, gave an inſtance of their ſuperſtition by abuſing the native, and attributing to him the foul wind which detained them. On queſtioning the ſavage reſpecting this circumſtance, it appeared that they never broiled fiſh by night. Theſe people tell a ſtory of a rock falling on and cruſhing ſome natives who were whiſtling under it; for which reaſon they make it an invariable rule never to whiſtle when beneath a rock.

Among

Among their other ſuperſtitions was one which might be naturally expected from their ignorance—a belief in ſpirits.

Of this belief there were ſeveral accounts obtained. Ben-nil-long, during his firſt acquaintance at the ſettlement, deſcribed an apparition as advancing to a perſon with an uncommon noiſe, and ſeizing hold of him by the throat. It came, he ſaid, ſlowly along with its body bent, and the hands held together in a line with the face, moving on till it ſeized the party to whom its viſit was intended. A general idea prevails among them, that by ſleeping at the grave of a deceaſed perſon, they would, from what happened to them there, be freed from all future apprehenſions reſpecting apparitions; for during that awful ſleep the ſpirit of the deceaſed would viſit them, ſeize them by the throat, and, opening them, take out their bowels, which they would replace and cloſe up the wound. They acknowledged that very few choſe to encounter the darkneſs of the night, the ſolemnity of the grave, and the viſitation of the ſpirit; but that ſuch as were ſo hardy became immediately car-rah-dys, and that all thoſe who exerciſed that profeſſion had gone through this ceremony.

To the ſhooting of a ſtar they attach a great degree of importance. Of thunder and lightning they are alſo much afraid; but believe that by chaunting ſome particular words, and breathing hard, they can diſpel it.

Diseases.

Thoſe natives who live on the ſea-coaſt, from chiefly feeding on fiſh, are ſubject to a diſorder greatly reſembling the itch; they term it Djee-ball djee-ball. It is ſometimes very virulent, and renders thoſe afflicted with it extremely loathſome.

In the year 1789 they were viſited by a diſorder which raged among them with all the appearance of the ſmall-pox. The number that it ſwept off, by their own accounts, was incredible. A native who at that time reſided at Sydney, on going down to the harbour to look for his former companions, was deſcribed by thoſe who witneſſed

his

his emotions as ſuffering the extreme of agony. He looked anxiouſly into the different coves that they viſited; not a veſtige on the ſand was to be found of human foot; the excavations in the rocks were filled with putrid bodies of thoſe who had fallen victims to the diſorder: not a living perſon was any where to be met with. It ſeemed as if, flying from the contagion, they had left the dead to bury the dead. He lifted up his hands and eyes in ſilent agony for ſome time; at length he exclaimed, "All dead! all dead!" and then hung his head in mournful ſilence, which he preſerved during the remainder of their excurſion. Some days after, he learned that the few of his companions who ſurvived had fled up the harbour to avoid the peſtilence that ſo dreadfully raged. This poor fellow's fate has been already mentioned. He fell a victim to his own humanity, when ſeveral of his countrymen were taken to the town covered with eruptions of the diſorder, which had not confined its effects to Port Jackſon; for on viſiting Broken Bay the path was in many places covered with ſkeletons, and the ſame ſpectacles were to be met with in the hollows of moſt of the rocks of that harbour.

Notwithſtanding the town of Sydney was at this time filled with children, many of whom viſited the natives that were ill of the diſorder, not one of them caught it, though a North American Indian belonging to Captain Ball's veſſel died of it.

To this diſorder they gave the name of Gal-gal-la: and that it was the ſmall-pox there was ſcarcely a doubt; for the perſon ſeized with it was affected exactly as Europeans are who have that diſorder; and on many that had recovered from it were ſeen the traces, in ſome the ravages on the face.

Whenever they feel a pain, they faſten a tight ligature round the part, thereby ſtopping the circulation, and eaſing the part immediately affected. It has before been mentioned, that they rapidly recover from their wounds: even a fractured ſkull confines them but a ſhort time. That their ſkulls ſhould be frequently fractured can be no matter of wonder, when it is recollected that the club ſeems to be

 applied

applied alone to the head. The women who are ſtruck with this weapon always fall to the ground; but this ſeldom happens to the men.

PROPERTY.

Their ſpears and ſhields, their clubs and lines, &c. are their own property; they are manufactured by themſelves, and are the whole of their perſonal eſtate. But, ſtrange as it may appear, they have alſo their real eſtates. Ben nil-long gave repeated aſſurances, that the iſland Me-mel (known at the ſettlement by the name of Goat Iſland), cloſe by Sydney Cove, was his own property; that it had been his father's, and that he ſhould give it to By-gone, his particular friend and companion. To this little ſpot he appeared much attached. He likewiſe ſpoke of other perſons who poſſeſſed this kind of hereditary property, which they retained undiſturbed.

DISPOSITIONS.

They are revengeful, jealous, courageous, and cunning. Their ſtealing on each other in the night for the purpoſe of murder muſt not be imputed to them as a want of bravery; but as the effect of the diabolical ſpirit of revenge which is thus ſought, to make ſurer of its object than it could have done if only oppoſed man to man in the field. Their conduct when thus oppoſed, the conſtancy with which they endured pain, and the alacrity with which they accepted a ſummons to the fight, are ſurely proofs of their not wanting courage. They diſclaim all idea of any ſuperiority that is not perſonal; for when Ben-nil-long had a ſhield, made of tin and covered with leather, preſented to him by Governor Phillip, he took it down with him to the harbour, whence he returned without it, ſaying that he had loſt it; but, in fact, it had been taken from him and deſtroyed by his countrymen, it being deemed unfair to cover himſelf with ſuch a guard.

They might have been honeſt before the white people came among them, not having much to covet from one another; but from their

new friends they ſtole every thing that they could. While they only pilfered what could gratify their appetites, it was not to be wondered at; but they would take articles of which they could not poſſibly know the uſe. Early in the ſettlement one of them ſtole a caſe of inſtruments from the pocket of one of the medical gentlemen; and could he have been watched to his retreat, there is not a doubt but he would have been ſeen to lay his booty upon his head, as an ornament, the place to which at firſt every thing given to them was uſually conſigned.

That they are not ſtrangers to the occaſional practice of falſehood, is apparent from the words truth and falſehood being found in their language; but, independent of this, proofs are not wanting of their being adepts in the arts of evaſion and lying; and when doubts have been entertained of ſome of their tales, they would with much earneſtneſs aſſert the truth of them; and when ſpeaking of other natives they have as anxiouſly wiſhed to prove that they had told nothing but lies.

Their talent for mimickry is very great. Even the children made it a favourite diverſion to mimic the peculiarities of thoſe whom they ſaw, which they did with the happieſt ſucceſs.

They are ſuſceptible of friendſhip, and capable of feeling ſorrow; but this latter ſenſation they are not in the habit of encouraging long. At the funeral of a native boy, the father's tears were ſeen to fall plentifully, though ſilently, down his ſable cheek; but in a little time they were dried, and the old man's face indicated nothing but the lapſe of many years which had paſſed over his head.

With attention and kind treatment, they certainly might be made a very ſerviceable people; they were frequently employed in the boats belonging to the ſettlement, and were as handy and as uſeful as any other perſons could have been; ſome of them were likewiſe engaged in taking the farmer's ſtock into the woods, and never failed to bring home the right numbers, though they have not any knowledge of numeration beyond three or four.

Their

Their acquaintance with aſtronomy is limited to the names of the ſun and moon, ſome few ſtars, the Magellanic clouds, and the milky way. Of the circular form of the earth they have not the ſmalleſt idea; but imagine that the ſun returns over their heads during the night to the quarter whence he begins his courſe in the morning.

As they never make proviſion for the morrow, except at a whale-feaſt, they always eat as long as they have any thing left, and when ſatisfied, ſtretch themſelves out in the ſun to ſleep, where they remain until hunger or ſome other cauſe calls them again into action. The men frequently indulge a great degree of indolence at the expence of the women, who are compelled to ſit in their canoe, expoſed to the fervour of the mid-day ſun, hour after hour, chaunting their little ſong, and inviting the fiſh beneath them to take their bait; for without a ſufficient quantity to make a meal for their tyrants, who are lying aſleep at their eaſe, they would meet but a rude reception on their landing.

Funeral Ceremonies.

The firſt peculiarity noticeable in their funeral ceremonies is, the diſpoſal of their dead: their young people they conſign to the grave; thoſe who have paſſed the middle age are burnt. Ben-nil-long burnt the body of his firſt wife Ba-rang-a-roo, who was, at the time of her deceaſe, turned of fifty. The interment of Ba-loo-der-ry, the boy before mentioned, was accompanied with many ceremonies. From being one day in perfect health, he was the next taken to the hoſpital extremely ill, and attended by Ben-nil-long, who was found ſinging over him, and making uſe of thoſe means which ignorance and ſuperſtition pointed out to him to recover his health. The patient lay extended on the ground, appearing to be in much pain. Ben-nil-long applied his mouth to thoſe parts of the boy's body which he thought were affected, breathing ſtrongly on them, and ſinging: at times he waved over him ſome boughs dipped in water, holding one in each hand, and appearing much intereſted for him. On the following morning

morning he was viſited by a car-rah-dy, who had come expreſs from the North Shore. This man threw himſelf into various diſtortions, applied his mouth to different parts of his patient's body, and at length, after appearing to labour much, and to be in great pain, ſpit out a piece of bone (which he had previouſly procured). Here the farce ended, and the car-rah-dy withdrew to partake of ſuch fare as the friends of the ſick lad had to give him. During the night Ba-loo-der-ry's fever increaſed, and he died early in the following morning. This was immediately notified by a violent clamour among the women and children; and, Ben-nil-long ſoon after going to Government-houſe, it was agreed between him and his Excellency that the body ſhould be buried in his garden.

In the afternoon it was depoſited in a hut near the ſpot, ſet apart for its reception; ſeveral natives attending, and the women and children lamenting and howling moſt inharmoniouſly; when, without any provocation, two of the men had a conteſt with clubs; at the ſame time a few blows paſſed between ſome of the women: ſpears were alſo thrown, but evidently as a part of the ceremony, and not with intention of doing injury to any one. At the requeſt of Ben-nil-long, a blanket was laid over the corpſe, and Cole-be, his friend, ſat by the body all night, nor could be prevailed on to quit it.

They remained ſilent till one in the morning, when the women began to cry, and continued for ſome time. At day-light Ben-nil-long brought his canoe to the place, and, cutting it to a proper length, the body was placed in it, with a ſpear, a fiz-gig, a throwing-ſtick, and a line which Ba-loo-der-ry had worn round his waiſt. Some time was occupied in adjuſting this buſineſs, during which the men were ſilent; but the women, boys, and children, uttered the moſt diſmal lamentations. The father ſtood alone, and unemployed, a ſilent obſerver of all that was doing about his deceaſed ſon, and a perfect picture of deep and unaffected ſorrow. Every thing being ready, the men and boys all aſſiſted in lifting the canoe with the body from the ground, and placing it on the heads of two natives; ſome of the aſ-

ſiſtants

ſiſtants had tufts of graſs in their hands, which they waved backwards and forwards under the canoe, while it was lifting from the ground, as if they were exorciſing ſome evil ſpirit. As ſoon as it was fixed on the heads of the bearers, they ſet off, preceded by Ben-nil-long and another man, both walking with a quick ſtep. Mau-go-ran, the father, attended them, armed with his ſpear and throwing-ſtick, while Ben-nil-long or his companion had only tufts of graſs, which, as they went, they waved about, ſometimes turning and facing the corpſe, at others waving the tufts of graſs among the buſhes. When they fronted the corpſe, the head of which was carried foremoſt, the bearers made a motion with their heads from ſide to ſide, as if endeavouring to avoid the people who fronted them. After proceeding thus to ſome little diſtance, Ben-nil-long's companion turned aſide from the path, and went up to a buſh, into which he ſeemed to look very narrowly, as if ſearching for ſomething that he could not find, and waving about the tufts of graſs which he had in either hand. After this fruitleſs ſearch, they all turned back, and went on in a ſomewhat quicker pace than before. On their drawing near the ſpot where the women and children were ſitting with the other men, the father threw two ſpears towards, but (evidently intentionally) ſhort of them. Here Ben-nil-long took his infant child in his arms and held it up to the corpſe, the bearers endeavouring to avoid it, as before deſcribed. Bè-dia Bè-dia, the brother of the deceaſed, a boy of five years of age, was then called for, but came forward very reluctantly, and was preſented in the ſame manner as the other child. After this they proceeded to the grave, which had been prepared in the Governor's garden. Twice they changed the bearer who walked the foremoſt; but his friend Collins carried him the whole of the way. Yel-lo-way levelled the earth, and then ſtrewed ſome graſs in it; after which he ſtretched himſelf at his length in the grave, firſt on his back and then on his right ſide. Some drums had attended at the requeſt of Ben-nil-long, and two or three marches were beat while the grave was preparing; he highly approving, and pointing at the time, firſt to the deceaſed,

and

and then to the ſkies, as if there was ſome connection between them at that moment. On laying the body in the grave, great care was taken ſo to place it, that the ſun might look at it as it paſſed, the natives cutting down for that purpoſe every ſhrub that could at all obſtruct the view. He was placed on his right ſide, with his head to the N. W. When the grave was covered in, ſeveral branches of ſhrubs were placed in a half circle on the ſouth-ſide of the grave, extending them from the foot to the head of it. Graſs and boughs were likewiſe laid on the top of it, and crowned with a large log of wood. This log appeared to be placed there for ſome particular purpoſe; for, after ſtrewing it with graſs, the placer laid himſelf on it at his length for ſome minutes, with his face towards the ſky. Every rite having been performed, the party retired, ſome of the men firſt ſpeaking in a menacing tone to the women. Cole-be and Wat-te-wal, who ſeemed the moſt particular perſons at this ceremony, were painted red and white over the breaſt and ſhoulders, and diſtinguiſhed by the title of Moo-by; and it was underſtood, that while they were ſo diſtinguiſhed they were to be very ſparing in their meals.

The ſpectators were enjoined on no account to mention the name of the deceaſed; a cuſtom which they rigidly attended to themſelves whenever any one died.

Such were the ceremonies attendant on the interment of Ba-loo-der-ry. When Ba-rang-a-roo Da-ring-ha, Ben-nil-long's wife, died, he determined at once to burn her, and requeſted the Governor, the Judge Advocate, and the ſurgeon, to attend him. He was accompanied by his relations and a few others, moſtly females.

Collins, the native, prepared the ſpot whereon the pile was to be conſtructed, by excavating the ground with a ſtick, to the depth of three or four inches; and on the part ſo turned up were firſt placed ſmall ſticks and light bruſh-wood; larger pieces were then laid on each ſide of theſe; and ſo on till the pile might be about three feet in height, the ends and ſides of which were thus formed of dry wood, while the middle of it conſiſted of ſmall twigs and branches, broken

for

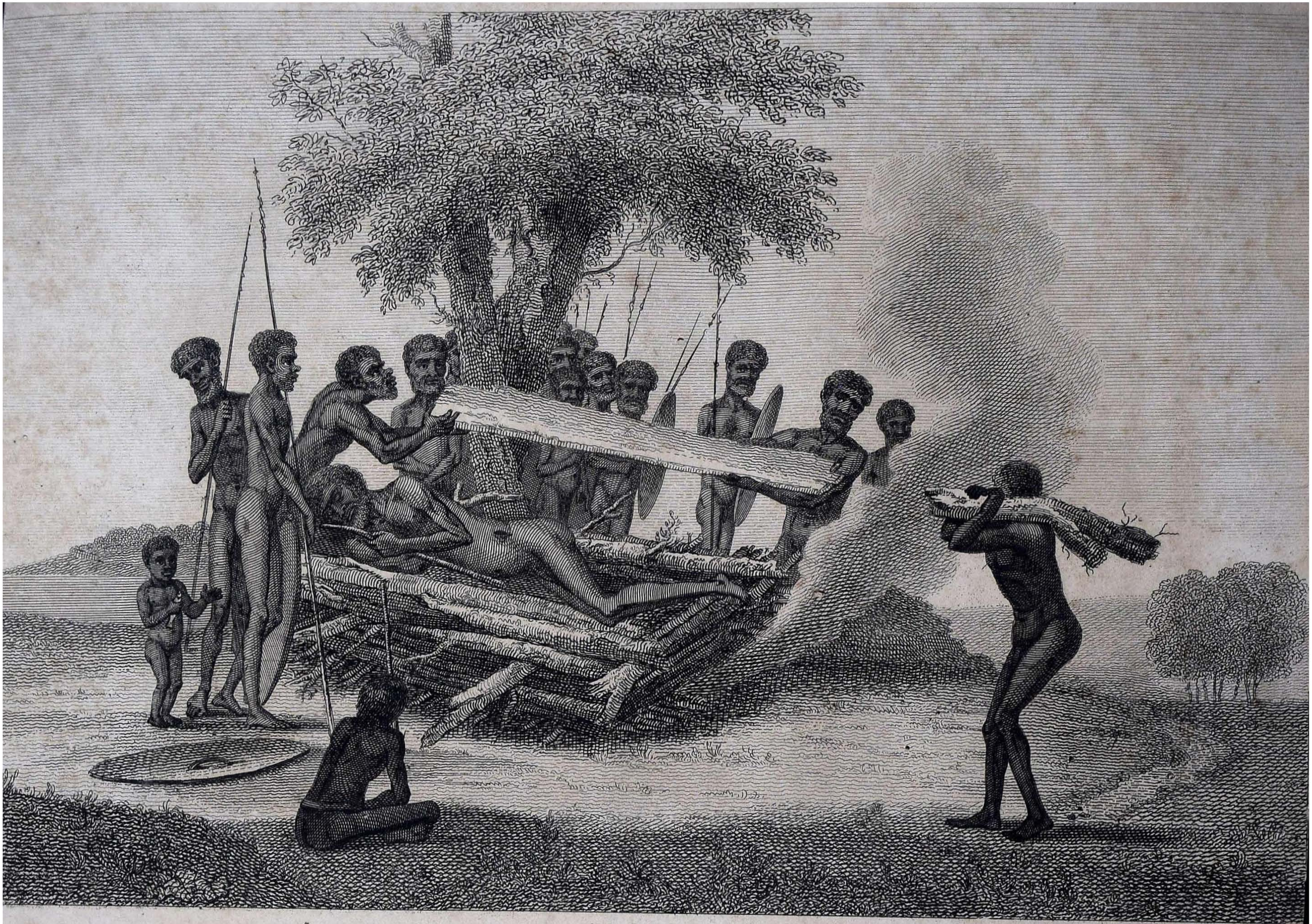
for the purpofe and thrown together. When wood enough had been procured, fome grafs was fpread over the pile, and the corpfe, covered with an old blanket, was borne to it, and placed with the head towards the North. A bafket, with the fifhing apparatus and other fmall furniture of the deceafed, was placed by her fide; and Ben-nil-long having laid fome large logs of wood over the body, the pile was lighted by one of the party. Being conftructed of dry wood, it was quickly all in a flame, and Ben-nil-long himfelf pointed out to his Sydney friends a black fmoke which proceeded from the centre of the pile where the body lay, and fignified that the fire had reached it. The fpot was abandoned long before the laft billet was confumed, and Ben-nil-long appeared during the day more cheerful than had been expected, and fpoke about finding a nurfe from among the white women to fuckle his child.

The following day he invited the fame party to fee him rake the afhes of his wife together, and they attended him to the fpot unaccompanied by any of his own people. He preceded his companions in a fort of folemn filence, fpeaking to no one until he had paid Ba-rang-a-roo the laft duties of a hufband. In his hand he had the fpear with which he meant to punifh the car-rah-dy for non-attendance on his wife when fhe was ill, with the end of which he raked the calcined bones and afhes together in a heap. Then, laying the fpear upon the ground, he formed with a piece of bark a tumulus that would have done credit to a well practifed grave-digger, carefully laying the earth round, fmoothing every little unevennefs, and paying a fcrupulous attention to the exact proportion of its form. On each fide the tumulus he placed a log of wood, and on the top of it depofited the piece of bark with which he had fo carefully effected the conftruction. When all was done, he afked his friends "if it was good," and appeared pleafed when affured that it was fo.

His deportment on the occafion was folemn and manly, and expreffive filence marked his conduct throughout the fcene. The gentlemen attended him as filently, and with clofe obfervation. He did

did not ſuffer any thing to divert him from the buſineſs that he had in hand, nor did he ſeem to be in the leaſt deſirous to have it quickly diſpatched; but paid this laſt rite with an attention that did honour to his feelings as a man, as it ſeemed the reſult of an heart-felt affection for the object of it, of whoſe perſon nothing now remained but a piece or two of calcined bone. When his melancholy work was ended, he ſtood for a few moments with his hands folded over his boſom, and his eye fixed upon his labours in the attitude of a man in profound thought. Perhaps in that ſhort interval of time many ideas preſented themſelves to his imagination. His hands had juſt completed the laſt ſervice that he could render to a woman, who, no doubt, had been uſeful to him; one to whom he was certainly attached, and one who had left him a living pledge of ſome moments at leaſt of endearment. Perhaps under the heap which his hands had raiſed, and on which his eyes were fixed, his imagination traced the form of her whom he might have fought for, and whom he was now never to behold again. Perhaps, when turning from the grave of his deceaſed companion, he directed all his thoughts to the preſervation of the little one that ſhe had left him; and when he quitted the ſpot, his anxiety might be directed to the child, with the idea that he might one day ſee his Ba-rang-a-roo revive in his little motherleſs Dil-boong.

In conformity to their cuſtom of not pronouncing the name of the deceaſed, two females called Ba-rang-a-roo loſt that, and took other names. One of theſe (Cole-be's wife) ſurvived her but a ſhort time, dying of a conſumption brought on by ſuckling a little girl who was at her breaſt when ſhe died. This circumſtance led to the knowledge of a curious but horrid cuſtom which obtains among theſe people. The mother died in the town; and when ſhe was taken to the grave, her corpſe was carried to the door of every hut and houſe that ſhe had been accuſtomed to enter during the latter days of her illneſs, the bearers preſenting her with the ſame ceremonies as were uſed at the funeral of Ba-loo-der-ry, when the little girl Dil-boong and the boy Bè-dia Bè-dia were placed before his corpſe.


J. Neagle Sculp.

Burning a Corpse

When the body was laid in the grave, the by-ſtanders were amazed to ſee the father himſelf place the living child in it with the mother. Having laid the child down, he threw upon it a large ſtone, and the grave was inſtantly filled up by the other natives. The whole buſineſs was ſo momentary, that the viſitors had not time or preſence of mind to prevent it; and on ſpeaking of it to Cole-be, he, ſo far from thinking it inhuman, juſtified the extraordinary act, by ſaying, that as no woman could be found to nurſe the child, it muſt have died a worſe death than that to which he had put it. From ſimilar circumſtances afterwards occurring, there is every reaſon to ſuppoſe that the cuſtom always prevails among them; and this may in ſome degree account for the thinneſs of population which has been obſerved among the natives of the country.

The annexed PLATE repreſents the burning of a native who was killed by a tree falling on him; the ſame ceremonies were performed on this occaſion as have been before related.

Language.

In giving an account of an unwritten language many difficulties occur. For things cognizable by the external ſenſes, names may be eaſily procured; but not ſo for thoſe which depend on action, or addreſs themſelves only to the mind; for inſtance, a ſpear was an object both viſible and tangible, and a name for it was eaſily obtained; but the uſe of it went through a number of variations and inflexions, which it was extremely difficult to aſcertain; indeed the infinitive mood of any one of their verbs could not be fixed with any degree of certainty.

Their language is extremely grateful to the ear, being in many inſtances expreſſive and ſonorous. It certainly has no analogy with any other known language, one or two inſtances excepted. The dialect ſpoken by the natives at Sydney not only differs entirely from that left by Captain Cook of the people with whom he had intercourſe to the northward (about Endeavour river), but alſo from that ſpoken by thoſe

those natives who lived at Port Stephens, and to the southward of Botany Bay (about Adventure Bay), as well as on the banks of the Hawkesbury. People from the northward had been met with, who could not be exactly understood by the Sydney natives; but this is not so wonderful, as that people living at the distance of only fifty or sixty miles should call the sun and moon by different names: such, however, was the fact.

A sensible difference was often remarked on hearing the same word sounded by two people; and, in fact, they have been observed sometimes to differ from themselves, substituting the letter *b* for *p*, and *g* for *c*, and *vice versa*. In their alphabet they have neither *s* nor *v*; and some of their letters would require a new character to ascertain them precisely. The following are *The Words of a Song:*

Măng-en-ny-wau-yen-go-nah, bar-ri-boo-lah, bar-re-mah.

This they begin at the top of their voices, and continue as long as they can in one breath, sinking to the lowest note, and then rising again to the highest. The words are the names of deceased persons.

E-i-ah wan-ge-wah, chian-go, wan-de-go: the words of another song, sung in the same manner as the preceding, and of the same meaning.

The foregoing account of the natives of New South Wales, with their customs and language, might have been much enlarged, had not the Author chosen to mention only such facts respecting which, after much attention and inquiry, he could satisfy his mind. That they are ignorant savages cannot be disputed; but it is hoped that they do not, in the foregoing pages, appear to be wholly incapable of becoming one day civilized and useful members of society.

ACCOUNT

OF THE

ENGLISH COLONY OF NEW SOUTH WALES,

CONTINUED

TO THE YEAR 1801;

INCLUDING

An Account of a Voyage performed by Captain Flinders and W. Bass; by which the Existence of a Strait separating Van Dieman's Land from the Continent of New Holland was ascertained: Abstracted from the Journal of Mr. Bass.

[BY THE AUTHOR OF THE FOREGOING NARRATIVE.]

CHAP. XVII.

REGULATIONS AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE GOVERNOR.—A MAN FOUND DEAD.—A WOMAN MURDERED.—CHARACTER OF THE SETTLERS AT THE RIVER.—HOUSES NUMBERED AT SYDNEY.—BENNILLONG CLAIMS PROTECTION FROM THE GOVERNOR.—WEATHER IN OCTOBER.—TWO VICTUALLERS ARRIVE FROM ENGLAND.—CIVIL APPOINTMENT.—A CRIMINAL COURT HELD.—EXECUTIONS.—ONE MAN HUNG IN CHAINS.—EFFECT OF THIS UPON THE NATIVES.—A GENERAL MUSTER.—REGULATIONS.—A NATIVE GIRL MURDERED.—WEATHER.—THE GOVERNOR VISITS RICHMOND HILL.—HIS TRANSACTIONS THERE.—A STACK OF WHEAT BURNT.—THE CLERGYMAN'S ATTENTION TO THE CHILDREN.—THE GOVERNOR GOES TO BOTANY BAY.—GEORGE'S RIVER.—LIGHTNING AND ITS EFFECTS. THE NATIVES.—WEATHER.—NUMBER OF MEN NOT VICTUALLED BY GOVERNMENT WHO HAD BEEN CONVICTS.—AN EXTRAORDINARY THEFT.—COURT OF CRIMINAL JUDICATURE TWICE HELD.—ONE MAN SUFFERED DEATH.—THE NATIVES ATTACK THE SETTLERS.—WEATHER.

THE very flattering reception which the preceding account of the English Colony in New South Wales had experienced from a candid and liberal public, induced the Author to continue his labours in the character of its historian; having been favoured with materials for the purpose, on the authenticity of which he could safely stake his credit.

In a settlement which was still in a great measure dependant upon the mother country for food, it might have been supposed that the convicts would have endeavoured by their own industry to have increased, rather than by robbery and fraud to have lessened, the means of their support; but far too many of them were most incorrigibly flagitious, which determined the Governor to proceed with activity in rectifying the abuses that had imperceptibly crept into the colony. According to this plan, he began by arranging the muster lists that had

had lately been taken; in which many impoſitions were detected, and the delinquents ordered to labour, after having inflicted on them ſuch puniſhments as their reſpective offences ſeemed to demand: by this circumſtance he was enabled to recover at leaſt one hundred men for Government work.

Excluſive of the advantage which attended the recruiting of the public gangs in this way, another point was eſtabliſhed by this examination, the diſcovering of ſeveral who had been victualled from the ſtores beyond the period (eighteen months) which had been fixed, and conſidered by Government as a ſufficient time to enable an induſtrious man to provide for himſelf.

Directing his attention alſo to the morality of the ſettlement, a point which he could not venture to promiſe himſelf he ſhould ſpeedily attain, he iſſued ſome neceſſary orders for enforcing attendance on divine ſervice, and had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the ſabbath better obſerved than it had been for ſome time paſt.

On the 16th, ſome people who went to cut wood at the North Shore found a man's hat, and a large hammer lying by it. One ſide of the hat had apparently been beaten in with the hammer, which was bloody; and much blood was alſo found in the hat, as well as about the ſpot where it was diſcovered. It was conjectured, that a man who had been working there with ſome carpenter's tools had been murdered; and upon its being made known to the Governor, ſeveral perſons were ſent to ſearch for the body, which was found thrown over the cliff, and near the water ſide. The ſcull was found beaten in, which had doubtleſs occaſioned his death.

This ſhocking circumſtance was followed ſhortly after by another equally atrocious: a murder which was committed by a man on the perſon of a woman with whom he cohabited. It appeared, that they had both been intoxicated and had quarrelled on the night preceding the murder. This made the fifth circumſtance of the kind which had occurred within the laſt twelve months; and ſo exceſſively abandoned

were

were the people, that it was ſcarcely poſſible to obtain ſufficient proof to convict the offender.

From the acceſſion of numbers to the public gangs, the different works in hand at Sydney and Parramatta went rapidly on; among theſe, was the erection of a granary, ſeventy-two feet in length, and twenty-two in breadth. Boats were likewiſe ſent round to the Hawkeſbury for various articles, ſuch as timber, ſhingles, and grain. It has been ſhewn, in the preceding account of this colony, that the farms upon the fertile banks of that river were ſuperior, in point of ſoil, to any near the principal ſettlement; and that, had they been in the hands of good and induſtrious characters, they would have produced abundant crops, and enriched their owners. But every day's experience evinced, that the people thus fortunately ſituated were, unluckily, ſome of the moſt profligate wretches in the colony; and their diſtance from the immediate ſeat of Government added much to the inconvenience. Such of theſe farms as were ſituated on the low grounds were often found overflowed after very heavy falls of rain; but this circumſtance was no way injurious to the farmer, unleſs it happened when the grain was ripening.

Among other local arrangements which took place, and were extremely uſeful, muſt be reckoned the numbering of the houſes of the towns of Sydney and Parramatta, and dividing them into portions; with a principal inhabitant at the head of each diviſion, who was charged with the peace and good order of the diſtrict in which he lived.

Ben-nil-long, who had returned to all the habits of ſavage life, claimed the protection of the Governor from the menaces of ſeveral of his countrymen, who, he with much agitation informed him, had aſſembled in a conſiderable body near the brick fields, to lie in wait for him; and where, if poſſible, they meant to kill him, he having, as they ſuſpected, killed a man near Botany Bay. This he poſitively denied having done, and the Governor diſpatched him to the place, guarded by ſome of the military, where he explained to

 his

his countrymen that he had not killed the man in queſtion, or any man; and that the ſoldiers were ſent with him, to convince them that the Governor would not ſuffer him, his old friend and fellow voyager (it muſt be remembered that Ben-nil-long returned from England with the Governor), to be ill-treated by them, on any falſe pretence; and that he was determined to drive every native away from Sydney who ſhould attempt it. This threat had its effect. Many of them were much alarmed when they ſaw in what manner and by whom Ben-nil-long was attended; and to be driven from a place whence they derived ſo many comforts, and ſo much ſhelter in bad weather, would have been ſeverely felt by them.

In the firſt part of October the weather had been unfavourable; but about the middle ſome ſhowers fell very ſeaſonably for the harveſt.

November opened with the arrival of the Prince of Wales, victualler, from England. She had ſailed in company with the Sylph, which alſo had proviſions for the ſettlement on board, but which did not arrive until the 17th.

The uſeful regulation of numbering the different houſes in the town of Sydney, particularly thoſe in the occupation of the convicts, was followed up by another equally ſerviceable, which directed the inhabitants of each four diviſions of the town (for into that number it was portioned off) to meet, and from among themſelves elect three of the moſt decent and reſpectable characters, who were to be approved by the Governor, and were to ſerve for the enſuing year as watchmen, for the purpoſe of enforcing a proper attention to the good order and tranquillity of their reſpective diviſions.

Richard Atkins, Eſq. having been directed to officiate as Judge Advocate of the colony, in the abſence of the gentleman who had filled that ſituation ſince the firſt eſtabliſhment of the ſettlement, and who had now proceeded to England, a criminal court was held on the 23d, when ſentence of death was paſſed upon eight priſoners who were capitally convicted; one, of the murder of the man whoſe body had been found on the north ſhore in the laſt month, and ſeven of robbing

robbing the public ſtore-houſe at Sydney and the ſettlement at the Hawkeſbury. Two others were found guilty of manſlaughter.

Of theſe miſerable people five were executed, purſuant to the ſentence of the court. The public juſtice of the country being ſatisfied, the Governor extended the hand of mercy to the remaining three who had been condemned to ſuffer, by granting them a conditional pardon.

The court having ordered that Francis Morgan ſhould be hung in chains upon the ſmall iſland which is ſituated in the middle of the harbour, and named by the natives Mat-te-wa-ye, a gibbet was accordingly erected, and he was placed there, exhibiting an object of much greater terror to the natives, than to the white people, many of whom were more inclined to make a jeſt of it; but to the natives his appearance was ſo frightful—his clothes ſhaking in the wind, and the creaking of his irons, added to their ſuperſtitious ideas of ghoſts (for theſe children of ignorance imagined that, like a ghoſt, this man might have the power of taking hold of them by the throat), all rendering him ſuch an alarming object to them, that they never truſted themſelves near him, nor near the ſpot where he hung, which until that time had ever been with them a favourite place of reſort.

On the 16th of December, a general muſter of all deſcriptions of people took place over every part of the colony at the ſame hour; for it had been found, that in muſtering one diſtrict at a time, a deception had been ſucceſsfully practiſed, by ſome running from one place to another, and anſwering to their names at each, thereby drawing proviſions from both ſtores, having previouſly impoſed themſelves on the reſpective ſtorekeepers as belonging to their diſtrict. This could not, indeed, have long continued, if the ſtorekeepers had been properly attentive to the directions which they received; but it was almoſt impoſſible to guard againſt the artful and well contrived deceptions which theſe people were conſtantly playing off, to impoſe upon propriety, regulation, and good order.

It

It was obſerved with regret, that the ſavage inhabitants of the country, inſtead of loſing any part of their native ferocity of manners by an intercourſe with the Europeans among whom they dwelt, ſeemed rather to delight in exhibiting themſelves as monſters of the greateſt cruelty, devoid of reaſon, and guided ſolely by the impulſe of the worſt of paſſions: a ſtriking proof of this was given by their conduct to a little native girl of ſeven years old, whom they inhumanly murdered. The father and mother of this poor child belonged to a party of natives who had committed ſo many depredations upon the ſettlers at the Hawkeſbury, attended with ſuch acts of cruelty, as to render them extremely formidable: inſomuch that it became neceſſary to ſend an armed party in purſuit of them. They were ſoon found, and, being fired upon, the parents of this little female were among thoſe who fell. She was with them at the time, and readily accompanied our people to the ſettlement, where ſhe was received. Being a well-diſpoſed child, ſhe ſoon became a great favourite at Government-houſe, where ſhe reſided. This, and her being a native of the country of Broken Bay, excited the jealouſy of ſome of the natives who lived at and about Sydney, which manifeſted itſelf in their putting her to death in the moſt cruel manner. The body was found in the woods, ſpeared in ſeveral places, and with both the arms cut off; whence it was taken to Sydney and buried. The Governor was much incenſed at this inhuman act, and, could he have diſcovered the offenders, would have ſeverely puniſhed them; but they had withdrawn into the woods.

The weather during the month had been very bad; heavy rains prevailing, with thunder and lightning, and wind ſtrong at eaſt, which greatly retarded the getting-in of the harveſt.

The Governor, always anxious to promote the good of the ſettlement by every means in his power, having determined to viſit at that ſeaſon the part of it which was ſituated on the banks of the Hawkeſbury, ſet off towards the latter end of December, with a party of officers, by land, to Broken Bay, where they got on board the Colonial ſchooner, and continued in her two days, ſailing up that pleaſant

 river;

river; but finding her progreſs too ſlow, they quitted her for ſome boats which had accompanied them; and by the end of the month had reached as high up as ſome farms which had lately been evacuated in conſequence of the depredations that the owners of them had been expoſed to from the numerous parties of natives. The ground hereabout was carefully examined, to ſee if it would admit ſuch a number of ſettlers as might be ſufficient for the purpoſe of mutual protection; but it was found inadequate to that end, the limits of it on the banks of the river, where the ſoil was good, being much too narrow.

On the firſt of January 1797, the Governor had reached the principal ſettlement, having occaſionally landed to examine into the ſtate of the different farms, as well as to ſettle diſputes relative to property, and adjuſt differences between the ſettlers and their hired ſervants.

Having had previous notice, a general muſter of theſe people took place; when many impoſitions were found to be ſtill practiſed: after rectifying which, the Governor reminded ſeveral of the farmers that they were conſiderably indebted to the public ſtore for the ſeed from which their preſent abundant crops had been produced, and directed that a quantity equal to that which they had borrowed ſhould forthwith be repaid. This it was abſolutely neceſſary to inſiſt upon, as there were but very few among them who would have been found with principle ſufficient to have done it of their own accord.

Before the party returned, they aſcended Richmond-hill, on the ſummit of which a large ſmoke was made at noon; at the ſame time a ſimilar ſmoke was made on Proſpect-hill, which was very diſtinctly ſeen, and its bearings taken, to aſcertain the relative ſituation of the two hills. This bearing, which was S. 35° 00′ E. by compaſs, gave, with the latitude obſerved on each, the diſtance between the two hills about eighteen miles in a direct line.

By this bearing, ſhould there be occaſion hereafter, a road through the woods, from the Head of the Hawkeſbury, might be cut in the ſhorteſt and moſt direct way to Parramatta.

At the head of this river, and upon the banks of that named the Nepean, there was known to be a tract of excellent land, as rich as any on the banks of the Hawkesbury which was then under cultivation, and where, at some future period, a settlement might be advantageously established.

The Governor, on reaching Toongabbe, had the mortification of seeing a stack containing eight hundred bushels of wheat burnt to the ground, and the country round this place every where in flames: unfortunately, much wheat belonging to Government was stacked there. The fire had broke out in the evening; the wind was high, the night extremely dark, and the flames had mounted to the very tops of the lofty woods that surrounded a field called the Ninety Acres, in which were several stacks of wheat. The appearance was alarming, and the noise occasioned by the high wind, and the crackling of the flames among the trees, contributed to render the scene truly awful.

It became necessary to make every effort to save this field and its contents. The jail-gang, who worked in irons, were called out, and told, that if the wheat was saved by their exertions, their chains should be knocked off. By providing every man with a large bush, to beat off the fire as it approached the grain over the stubble, keeping up this attention during the night, and the wind becoming moderate towards morning, the fire was fortunately kept off; and the promise to the jail-gang was not forfeited.

Although at this season of the year there were days when, from the extreme heat of the atmosphere, the leaves of many culinary plants growing in the gardens were reduced to a powder, yet there was some ground for supposing that this accident had not arisen from either the heat of the weather or the fire in the woods. The grain that was burnt was the property of Government, and the destruction made room for as many bushels as should be destroyed, which must be purchased from the settlers who had wheat to sell. If, however, this was the diabolical work of designing selfish villains, they had art enough to baffle the most minute inquiry.

On

On the 19th of the month the Governor went on an excurſion to Botany Bay, in order to explore George's River as far up as was practicable, and to examine the ſoil upon its banks, which he found to be of good quality, and conſiderable extent. This river, which was obſerved to run in a weſterly direction about twenty-five miles up from Botany Bay, was, in many parts of its branches, exceedingly picturesque; and navigable for ſmall craft, for at leaſt twenty miles up. Some of its creeks, or branches, reached within a ſmall diſtance of Proſpect Hill. Between this river and Parramatta, the Governor, on his return, travelled through a thick buſhy wood, covering an excellent ſoil.

Erecting a granary, completing a wind-mill, and repairing the public roads, formed the principal works during January; in which the weather had been moſt uncomfortably hot, accompanied with ſome ſevere thunder ſtorms, during one of which both the flag-ſtaff at the South Head, and that at the entrance of the Cove, on Point Maſkelyne, were ſhivered to pieces by the lightning. The vaſt blazes of fire which were ſeen in every direction, and which were freſhened by every blaſt of wind, added much to the ſuffocating heat that prevailed.

The natives excited ſome little degree of curioſity by aſſembling in the beginning of February at the lower part of the harbour; whither thoſe belonging to Sydney immediately repaired, for the purpoſe, as it was reported, of meeting them in fight; but it proved to be nothing more than the uſual ceremony which a native of Broken Bay underwent, of having ſeveral ſpears thrown at him, for having, as was ſaid, killed a perſon belonging to Port Jackſon. He went off unhurt, after ſuſtaining the appearance of much rage and violence from the friends of the deceaſed.

Some heavy rain fell moſt ſeaſonably during the latter part of the month, as it ſerved to extinguiſh the ſtill glowing embers of the vaſt fires which had ſurrounded the place, and which, being ſcattered over the country every dry and windy day, occaſioned new and dreadful conflagrations.

It

It appeared by the books in which were entered the certificates granted to the convicts who had again become free people, that there were at this time not lefs than 600 men off the ftore; forming a vaft deduction of labouring people from the public ftrength, and adding a great many chances againft the fafety of public and private property, as well as perfonal fecurity.

Among other thefts committed during March was part of the fails belonging to the mill. Nothing could have more forcibly marked the inherent depravity of fome of thefe mifcreants; for this machine was neceffary to the comfort of thofe very incorrigible vagabonds who had thus for a time prevented its being of ufe to themfelves or others. While the Governor was endeavouring to guard againft the injuries that might be done by thefe depredators, and fuch as thefe, the fettlers found themfelves obliged to affemble for the purpofe of repelling the attacks made upon them by the natives. The people at the Northern Farm had been repeatedly plundered of their provifions and cloathing by a large body of favages, who had alfo recently killed a man and a woman. Exafperated at fuch cruel and wanton conduct, they armed themfelves, and, after purfuing them a whole night, came up with a party of more than a hundred, who, on difcovering that their purfuers were armed, fled; leaving behind them a quantity of Indian corn, fome mufket balls, and other things which they had plundered. They continued to follow, and traced them as far as the outfkirts of Parramatta. Being fatigued with their march, they entered the town, and in about an hour after were followed by a large body of natives, headed by Pe-mul-wy, a riotous and troublefome favage. Thefe were known by the fettlers to be the fame who had fo frequently annoyed them; and they intended, if poffible, to feize upon Pe-mul-wy; who, in a great rage, threatened to fpear the firft man that dared to approach him, and actually did throw a fpear at one of the foldiers. The conflict was now begun; a mufket was levelled at the principal, which feverely wounded him. Many fpears were then thrown, and one man was ftruck in the arm; upon

which

which the ſuperior effect of the fire-arms was ſhewn them, and five were inſtantly killed. Unpleaſant as it was to the Governor, that the lives of ſo many of theſe people ſhould have been taken, no other courſe could poſſibly be purſued; for it was their cuſtom, when they found themſelves more numerous and better armed than the white people, to demand with inſolence whatever they deemed proper; and, if refuſed, to have recourſe to murder. This check, it was hoped, would have a good effect: and Pe-mul-wy, who had received ſeven buck-ſhot in his head and different parts of his body, was taken extremely ill to the hoſpital. This ſavage was firſt known in the ſettlement by the murder of John M'Intire in the year 1790; ſince which he had been a moſt active enemy to the ſettlers, plundering them of their property, and endangering their perſonal ſafety.

During March, upwards of 100 men had been occupied in agriculture at Toongabbe. A wind-mill was to be erected at Parramatta, where the ſtone-maſons and carpenters were preparing the materials. At Sydney, a gang was employed in making bricks, where were alſo completing a large granary and a ſtrong log-priſon. All the public brick buildings were likewiſe undergoing a repair, being crumbling into ruins, as were all the boats belonging to Government: a new flag-ſtaff had likewiſe been erected at South Head. The weather had for the greater part of the month been very wet.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

REPORT REVIVED OF A WHITE WOMAN BEING WITH THE NATIVES.—SOME CIVIL REGULATIONS.—NATIVES BURN A HOUSE.—THE GOVERNOR GOES ON AN EXCURSION.—PARTICULARS THEREOF.—A VALUABLE TREE DISCOVERED.—WEATHER.—THE NATIVES AGAIN TROUBLESOME.—THE SUPPLY ARRIVES FROM THE CAPE.—A SHIP WRECKED TO THE SOUTHWARD.—PARTICULARS.—ASSISTANCE SENT TO THE WRECK.—TWO ACCIDENTS.—THE BRITANNIA ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—THE GANGES ARRIVES FROM IRELAND.—SOME RUNAWAYS TAKEN.—THE RELIANCE ARRIVES FROM THE CAPE.—NEW GAOL FINISHED.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS FROM THE WRECK.—BOAT MISSING.—GALE OF WIND.—CATTLE FROM THE CAPE LANDED.—COAL DISCOVERED.—NATIVES.—BENNILLONG.—BOAT SEIZED AND CARRIED OFF TO SEA.—MORE COAL FOUND; AND A NEW RIVER.—THE PEOPLE LEFT BY CAPTAIN BAMPTON AT NEW ZEALAND ARRIVE AT NORFOLK ISLAND.—THE DEPTFORD ARRIVES FROM MADRAS.—EXCURSION TO THE COW PASTURE.—WALK FROM MOUNT TAURUS TO THE SEA COAST.—WEATHER.—ANOTHER BOAT CARRIED OFF.—THE CRIMINAL COURT THRICE ASSEMBLED.—PARTICULARS.—NATIVES VERY TROUBLESOME; SEIZE A BOAT.—AN ATTEMPT TO SEIZE ANOTHER BOAT FRUSTRATED.—INGRATITUDE.—AN AMPHIBIOUS ANIMAL DISCOVERED.—WEATHER.

SOME reports having again been circulated, reſpecting the ſituation of Mary Morgan, the woman ſaid to be detained among the natives to the ſouthward of Broken Bay, a boat, with ſome people who had volunteered the ſervice, was ſent to the north part of that harbour, where it was ſaid ſhe had been lately ſeen with ſome of her black friends. The people were directed, if poſſible, to bring her away, unleſs ſhe preferred the life that ſhe then led; upon which more than three years' experience would certainly enable her to decide. They were abſent about ten days, and returned without ſucceſs, not even

having

having heard any thing of her. Though it would be difficult to imagine to what purpofe the ftory of this woman's exiftence among the natives had been twice fabricated, yet that it had been a mere fabrication from the firft was evident.

In confequence of fome complaints which were laid before the Governor, relative to exorbitant demands made by the public bakers upon thofe who had occafion to employ them, and of the impofitions practifed as well in the quality as in the quantity of the bread returned in lieu of the flour or grain delivered to them; the Judge Advocate and two other magiftrates were directed to hold a meeting for the purpofe of inquiring into the bufinefs, as well as for examining and regulating the weights and meafures which were at that time in ufe in the colony. An order was at the fame time iffued, recommending to the fettlers of every diftrict, that, as much pains had been taken to eftablifh, agreeably to their wifhes, the rate of wages paid for all kinds of labour, they fhould now attend ftrictly to this regulation. There were reafons for fufpecting that, notwithftanding the bond which they had entered into, rigidly to adhere to the regulations which had been eftablifhed for their benefit, fome among them were fo very deficient in honeft principles as to attempt by various means to evade the regulation, to the great injury of other more induftrious and more honourable men. In order the more readily to detect a practice fo fhameful and iniquitous, the Governor judged it requifite to hold out a reward to thofe who would come forward and give fuch information as fhould be fufficient to prove the offence, by offering one-third of the fum forfeited to the informer. The fettlers were alfo called upon to give information of any labouring man who, on offering himfelf for hire, fhould refufe to accept the regulated wages.

The natives at the Hawkefbury were in the month of April again very troublefome. After plundering one fettler of all that they could carry away, they burned his dwelling-houfe and a ftack of wheat.

On

On the 21ſt, as much wheat as the public granaries at Sydney, Parramatta, and the Hawkeſbury, could contain, having been received, they were cloſed until the month of Auguſt following.

Toward the latter end of the month, the Governor, accompanied by ſome gentlemen of the ſettlement, ſet off from Parramatta, on an excurſion, in which he meant to obtain ſome knowledge of the ground between Duck River and George's River, with reſpect both to its quality and quantity. This tract was walked over, and much excellent land was found, well provided with freſh water in chains of large deep ponds. On this ground ſome of the marine corps, having completed their ſervice, were deſirous of being ſettled. Thence the Governor and his party proceeded down the river, and ſtopped at a point near Botany Bay, where they met with ſeveral parties of natives, among whom was Pe-mul-wy, who, having perfectly recovered from his wounds, had eſcaped from the hoſpital with an iron about his leg. He ſaw and ſpoke with one of the gentlemen of the party; enquiring of him if the Governor was angry, and ſeemed pleaſed at being told that he was not; notwithſtanding which, there could be but little doubt that his ſavage brutal diſpoſition would manifeſt itſelf whenever excited by the appearance of an unarmed man.

During the month of April, a tree was for the firſt time obſerved growing on the banks of the Hawkeſbury, the bark of which, when ſoaked in water, and beaten, was found to be as good as hemp for cordage; ſpinning eaſily, and being remarkably ſtrong. This tree grew from fifty to ſeventy feet high; its diameter was from the ſmalleſt ſize to a foot, and it appeared to be of quick growth. This was rather a fortunate diſcovery; for every kind of cordage belonging to the ſettlement was wholly expended.

Much rain had fallen during the month; and on the morning of the 27th a heavy ſquall of wind came on, which, for want of proper care on the part of thoſe at the wind-mill, ſet it a-going in ſo violent a manner, that while flying round with great velocity, a running ſtone was

 broken

broken to pieces; one of which ſo ſeverely wounded the mill-wright that his life was deſpaired of.

Notwithſtanding the example which had lately been made of the natives, they were again exceedingly troubleſome to the ſettlers, wounding their perſons and deſtroying their property. The ſettlers in Lane Cove were ſo perpetually alarmed by them, that they collected their whole force, and, a few ſoldiers being ſent to their aſſiſtance, went out in the night; when, being directed by their fires to the place where they lay, they diſcovered a large body of natives collected, no doubt for the purpoſe of attacking and plundering the ſettlers. Being unwilling to take any of their lives, a volley of muſketry was fired over their heads, which ſo alarmed them, that they inſtantly fled, leaving behind them their ſpears, &c.

It was diſtreſſing to obſerve, that every endeavour to civilize theſe people proved fruitleſs. Although they lived among the inhabitants of the different ſettlements, were kindly treated, fed, and often cloathed, yet they were never found to poſſeſs the ſmalleſt degree of gratitude for ſuch favours. Even Ben-nil-long was as deſtitute of this quality as the moſt ignorant of his countrymen. It is an extraordinary fact, that even their children, who had been bred up among the white people, and who, from being accuſtomed to follow their manner of living, it might have been imagined, would be little diſpoſed to reliſh the life of their parents, when grown up, have quitted their comfortable abodes, females as well as males, and taken to the ſame ſavage mode of living, where the ſupply of food was often precarious, their comforts unworthy to be called ſuch, and their lives perpetually in danger. As a proof of the little perſonal ſafety which they enjoyed, a young woman, the wife of a man named Ye-ra-ni-be, both of whom had been brought up in the ſettlement from their childhood, was cruelly murdered at the brick-fields by her huſband, aſſiſted by another native, Cole-be, who firſt beat her dreadfully about the head (the common mode of chaſtiſing their women), and then put an end to her exiſtence by driving a ſpear through her heart.

When

When ſpoken to, or cenſured, for robbing the maize grounds, theſe people, to be revenged, were accuſtomed to aſſemble in large bodies, and burn the houſes of the ſettlers if they ſtood in lonely ſituations, frequently attempting to take their lives ; yet they were ſeldom refuſed a little corn when they would aſk for it. It was imagined that they were ſtimulated to this deſtructive conduct by ſome run-away convicts, who were known to be among them at the time of their committing theſe depredations. In order to get poſſeſſion of theſe peſts, a proclamation was iſſued, calling on them by name to ſurrender themſelves within fourteen days; declaring them out-laws if they refuſed ; and requiring the inhabitants, as they valued the peace and good order of the ſettlement, and their own ſecurity, to aſſiſt in apprehending and bringing them to juſtice. The Governor alſo ſignified his determination, if any of the natives were taken in the act of robbing the ſettlers, to hang them in chains near the ſpot as an example to others. Could it have been foreſeen, that this was their natural temper, it would have been wiſer to have kept them at a diſtance, and in fear ; which might have been effected without ſo much of that ſeverity which their conduct had ſometimes cauſed to be exerciſed toward them. But the kindneſs which had been ſhewn them, and the familiar intercourſe with the white people in which they had been indulged, tended only to make them acquainted with thoſe concerns in which they were the moſt vulnerable, and brought on all the evils that they ſuffered from them.

On the 16th, his Majeſty's ſhip Supply arrived from the Cape of Good Hope. She had met with much bad weather on her paſſage, and, being exceedingly infirm, her pumps had been kept conſtantly at work. This ſhip brought 31 cows, 5 mares, and 27 ewe ſheep; all of which were in good health : 8 cows, 2 bulls, and 13 ſheep, had died.

On the following morning, a boat which had been fiſhing to the ſouthward of Botany Bay brought up to the ſettlement three perſons, late belonging to a ſhip called the Sydney Cove, which had ſailed from Bengal

Bengal with a cargo for Port Jackſon upon ſpeculation. The Governor was informed by the ſupercargo (one of the three who had arrived), that the ſhip had ſprung a dangerous leak before ſhe had rounded the South Cape, which, as ſoon as they had got to the eaſtward of the ſouthern part of the coaſt, increaſed to ſo great a degree, as to render it abſolutely neceſſary to haul in for land; which they reached but juſt in time to ground the ſhip when ſhe was dropping from under them, having actually ſunk down to the fore channels when they ran her upon the ground, which they did on an iſland in lat. 40° 37′ ſouth. They met with this misfortune in the middle of February; ſoon after which a certain number of them reſolved to attempt reaching Port Jackſon in the ſhip's long-boat, leaving the commander and about thirty people to ſtay by the wreck. The boat being prepared, ſeventeen people embarked in her, and ſailed; but, meeting with much bad weather, they were again wrecked, being driven on ſhore on the coaſt near Point Hicks. Here they all landed, and endeavoured to travel northward, but dropped one by one, and loſt each other daily, until the number was reduced to five, the three who had arrived (the ſupercargo, a ſailor, and a laſcar), the firſt mate of the ſhip, who had undertaken the navigation of the long boat, and the carpenter. Theſe two, from exceſſive fatigue, had been unable to proceed any further, and had ſtopped the day before their companions in this miſerable journey had been taken up by the fiſhing-boat.

To ſearch for theſe unfortunate people, a whale boat was diſpatched the following day, properly provided with ſuch comforts as were neceſſary for perſons in their weak and wretched condition. They proceeded to the ſpot pointed out by Mr. Clarke, the ſupercargo, as that where they had loſt ſight of their companions; but after the moſt anxious endeavours could diſcover only ſome trifling articles, which were known to have been in their poſſeſſion; and theſe being bloody, it was conjectured that they had been killed in their very helpleſs condition by the natives, whom, in the courſe of their long march, they had

had found frequently very kind, and at other times extremely ſavage. To add to the probability of this having been their end, Mr. Clarke mentioned the moroſe, unfeeling diſpoſition of the carpenter, who often, when ſome friendly natives had preſented him with a few fiſh, growled that they had not given him all, and inſiſted, that becauſe they were black fellows, it would be right to take it by force. By ſome illiberal and intemperate act of this nature, there was much reaſon to believe he had brought on himſelf and his ill-fated companion, the mate (a man caſt in a gentler mould), a painful and premature death.

Mr. Clarke, and the two other people who arrived with him, were very much exhauſted, and could not probably have borne up much longer againſt the toil that attends travelling in ſuch a country as the unſettled part of New Holland every where preſents. All poſſible attention, however, being paid to their ſituation, they quickly recovered their ſtrength and ſpirits.

Several inſtances have already been given of the danger and difficulty that attended travelling through the woods; in which many people have either wandered till they died, or have been aſſaſſinated by the natives. Every caution that humanity could ſuggeſt had been given; yet even at this advanced period of the ſettlement an inſtance occurred which proved to how little purpoſe. A ſoldier, who had taken his paſſage in a boat to go to the Hawkeſbury, prevailed on the crew to land him on the ſouth ſhore of Broken Bay, intending to proceed to the ſettlement by land; but which he was never able to accompliſh. Several parties were ſent in ſearch of him, but they returned unſucceſsful, and no doubt could be entertained of his end having been truly deporable; as was that of a very fine girl of ten years of age, who about the ſame time was burnt to death by a ſtubble field having taken fire while ſhe was in the midſt of it. The flames were ſo rapid, that ſhe was unable to eſcape from them, and periſhed in the moſt extraordinary and terrible manner.

On the 27th of May, the ſhip Britannia anchored between the heads from Ireland, having on board 150 male and 50 female convicts from that

that kingdom, with an officer and 25 recruits for the New South Wales corps. On the ſame day the colonial Schooner, and a long boat, ſailed to the ſouthward, to bring away the remainder of the ſhip's company belonging to the unfortunate Sydney Cove.

The want of cordage has been already mentioned. The ſettlement was likewiſe ſo much diſtreſſed for canvas, that the largeſt and beſt boat in it was uſeleſs from the want of ſails.

Very little rain had fallen during May.

On the 2d of June, the Ganges arrived from Ireland, with convicts from that kingdom, and a detachment of recruits for the New South Wales corps. Theſe convicts appeared in much better health than thoſe lately arrived in the Britannia; indeed, the latter complained ſo much of having been ill treated during the paſſage, that the Governor thought it right to inſtitute an enquiry into their complaints; when it appeared that they had been deſerving of puniſhment, but that it had been adminiſtered with too much ſeverity, in the opinion even of the ſurgeon who was preſent. As theſe puniſhments had been inflicted by the direction of the maſter, without conſulting any of the officers on board as to the meaſure of them, he was highly cenſured, as was alſo the ſurgeon, who could ſtand by and ſee them inflicted without remonſtrating with the maſter; which he declined becauſe he had not been conſulted by him.

"Quis talia fando, temperet à lacrymis."

Early in June the Governor viſited the ſettlement at Parramatta, for the purpoſe of examining that part of the country which he deſigned to cultivate on the public account; and to obſerve how the convicts who had lately arrived, the major part of whom had been ſent thither, were provided for. The cattle which had been landed from the Supply had been alſo ſent thither, and were, with the government ſtock at Toongabbe, thriving exceedingly.

The ground that it was propoſed to clear on the public account was not more than two miles and a half from Parramatta, and moſt advantageouſly

vantageoufly fituated in point of frefh water, having a chain of large and excellent ponds in its vicinity. The fpot was marked out by the deputy furveyor whereon to erect the neceffary buildings; and the whole was named Portland Place.

In confequence of the proclamation which had been iffued, one of the run-away convicts delivered himfelf up, and another was taken: they appeared to be half ftarved; yet their fufferings were not fufficient to prevent fimilar defertions by others, nor a repetition of the offence in themfelves; fuch was the ftrong averfion which thefe worthlefs characters had to any thing that bore the name of work. More labour would have been performed by one hundred free people from any part of England or Scotland, than had at any time been derived from three hundred of thefe, with all the attention that could be paid to them. Had two hundred families of decent labouring farmers been fent out as fettlers a few years fince, and had a few convicts to affift them been placed wholly under their direction and authority, the cultivation would have been much further advanced; and, in point of provifions, thofe families would have been living in luxury. More grain than could be confumed would have been grown, inftead of crops which in fome years were barely fufficient to laft until the following harveft.

After exciting fome apprehenfions for her fafety, his Majefty's fhip the Reliance anchored in the Cove on the 26th, from the Cape of Good Hope, having had a very ftormy paffage. She brought 26 cows, 3 bulls, and about 60 fheep.

The conclufion of June faw the finifhing of the new gaol, which was furrounded by a ftrong and high fence. It was eighty feet in length, the fides and ends were conftructed of ftrong logs, a double row of which formed each partition. The whole was divided into twenty-two cells, the divifions of which were logs. The floor and the roof were of the fame folid materials, over which was a coat eight inches deep of ftiff clay, and the roof was thatched. Every accommodation for prifoners was to be found in feparate buildings in the

prifon yard; in which alfo was a diftinct brick building for debtors, fenced off from the felon fide (to ufe an Old Bailey diftinction) by a ftrong and high paling. This, inclofing a fpot of ground which had been marked out on the weft fide of the Cove for a fhip yard, landing provifions from the tranfports, and completing the granary, had formed the principal labour in which the public gangs were employed during the month, throughout which the weather had been remarkably dry.

In the beginning of July, the Francis returned from the wreck of the Sydney Cove, bringing the remainder of her crew, except fix, whom Captain Hamilton, her commander (and the only European belonging to her then alive), had left in charge of that part of her cargo which had been faved. The Eliza long-boat, which failed from the ifland with them, had on board a few Lafcars and fome property; but having had to encounter a very heavy gale of wind, and not arriving with the fchooner, many doubts were entertained of her fafety. Thefe were greatly augmented by a fevere ftorm which came on twelve days after the arrival of the Francis. The wind blew a hurricane, doing much mifchief, and the rain fell in torrents.

The cattle that arrived in the Reliance were landed, and looked extremely well. The two Colonial fhips had been employed eight months on this voyage to and from the Cape, and had added 51 cows, 3 bulls, a few horfes, and about 90 fheep, to the ftock of domeftic cattle in the colony.

This fpecies of provifions was multiplying largely; but the falt meat was decreafing fo faft, that it became neceffary to iffue only half the ufual ration of pork.

Early in Auguft, the Britannia and the Ganges failed on their refpective voyages. In the latter went feveral convicts who had become free, and fome of the marine foldiers who had been difcharged from the New South Wales Corps, having completed their fecond engagement in that regiment. They had talked of becoming fettlers; but the reftlefs love of change prevailed, and they quitted the colony.

Mr.

Mr. Clarke, of the ſhip Sydney-Cove, having mentioned that, two days before he had met the people of the boat which had brought him to Port Jackſon, he had fallen in with a great quantity of coal, with which he and his companions made a large fire, and had ſlept by it during the night, a whale-boat was ſent off to the ſouthward, with Mr. Baſs, the ſurgeon of the Reliance, to diſcover where an article ſo valuable was to be met with. He proceeded about ſeven leagues to the ſouthward of Point Solander; where he found, in the face of a ſteep cliff, waſhed by the ſea, a ſtratum of coal, in breadth about ſix feet, and extending eight or nine miles to the ſouthward. Upon the ſummit of the high land, and lying on the ſurface, he obſerved many patches of coal, from ſome of which it muſt have been that Mr. Clarke was ſo ſeaſonably ſupplied with fuel. He alſo found in the ſkeletons of the mate and carpenter of the Sydney-Cove, an unequivocal proof of their having unfortunately periſhed, as was conjectured.

From the ſpecimens of the coal which were brought in by Mr. Baſs, the quality appeared to be good; but, from its almoſt inacceſſible ſituation, no great advantage could ever be expected from it; and, indeed, were it even leſs difficult to be procured, unleſs ſome ſmall harbour ſhould be near it, it could not be of much utility to the ſettlement.

No circumſtance deſerving of attention had occurred for ſome time among the natives. On the 27th of the month, however, one of their young men ſtood the trial practiſed by his countrymen, for having killed ſome perſon in a quarrel. He ſtood manfully up againſt all their ſpears, and defended himſelf with great ſkill and addreſs. Having had two ſhields ſplit in his hand, by the ſpear paſſing through them, his friends, who were numerous, attacked his opponents, whom they diſarmed, and broke their ſhields, with many of their ſpears.

It had been intended to have thrown ſome ſpears at Ben-nil-long at the ſame time, from its having been reported that a female native, when dying, had declared ſhe dreamed that Ben-nil-long had

killed her. Her friends, therefore, reſolved to call him to an account, taking the buſineſs up on the ſuppoſition that the woman muſt have had ſome cauſe of complaint againſt him, or ſhe could not have dreamed of his doing her an injury. To this accuſation Ben-nil-long pleaded not guilty, declaring that he was an entire ſtranger to the woman, and had never in his life offended her: but there were ſome who ſaid that he actually wounded the woman, and had been the cauſe of her death; which, to thoſe acquainted with the temper and diſpoſition of this ſavage, by no means appeared improbable. Added to his natural brutality, he was now become ſo fond of drinking that he loſt no opportunity of being intoxicated, and in that ſtate was ſo ſavage and violent as to be capable of any miſchief. On thoſe occaſions he amuſed himſelf with annoying the women and inſulting the men, who, from fear of offending his white friends, ſpared thoſe notices of his conduct which he ſo often merited, and which ſooner or later he would certainly meet.

The month of September commenced with a very vexatious circumſtance. A boat, the largeſt and beſt in the colony belonging to government, was, on her paſſage to the Hawkeſbury, whither ſhe was carrying a few ſtores, taken poſſeſſion of by a part of the boat's crew; being at the ſame time boarded by a ſmall boat from the ſhore, the people in which ſeized her and put off to ſea, firſt landing the coxſwain and three others, who were unwilling to accompany them, in Pitt Water in Broken Bay. Theſe men proceeded overland to Port Jackſon, where they gave the firſt information of this daring and piratical tranſaction. Two boats, well manned and armed, were immediately diſpatched after them under the command of Lieutenant Shortland of the Reliance; but on the 19th, after an abſence of 13 days, returned without diſcovering the ſmalleſt trace of them or the boat. Mr. Shortland's purſuit, however, had not been without its advantage; for on his return he entered a river which he named Hunter river about ten leagues to the ſouthward of Port Stephens, into which he carried three fathoms water, in the ſhoaleſt

part

part of its entrance, finding deep water and good anchorage within. The entrance of this river was but narrow, and covered by a high rocky ifland, lying right off it; fo as to leave a good paffage round the north end of the ifland, between that and the fhore. A reef connects the fouth part of the ifland with the fouth fhore of the entrance of the river. In this harbour was found a confiderable quantity of very good coal, and lying fo near the water fide as to be conveniently fhipped; which gave it, in this particular, a manifeft advantage over that difcovered to the fouthward. Some fpecimens of this coal were taken to Sydney.

About the fame time an account was received from Norfolk Ifland, of the American fnow Mercury having landed there the remainder of the people which had been left by Captain Bampton in Dufky Bay, when the Endeavour was wrecked there about twenty months before. The Governor, not having any veffel at Port Jackfon fit for fuch a purpofe, had expreffed a wifh to the mafter of the fnow to that effect, when he was about leaving New South Wales; which fervice he performed under many difficulties, and brought off all that now remained of thefe unfortunate people, amounting to 35 in number.

On the 20th of the month, the Deptford, a fmall brig, arrived from Madras, with a cargo of goods upon fpeculation for the Sydney market. The fpirit of trade which had for fome time obtained in the colony afforded an opening for adventurers to carry their goods to that fettlement. The voyage from India was fhort and direct; and, from the nature of their inveftments, they were certain of finding a ready fale, and an ample return upon the original invoice. But this intercourfe was found to be pregnant with great evil to the colony; for, preferring fpirits to any other article that could be introduced, the owners never failed to make the rum of that country an effential part of every cargo. And though every poffible meafure was adopted to prevent all that arrived from being landed, yet, fuch was the avidity with which it was fought after, that, if not permitted, it was generally got on fhore clandeftinely; and very few fhips carried back any of

what they had brought. To this ſource might be traced all the crimes that diſgraced, and all the diſeaſes that injured the colony.

At the latter end of September a party ſet off on an excurſion to the Cow-paſture Plains. On reaching Mount Taurus, a diſtinct herd of the wild cattle, 67 in number, was ſeen. It was conjectured, that this valuable collection of cattle had ſo conſiderably increaſed, as to find a convenience in dividing into different herds; thereby preventing thoſe quarrels which might frequently happen among their males. This was confirmed by their falling-in with, in another place, a herd, in which there could not have been fewer than 170 of theſe animals. A couple of days were pleaſantly occupied in examining that part of the country, which exhibited the beautiful appearance of a luxuriant and well-watered paſturage. The latitude of Mount Taurus was found to be 34° 16′ S. and the river Nepean was diſcovered to take its courſe cloſe round the ſouth ſide of this hill. Two gentlemen of the party propoſing to walk from Mount Taurus, in as direct a line as the country would admit, to the ſea-coaſt, a whale-boat was ordered to wait for them about five leagues to the ſouthward of Botany Bay. They expected to have reached the coaſt in one day; but they did not reckon on having full 25 miles of a rugged and mountainous road to croſs. Making their courſe a little to the ſouthward of eaſt, they fell in with the boat very conveniently; and Mr. Baſs, one of the travellers, deſcribed their route to have laid, the greateſt part of the way, over nothing but high and ſteep ridges of hills, the land becoming more rocky and barren as they drew near the ſea coaſt. In each of the vallies formed by theſe hills they found a run of freſh water, in ſome places of conſiderable depth and rapidity. The direction of theſe ſtreams, or runs, being to the northward, they were ſuppoſed to fall into a harbour which lay about five or ſix miles to the ſouthward of Port Solander, and had obtained the name of Port Hacking, the pilot of that name having had the honour of the diſcovery.

The

The month of October commenced with the loſs of another boat, which was taken from Parramatta by ſome people who got unobſerved out of the harbour. The three men who were put on ſhore from the former boat at the time ſhe was ſeized upon, being in this party, it was ſuppoſed they were connected in ſome way with thoſe who were in that boat, and whom they might know where to find. An armed boat from the Supply was immediately diſpatched after them; but it returned as unſucceſsful as Lieutenant Shortland had been.

From this circumſtance, joined to the badneſs of the weather from the time of their departure, which had been unuſually ſtormy, there was every probability of their having become the victims of their own temerity. In theſe two boats 15 convicts had made their eſcape, 6 of whom had been tranſported for life; ſix others were from Ireland, of whoſe term of tranſportation no account had been ſent out. Whatever might be the fate of theſe people, the evil was of great extent; ſince all that could be known of them to their fellow-priſoners was, that they had ſucceſsfully effected their eſcape. Had Bryan and his party, who went off with one of the King's boats in the year 1791, inſtead of meeting with the compaſſion and lenity which were expreſſed in England for their ſufferings, been ſent back, and tried in New South Wales for taking away the boat, and other thefts which they had committed, it was probable that others might have been deterred from following their example.

Such was the increaſe of crimes, that thrice in October was the court of criminal judicature aſſembled. The offences that came under their cognizance were thoſe of murder, perjury, and forgery; and two men were tried for having killed a native youth well known in the ſettlement; but it appearing to the court that he had been accidentally ſhot, they were acquitted. The natives certainly behaved ill, and often provoked the death they met with; but it is much to be feared that they had been on many occaſions wantonly deſtroyed. One of the criminals was condemned to ſuffer death; another to be burned in the hand and impriſoned twelve months; two were baniſhed to

Norfolk

Norfolk Ifland, and three to ftand in the pillory, to which their ears were to be nailed. Thefe laft, affording fomething like amufement to the mob, were fufficiently covered with dirt and rotten eggs.

It may be fome relief to turn from the contemplation of fuch iniquity, though it fhould be only to the tranfactions of favages differing from thefe wretches but in complexion.

On the 20th of the month the fettlement were fpectators of a fevere conteft which took place between two parties of natives; one of which was defirous of revenging the death of a friend, who had been killed by fome native of a part of the country from which a young man had juft then accidentally come amongft them. He was therefore immediately devoted to their vengeance. He moft gallantly ftood the attack of numbers, defending himfelf with the greateft bravery and addrefs, until, being wounded in feveral places, he fell. As he lay upon the ground, feveral of his opponents treacheroufly rufhed in upon him, and ftabbed him repeatedly with a pointed ftick, which they call a Doo-ul. In this fituation he endeavoured to cover himfelf with his fhield; on which, having rifen from the ground, and being again attacked, he received their fpears for fome time with great dexterity; until fome one, lefs brave and more treacherous than the reft, took a ftation unobferved on one fide, and launched a fpear, which went into his back and there remained. Seeing this, they were proceeding a fecond time to rufh in upon him, when he had juft ftrength enough left to make his efcape into an adjoining houfe, where he received fhelter, and from the feverity of his wounds immediately fainted. The fpear was withdrawn, and his wounds dreffed by one of the furgeons who happened to be prefent, and he fhortly recovered. His brother, who had accompanied him to the field of battle, ftood up in his defence, and was alfo feverely wounded. Several of their women attended on the occafion, and, as is common with them, howled and cried alternately during the fight; fometimes dancing and beating their fides with their arms; a certain proof of their paffions being wrought up to the higheft pitch.

Shortly after this, these people again exhibited themselves to the notice of the settlement, but in a very different point of view. On the 31st, an open boat arrived from the Hawkesbury, with a cargo of Indian corn, having been boarded in her passage by a party of natives in canoes. Assuming an appearance of friendship, they were suffered to come into the boat; when, watching an opportunity, they threw of the mask and made an attempt to seize the small arms. This occasioned a struggle, in which the boat's crew prevailed; but not before some of these unexpected pirates had paid for their rashness with their lives. This business led to a discovery, that a boat belonging to a settler, which was supposed to have been driven out to sea and lost, with her crew and cargo of Indian corn, had actually been taken by the natives, after murdering those who were in her. The boat, on searching, was afterwards found in the possession of some of these people.

This was so novel a circumstance, that it could scarcely be credited; but it was no less true; and there was but little doubt, that the white people who were among them had been the unseen instigators of this mischief.

In the course of October, a strong and durable bridge, capable of sustaining any weight which it might have occasion to bear, was erected over Duck River, for the convenience of land carriage between the towns of Sydney and Parramatta.

The wheat every where wore the most promising appearance, and the weather had been very favourable for bringing it to maturity.

Decreasing daily, as did the number of working men in the employ of Government, yet the Governors could not refuse granting certificates to such convicts as had served their respective times of transportation; and no less than 125 men were at this time certified by him to be free. Most of these had no other view in obtaining this certificate, than as it enabled them to quit the settlement.

There

There being a ſcarcity of wheat in the public ſtores, owing to ſome local diſappointments, the Governor was obliged to make a reduction in the weekly allowance of that article, until the crops of the approaching ſeaſon ſhould be gathered.

Among the acts which diſgraced the month of November was one which beſpoke uncommon depravity. A convict, who had formerly been the ſchool-fellow of the Rev. Mr. Johnſon, had been taken by that gentleman, who greatly compaſſionated his fallen ſtate, into his ſervice; where he repoſed in him the utmoſt confidence, and treated him with the kindeſt indulgence. He had not been long in his houſe before Mr. Johnſon was informed that his ſervant, having taken an impreſſion of the key of his ſtore-room in clay, had procured one that would fit the lock. He ſcarcely credited the information; but, being urged to furniſh him with an opportunity, he conſented that a conſtable ſhould be concealed in the houſe, on a Sunday, when all the family, this perſon excepted, would be attending divine ſervice. The arrangement ſucceeded but too well. Concluding that all was ſafe, he applied his key, and was proceeding without any remorſe to plunder the room of ſuch articles as he wanted; when the conſtable, ſeeing his prey within his toils, ſtarted from his concealment, and put an end to his depredations by making him his priſoner.

Thus was this wretched being, without "one compunctious viſiting of nature," detected in the act of injuring the man, who, in the better day of his proſperity, had been the companion of his youth, and who had kindly ſtretched out his hand to ſhelter him in the hour of his adverſity.

Although the ſettlement of Port Jackſon had now been eſtabliſhed within one month of ten years, yet little had been added to the ſtock of natural hiſtory which had been acquired in the firſt year or two of its infancy. The kangaroo, the dog, the opoſſum, the flying ſquirrel, the kangaroo rat, a ſpotted rat, the common rat, and the large fox-bat (if entitled to a place in this ſociety), made up the whole catalogue

talogue of animals that were known at this time; with the exception which muſt now be made of an amphibious animal, of the mole ſpecies, one of which had lately been found on the banks of a lake near the Hawkeſbury. In ſize it was conſiderably larger than the land mole. The eyes were very ſmall. The fore legs, which were ſhorter than the hind, were obſerved, at the feet, to be provided with four claws, and a membrane, or web, that ſpread conſiderably beyond them; while the feet of the hind legs were furniſhed, not only with this membrane, or web, but with four long ſharp claws, that projected as much beyond the web, as the web projected beyond the claws of the fore feet. The tail of this animal was thick, ſhort, and very fat; but the moſt extraordinary circumſtance obſerved in its ſtructure was, its having, inſtead of the mouth of an animal, the upper and lower mandibles of a duck. By theſe it was enabled to ſupply itſelf with food, like that bird, in muddy places, or on the banks of the lakes, in which its webbed feet enabled it to ſwim; while on ſhore its long and ſharp claws were employed in burrowing: nature thus providing for it in its double or amphibious character. Theſe little animals had been frequently noticed riſing to the ſurface of the water, and blowing like the turtle*.

The

* The peculiar conformation of the amphibious animal above mentioned having attracted the attention of Everard Home, Eſq. a Paper, containing the reſult of a minute examination of the external and internal parts of two ſpecimens which had been preſerved in ſpirits, and ſent from Port Jackſon to Sir Joſeph Banks, was drawn up by Mr. Home, and having been read before the Royal Society was afterwards publiſhed in the Philoſophical Tranſactions. From that paper, which was moſt obligingly ſent to the Author of this work by Mr. Home, he has, through the liberality of the Preſident of that learned body, been allowed to ſelect ſuch additional particulars of this curious animal, as will, he truſts, be acceptable to his readers; who, he doubts not, will derive gratification from an animal, hitherto unknown to ſcience, having fallen under the obſervation and examination of a gentleman ſo eminently qualified to develope the ſecrets of nature.

The natural hiſtory of this animal, which has obtained the name of ORNITHORHYNCHUS PARADOXUS, is at preſent very little known. The following particulars were communicated to Mr. Home by Governor Hunter, who, during his reſidence in New South Wales, had opportunities of ſeeing the animal alive.

The

The ſubjoined Engraving is from a Drawing made on the ſpot by Governor Hunter.

Ornithorhyncus Paradoxus.

An Amphibious Animal of the Mole kind.

which Inhabits the Banks of the fresh water Lagoons in New South Wales its fore feet are evidently their principal aſsistance in Swimming & their hind feet having the Claws extending beyond the Web'd part are useful in burrowing.

The Ornithorhynchus is only found in freſh-water lakes, of which there are many in the interior parts of the country; ſome three quarters of a mile long, and ſeveral hundred yards broad. It does not ſwim upon the ſurface of the water, but comes up occaſionally to breathe, which it does in the ſame manner as the turtle. When upon the ground it runs with much the ſame degree of activity as a land tortoiſe. It inhabits the banks of the lakes, and is ſuppoſed to feed in the muddy places which ſurround them; but the particular kind of food on which it ſubſiſts is not known.

The

All thoſe hands who were not employed on the public buildings were actively engaged in ſecuring the abundant crops which every where promiſed to reward the induſtry of the ſettler and the labourer. The

---

The male is $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, from the point of the bill to the extremity of the tail. The bill is $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; and the tail, meaſuring from the anus, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

The body of the animal is compreſſed, and nearly of the ſame general thickneſs throughout; except at the ſhoulders, where it is rather ſmaller. The circumference of the body is 11 inches. There is no fat depoſited between the ſkin and the muſcles.

In the female, the ſize of the body is rendered proportionately larger than that of the male, by a quantity of fat lying every where under the ſkin.

The male is of a very dark brown colour on the back, legs, bill, and tail; the under ſurface of the neck and belly is of a ſilver grey. In the female the colour is lighter.

The hair is made up of two kinds; a very fine thick fur, one half of an inch long, and a very uncommon kind of hair, three quarters of an inch long. The portion next the root has the common appearance of hair; but for a quarter of an inch towards the point it becomes flat, giving it ſome faint reſemblance to very fine feathers: this portion has a gloſs upon it; and when the hair is dry, the different reflections from the edges and ſurfaces of theſe longer hairs give the whole a very uncommon appearance. The fur and hair upon the belly is longer than that upon the back.

Externally, there is no appearance of the organs of generation in either ſex; the orifice of the anus being a common opening to the rectum and prepuce in the male, and to the rectum and vagina in the female.

There was no appearance, that could be detected, of nipples; although the moſt accurate ſearch was made.

The head is rather compreſſed. The bill, which projects beyond the mouth, in its appearance reſembles that of the duck; but is in its ſtructure more like that of the ſpoon-bill, the middle part being compoſed of bone, as in that bird: it has a very ſtrong cuticular covering.

The noſtrils are two orifices, very cloſe to each other, near the end of the bill; the upper lip projecting three quarters of an inch beyond them.

The eyes are very ſmall; they are ſituated more upon the upper part of the head than is uſual, and are directly behind the looſe edge of the cuticular flap belonging to the bill. The eye-lids are circular orifices concealed in the hair, and, in the male, are with difficulty diſcovered; but in the female there is a tuft of lighter hair which marks their ſituation.

The external ears are two large ſlits, directly behind the eyes, and much larger than the orifices of the eye-lids.

The teeth, if they can be ſo called, are all grinders; they are four in number, ſituated in the poſterior part of the mouth, one on each ſide of the upper and under jaw, and have broad flat crowns. They differ from common teeth very materially, having neither enamel nor bone, but being compoſed of a horny ſubſtance only, embedded in the gum, to which they are connected

The weather in November had been, for the first and middle parts, very unsettled, blowing hard at times, with much rain. On one day there fell a shower of hail, the stones of which were each as large as a lark's egg. The latter part of the month was fair, and favourable for reaping the grain.

---

by an irregular surface in the place of fangs. When cut through, which is readily done by a knife, the internal structure is fibrous like the human nails. The direction of the fibres is from the crown downwards.

Between the cheek and the jaw, on each side of the mouth, there is a pouch, as in the monkey tribe, lined with a cuticle. When laid open, it is 1½ inch long, and the same in breadth. In the female it contained a concreted substance, the size of a very small nut, one in each pouch: this when, examined through the microscope, was found to be made up of very small portions of broken crystals.

Besides these grinding teeth, there are two small pointed horny teeth upon the projecting part of the posterior portion of the tongue, the points of which are directed forwards, seemingly to prevent the food from being pushed into the fauces during the process of mastication; which circumstance Mr. Home thinks peculiar to this animal: in the tongue of the Flamingo there is a row of short teeth on each side, but not in any other bird that he has seen.

The fore legs are short, and the web, which is very broad, is continued beyond the points of the toes nearly an inch. On each toe there is a rounded straight nail, which lies loose upon the membrane forming the web.

The hind legs are nearly of the same length as the fore legs, but stronger. Each foot has five toes with curved claws, and webbed; but the web does not extend beyond the points of the toes.

In the male, just at the setting on of the heel, there is a strong crooked spur, half an inch long, with a sharp point, which has a joint between it and the foot, and is capable of motion in two directions. When the point of it is brought close to the leg, the spur is almost completely concealed among the hair; when directed outwards, it projects considerably, and is very conspicuous.

Mr. Home proceeds to describe the internal parts of this uncommon animal; but these, as we think they would be uninteresting to the generality of our readers, we decline giving; referring those lovers of natural history, who wish for a more minute detail, to the Philosophical Transactions.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

COLE-BE'S ENCOUNTER WITH YE-RA-NI-BE.—YE-RA-NI-BE KILLED.—VARIOUS PARTICULARS RESPECTING THE NATIVES.—BEN-NIL-LONG.—SCHOOLS AT SYDNEY.—THE FRANCIS SAILS FOR THE WRECK.—WEATHER.—HOUSE BURNT.—ACCOUNT OF LIVE STOCK AND GROUND IN CULTIVATION.—ATTEMPT OF SOME IRISH CONVICTS TO DESERT IN SEARCH OF A NEW SETTLEMENT.—A SETTLER'S BOAT STOLEN.—PARTICULARS.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS FROM THE SOUTHWARD.—WORKS.—CONJECTURES AS TO A STRAIT.—NATIVES.—A CONVICT PROVIDENTIALLY SAVED.—WEATHER.—THE FRANCIS AGAIN SAILS FOR THE WRECK.—BEN-NIL-LONG AND HIS WIFE.—REPORT RESPECTING THE WILD CATTLE.—ACCOUNT OF A JOURNEY TO THE WESTWARD.—DESCRIPTION OF A NEW BIRD.—MR. BASS RETURNS FROM AN EXCURSION IN AN OPEN BOAT TO THE SOUTHWARD.—PARTICULARS OF IT.—THREE IRISHMEN PICKED UP.—WEATHER IN FEBRUARY.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS FROM PRESERVATION ISLAND.—A TRUSTY PERSON SENT TO LOOK FOR A SALT HILL, SAID TO BE DISCOVERED.—THE WILD CATTLE SEEN.—A NEW ANIMAL, THE WOM-BAT, FOUND.—SOME IRISH RUNAWAYS GIVE THEMSELVES UP.—THE CRIMINAL COURT MEETS.—THREE MEN EXECUTED.—DISCOVERIES PROSECUTED.—AN OLD WOMAN ACCUSED OF DREAMING.

A CIRCUMSTANCE occurred about the beginning of December, which excited much intereſt in the town of Sydney, and great commotion among the natives. Two of theſe people, both of them well known in the ſettlement (Cole-be, the friend of Ben-nil-long, and one of the Ye-ra-ni-bes), meeting in the town, while their boſoms were yet ſwelling on occaſion of ſome former difference, attacked each other. Cole-be had always been remarked for his activity; but Ye-ra-ni-be was younger than his adverſary, and was reckoned a perfect match for him. While cloſing on each other with their clubs, until which time Cole-be had not gained any advantage, the handle of Ye-ra-ni-be's ſhield drew out, and it conſequently fell from his graſp:

grafp: while ftooping to take it up, the other ftruck him on the head with a club, which ftaggered him, and followed his blow while he was in that defencelefs fituation.

Cole-be knew that this would enfure him the appellation of jee-run, or coward, and that the friends of Ye-ra-ni-be would certainly take up his caufe. As the confequences, therefore, might be very ferious if Ye-ra-ni-be fhould die of the blow, he thought it prudent to abfcond for a while, and Ye-ra-ni-be was taken care of by fome of his white friends. This happened on the 10th, and on the 16th he died. In the interval he was conftantly attended by fome of his male and female affociates, particularly by his two friends, Collins, and Mo-roo-bra. On one of the nights, when a moft difmal fong of lamentation had been fung over him, in which the women were the principal performers, his male friends, after liftening for fome time with great apparent attention, fuddenly ftarted up, and, feizing their weapons, went off in a moft favage humour, determined on revenge. Knowing pretty well where to meet with Cole-be, they beat him very feverely, but would not kill him; referving that gratification of their revenge until the fate of their companion fhould be decided. On the following night, they attacked a relation of Cole-be's, whom they beat about the head with fuch cruelty that his recovery was very doubtful. As their vengeance extends to all the family and relations of a culprit, what a misfortune it muft be to be connected with a man of a choleric difpofition!

Ye-ra-ni-be was buried the day after his deceafe by the fide of the public road. He was placed by his friends upon a large piece of bark, and laid in a grave, which was formed after our manner (only not fo deep); they feeming in this inftance to be defirous of imitating the cuftom of their white friends. Ben-nil-long affifted at the ceremony, placing the head of the corpfe (by which he ftuck a beautiful war-ra-taw), and covering the body with the blanket on which he died. Being fupplied with fome fpades, the earth was thrown in by the byftanders; during which, and indeed throughout the whole of the ceremony,

remony, the women howled and cried exceſſively; but this was the effect of the violent guſts of paſſion into which the men every moment threw themſelves. At this time many ſpears were thrown, and ſome blows were inflicted with clubs; but all ſeemed determined on the death of Cole-be; for the man whoſe life he had in ſo cowardly a manner taken away was much beloved by his countrymen.

Cole-be, finding that he muſt either ſubmit to the trial uſual on ſuch occaſions, or live in the continual apprehenſion of being taken off by a midnight murder and a ſingle hand, determined to come forward, and ſuffer the buſineſs to be decided one way or the other. Having ſignified his reſolution, a day was appointed, and he repaired armed to the place of rendezvous. The rage and violence ſhewn by the friends of the deceaſed were indeſcribable; and Cole-be would certainly have expiated his offence with his life, but for the interference of ſeveral of the military. Although active, and extremely dextrous in the uſe of the ſhield, he was overpowered, and, falling beneath their ſpears, would certainly have been killed on the ſpot; but ſeveral ſoldiers ruſhed in, and prevented their putting him to death where he lay, by bearing him off to the barracks.

Ben-nil-long was preſent at this meeting; but, it was ſuppoſed, without intending to take any part in it either way. The atrocity of his friend's conduct had been ſuch, that he could not openly eſpouſe his quarrel; perhaps he had no ſtomach to the fight; and certainly, if he could avoid it, he would not, by appearing againſt him, add to the number of his enemies. He was armed, however, and unencumbered with clothing of any kind, and remained a ſilent ſpectator of the tumultuous ſcene, until the moment when the ſoldiers ruſhed in to ſave the life of Cole-be. His conduct here became inexplicable. On a ſudden, he choſe to be in a rage at ſomething or other, and threw a ſpear among the ſoldiers, which dreadfully took effect on one of them, entering at his back, and coming out at his belly cloſe to the navel. For this he would inſtantly have been killed on the ſpot, had not the provoſt-marſhal interfered and taken him away, boiling

with

with the moſt ſavage rage; for he had received a blow on the head with the butt end of a muſquet.

It became neceſſary to confine him during the night, as well to prevent the miſchief with which he threatened the white people, as to ſave him from the anger of the military; and on the following morning he quitted the town.

This man, inſtead of making himſelf uſeful, or ſhewing the leaſt gratitude for the numberleſs favours that he had received, had become a moſt inſolent and troubleſome ſavage. As it was impoſſible ſometimes to avoid cenſuring him for his conduct, he had been known to walk about armed, and heard to declare that it was for the expreſs purpoſe of ſpearing the Governor whenever he ſaw him. This laſt outrage of his had rendered him more hateful than any of his countrymen; and, as the natives, who had ſo conſtantly reſided and received ſo many comforts in the ſettlement, were now afraid to appear in the town, believing that, like themſelves, thoſe whom he had offended would puniſh all for the miſconduct of one, it might rather be expected that Ben-nil-long could not be far from meeting that puniſhment which he certainly provoked and merited.

There were at this time in the town of Sydney three ſchools for the education of children; and on the breaking-up for the Chriſtmas holidays the Governor was gratified with the ſight of 102 clean and decently-dreſſed children, who came with their ſeveral maſters and miſtreſſes, and paid their reſpects to his Excellency, who examined the progreſs of the elder ſcholars.

One moment's reflection on the vices that prevailed in the colony will be ſufficient to excite a wiſh, that ſome inſtitution could have been deviſed for ſeparating the greater part of theſe (at preſent, innocent) members of the community from their vicious parents, where they could have been educated at the public expence, their propenſities to evil corrected, and that turn given to their attainments which ſhould ſecure them a ſtock of uſeful knowledge. An arrangement of this nature was every day becoming more neceſſary; there being not

lefs than 300 young people already in the town of Sydney, very few of whom had been born in England.

The commander of the wrecked fhip Sydney-Cove, having folicited the Governor to fpare him the Colonial fchooner for the purpofe of vifiting the wreck of his fhip, and the fix men whom he had left upon the ifland in charge of what had been landed; though he could very ill part with the fervices of the veffel, yet, in confideration of the melancholy ftate of the people, and the chance that there might be of faving fomething for the benefit of the underwriters, his Excellency confented, and fhe failed the latter end of December, with Captain Hamilton, to the fouthward.

The weather was now becoming exceedingly hot; and as, at that feafon of the year, the heat of the fun was fo intenfe that every fubftance became a combuftible, and a fingle fpark, if expofed to the air, in a moment became a flame, much evil was to be dreaded from fire. On the eaft fide of the town of Sydney, a fire, the effect of intoxication or careleffnefs, broke out among the convicts' houfes, when three of them were quickly deftroyed; and three miles from the town another houfe was burnt by fome runaway wretches, who, being difpleafed with the owner, took this diabolical method of fhewing their ill-will.

The public labour of the month at Sydney comprifed the covering of the new ftore-houfe; finifhing the church-tower; conftructing another wind-mill; completing the barracks of the affiftant-furgeons, with neceffary offices; digging the foundation of a houfe for the mafter boat-builder; and taking down one of the old marine barracks, on the fcite of which the Governor propofed to erect a granary.

At Parramatta and Toongabbe, the wheat was nearly all got in and fecured. At the latter of thefe places, a capital barn had been erected for its reception, 90 feet in length, with a complete floor, on which eight or nine pairs of thrafhers could be employed without inconvenience.

In order to mark the annual increaſe*, it may be proper to inſert in this place an account of the live-ſtock, and land in cultivation, at the cloſe of the year 1797, belonging to Government, to the civil and military officers, to ſettlers, and others.

LIVE STOCK.

Horſes, - - - -	26
Mares, - - - - -	53
Bulls and Oxen, - - -	132
Cows, - - - -	195
Hogs, - - - -	4247
Sheep, - - - -	2457
Goats, male, - - -	781
Ditto, female, - - -	1495

LAND IN CULTIVATION.

Acres in Wheat, - -	3361½
Acres for Maize, - -	1527
Acres in Barley, - -	26½

In addition to theſe, a conſiderable quantity of garden-ground was in potatoes, callevances, and vines.

January 1798.—The Iriſh priſoners who had arrived in the laſt ſhips from that country had about this period become ſo turbulent and refractory, and ſo diſſatisfied with their ſituation, that, without the moſt rigid and ſevere treatment, it was impoſſible to derive from them any labour whatever. In addition to their natural vicious propenſities, they conceived an opinion that there was a colony of white people, which had been diſcovered, ſituated to the S. W. of Sydney, from which it was diſtant between three and four hundred miles; and where they were aſſured of finding all the comforts of life, without the neceſſity of labouring for them. In conſequence of this extraordinary rumour,

* See the account of the year 1796 in p. 331; where, for *Mares* 57, read *Mares and Horſes*, 57.

a plan

a plan had been formed, by ſome of theſe deluded people, of eſcaping from their then reſidence to this ideal one. The Governor, however, having received early information of the intentions of this party, ſent a magiſtrate to them, deſiring that he would expoſe the folly of their plan; but if, as was ſuſpected, they ſhould prove deaf to reaſon, and refuſe to be convinced, he was to propoſe that any four whom they would ſelect from their number, and whom they might think capable of travelling over ſteep and rocky mountains, through thick and extenſive woods, and fording deep and rapid ſtreams, ſhould be furniſhed with as much proviſions as each could carry; and further, for the protection of their lives during the journey, three other men, accuſtomed to the woods, and well acquainted with the ſavages of the mountains, ſhould be ordered to attend them as far as they ſhould find themſelves able to proceed, or until a conviction of the impoſſibility of ſucceſs in their mad attempt ſhould induce them to return. The Governor, finding that they perſiſted in their intention of ſeeking this New World, directed a party of conſtables to way-lay and ſecure as many of them as they were able; which was effected, and ſixteen were put into confinement. On ſpeaking to them the following day, they appeared to be totally ignorant whither they were going; but, obſerving in them as much obſtinacy as ignorance, his Excellency juſtly thought that he could not uſe an argument more likely to convince them of their miſconduct, than by ordering a ſevere corporal puniſhment to be inflicted on thoſe who appeared to be the principals in the buſineſs; and accordingly ſeven of them received each two hundred laſhes.

Being, on further conſideration of the neceſſity of checking this ſpirit of emigration, determined to convince them, by their own experience, of the danger and difficulties which attended it, the Governor cauſed four of the ſtrongeſt and hardieſt among them to be choſen by themſelves, and properly prepared for a journey of diſcovery. They were to be accompanied by three men, upon whom his Excellency could depend, and who were to lead them back, when fa-

tigued and exhaufted with their journey, over the very worft and moft dangerous part of the country. This plan was no fooner fettled, than it was difcovered that a party of thefe mifcreants had concerted with the four deputies to meet them at a certain place, where they were to murder the perfons intended to be their guides, poffefs themfelves of their arms and provifions, and then purfue their own route. This diabolical fcheme was counteracted by the addition of four foldiers to the guides; and on the 14th they fet off from Parramatta.

On the 24th the foldiers returned with three of the deputies, who, having gained the foot of the firft mountains, were fo completely fick of their journey, and the profpect before them, that they requefted to return with the foldiers; one man only expreffed a refolution to perfevere, and penetrate further into the country, and was left with the guides for that purpofe.

The hiftory of thefe people might well be fuppofed to end here; but their reftlefs difpofitions were not calculated to remain long in peace.

It will be feen by recurring to the month of October, that a boat had been carried off in the night by fome people who were fuppofed to have taken her out to fea, where, from the weaknefs of the boat, they muft have perifhed; but they were now, contrary to all expectation, heard of again. A fettler who kept a boat gave information that fhe had been boarded in the night off Mullet Ifland by thefe very people; and that one of them, having againft his inclination been concerned in the robbery, had left them and returned to the fettlement. From this man the following particulars were obtained. Having effected the capture, they proceeded to the fouthward, with an intention of reaching the wreck of the fhip Sydney-Cove. For their guide, they had a pocket compafs, of which fcarcely one man of the fourteen who compofed the party knew the ufe. In this boat they were twice thrown on fhore, and at laft reached an ifland, where, had they not fortunately found many birds and feals, they muft inevitably have perifhed.

From

From the inconceivable hardſhips which they underwent, they would, to a man, have gladly returned, could they have hoped that their punifhment would have been any thing ſhort of death. Finding it impoſſible for ſuch a number of diſcontented beings to continue of one mind, or be able to procure food in their miſerable ſituation for ſo many, they judged it neceſſary, from a motive of ſelf-preſervation, that one half ſhould deceive the other half; and while they were aſleep, thoſe who were prepared took away the boat, leaving their ſeven wretched and unſuſpecting companions upon the deſolate iſland, the ſituation of which this man could not deſcribe ſo as to enable the Governor at any time to find it. Their number now being reduced to ſeven, and thinking themſelves in danger ſo near the ſettlement, they had been lurking for ſome time about Broken Bay, with a view of capturing a better boat loaded with grain from the Hawkeſbury; and this they effected by taking that which we have mentioned, and afterwards a ſmall one, containing upwards of fifty buſhels of wheat. After putting their priſoners into the ſmaller boat, they in the large one ſtood off to the northward; where it was very probable they would loſe their boat, ſhe being of ſuch a ſize, that if they ſhould get on ſhore by any accident, they would not be able to launch her again, and muſt finally periſh.

Here we find extreme ignorance, accompanied by great cunning, producing cruelty; for nothing leſs can be ſaid of their abandoning the miſerable uninformed companions of their crime. Self-preſervation was their plea; but was there not a method within their reach, which might have preſerved the whole? Might they not have returned to Sydney, and thrown themſelves upon that mercy which they had ſo often ſeen exerciſed toward offenders. Even had no ſuch examples, however, given them room for hope, the poſſeſſion of one ſpark of generoſity, one ray of manly feeling, would have forbid their dooming the wretched companions of their guilt to periſh by the hands of ſavages, or by the more lingering pangs of hunger; but this is one proof

proof among myriads, that a mind long inured to crimes hardens the heart, and renders it callous to the pleadings of humanity.

Occaſional deſertions of one or two people at a time had occurred from the firſt eſtabliſhment of the colony; but the firſt Iriſh convicts that arrived from Ireland in the year 1791 went off in numerous bodies, few of whom ever returned. They too were prepoſſeſſed with a notion of the poſſibility of penetrating through the woods to China, and imparted the ſame idea to all their countrymen who came after them, engaging them in the ſame act of folly and madneſs. It was not then to be wondered at, that Wilſon, who had returned from living in the woods, ſhould, among other articles of information, mention his finding more than fifty ſkeletons, which the natives aſſured him had been white men, who had loſt their way and periſhed. This account was corroborated by different European articles which were found, ſuch as knives, old ſhoes, and other things which were known not to belong to the natives.

On the 20th the Francis returned with Captain Hamilton from the wreck of his ſhip. This gentleman ſtated, that of all the articles which had been taken on ſhore from the veſſel, ſome ſpirits and a ſmall quantity of coarſe cloth alone had been ſaved, the remainder having been deſtroyed by gales of wind and bad weather. The wreck was entirely waſhed away. Of the ſix Laſcars who had been left with the property, one had died; the other five were in health, and had lived tolerably well, killing upon a neighbouring iſland as many kangooroos and birds as they could uſe. Theſe poor fellows had erected a ſmoke-houſe, and had ſalted and ſmoke-dried as much meat as would ſerve them during the enſuing winter.

Notwithſtanding the ſevere trial which Cole-be had been put to for the death of Ye-ra-ni-be, the friends of that young man had not thought it ſufficient to atone for his loſs. One of them, Mo-roo-bra, in company with other natives, meeting the culprit, made an attack upon him, with a determination to put an end to the buſineſs and his life

life together. Cole-be, after receiving ſeveral blows on the head, was ſuppoſed to have been diſpatched ; but Mo-roo-bra, ſeeing him revive and attempting to riſe, returned to finiſh his ſavage buſineſs ; which ſo exaſperated another native, that in a rage he threw a ſpear with all his force at Mo-roo-bra, which entered his right ſide, juſt over the hip-bone, and went inclining downwards quite through the body, penetrating the bladder in its paſſage. Of this wound he died in about an hour. On the ſame evening this generous fellow was attacked by the friends of the deceaſed in the uſual way ; and, as might be expected, defended himſelf with great gallantry, but received two wounds.

Toward the latter end of the month an Iriſh convict, who had been ſome time miſſing, was brought in. He had wandered about for ſeveral days in ſearch of a road to China, or the colony where no labour was required ; but his ſtrength failing with his proviſions, he grew faint, as well as faint-hearted ; and, deſpairing of meeting with any relief, he had juſt ſenſe ſufficient to reverſe the written inſtructions which had been calculated ſolely to carry him out, directing him to keep the ſun on a particular part of his body, varying according to the time of the day. By this means he reached nearly to the head of George's River, where, to his great joy, he was met by a ſettler, who, after detaining him at his houſe till his exhauſted ſtrength was recovered, accompanied him to Sydney. On being queſtioned how he found his way back, he ſaid, " that a paper compaſs which had been given him was of no uſe at all at all ; he therefore kept his face toward the place where the ſun came from ; but if the Lord had not been on his ſide, he ſhould have been loſt ; for he had been two whole days without any food, except a little flour and water."

On the firſt of February the Francis was again diſpatched to the wreck of the Sydney-Cove.

When Ben-nil-long accompanied Governor Phillip to England in the year 1792, he left a young wife to deplore his abſence. The manners of ſavages, in this inſtance, were found ſomewhat to reſem-

ble thofe of civilized life. The lady furrendered to the importunities of a youthful lover; and of him fhe became fo enamoured, that neither the entreaties, the menaces, nor the prefents of her hufband at his return, could induce her to leave him. From that time fhe was confidered by every one, Ben-nil-long excepted, as the wife of Ca-ru-ey. He, finding himfelf neglected by other females whofe fmiles he courted (after the fafhion of his country indeed), fometimes fought to balance the mortification by the forced embraces of his wife; but, her fcreams generally bringing her lover to her affiftance, he was not often fuccefsful. In one of thefe attempts he came off with a fevere wound in the head, the lady and her lover laughing very heartily at the rage which it occafioned.

The Governor having been informed, by fome natives who dwelt in the neighbourhood of the Cow-pafture plains, that feveral of the wild cattle had been killed, and imagining this mifchief to have been done by fome of the Irifh convicts (who were nearly as wild as the cattle), a party of the military, with Hacking, a man well acquainted with that part of the country, was fent out, having orders to furprife, and if poffible to fecure them. After being abfent fome days, they returned, and reported, that, having fearched the country round, no traces were to be feen of the cattle in any of the places where they had been accuftomed to range, nor did they meet with any white people; but the natives perfifted in afferting their having feen white men in that quarter, and added that fome of the calves had been run down by them. This was not impoffible, and the idea was fomewhat ftrengthened, by their finding feveral fhort fpears pointed with the leg bone of the kangooroo, which were fuppofed to be defigned for ftabbing the calves when caught. Although it was the opinion of thefe people, that the cattle had quitted the part of the country in which they had been fo long known to graze, there was yet much reafon to believe that this was not the cafe; for on vifiting them before, they were not always found in the fame fpot.

On

On the 9th of February, the three perſons who had been ſent out with the Iriſhmen, that were ſo deſirous of diſcovering a country where they might live more at their eaſe, returned, ſo much exhauſted with the fatigue, that they had with the utmoſt difficulty made their way back. By their account, they had travelled in a direction S. W. three-fourths W. about 140 miles from Parramatta; a greater diſtance than any European had ever before been. They brought with them a bird (many of which they had met with), and which on examination appeared to be a variety of the bird of Paradiſe. The ſize of this curious and handſome bird was that of a common hen; the colour a reddiſh black, the bill long, the legs black and very ſtrong: the tail, about two feet in length, was formed of ſeveral feathers, two of which were the principal, having the interior ſides ſcalloped alternately of a deeper or lighter reddiſh brown inclining to orange, ſhading gently into a white or ſilver colour next the ſtem, croſſing each other, and at the very extremity terminating in a broad black round finiſhing. The difference of colour in the ſcallops did not proceed from any preciſe change in the colour itſelf, but from the texture of the feather, which was alternately thicker and thinner. The fibres of the outer ſide of the ſtem were narrow and of a lead colour. Two other feathers of equal length, and of a blueiſh or lead colour, lay within thoſe; very narrow, and having fibres only on one ſide of the ſtem. Many other feathers of the ſame length lay within thoſe again, which were of a pale greyiſh colour, and of the moſt delicate texture, reſembling more the ſkeleton of a feather than a perfect one. The annexed ENGRAVING, from the pencil of a capital artiſt, will give a better idea of this beautiful bird than can be formed from any deſcription*.

* Since the above was written, the Author has been favoured with the following more minute deſcription:

" The bill of this bird, which has been denominated MÆNURA SUPERBA, is ſtraight, having the noſtrils in the centre of the beak. The baſe of the upper mandible is furniſhed with hairs like feathers turning down; the upper mandible is at the baſe ſomewhat like that of the pigeon. The eye is a dark hazle, with a bare ſpace around it. The throat and chin are of a dark rufous colour; the reſt, with the body, of a duſky grey. The feathers on the rump are longer than thoſe of the body, and more divided. The colour of the wings, which are concave, is dark

With the ripening of the maize fields, the depredations of the natives returned. On the 19th, the Governor received a dispatch from Parramatta, containing an account, that a man had been murdered by them near Toongabbe, and three others severely wounded: a few days after, two others were killed in the same manner. These circumstances rendered it absolutely necessary to send out numerous well-armed parties, and attack them wherever they should be met with; for lenity or forbearance had only been followed by repeated acts of cruelty.

Wm. Lowry Sculpt.

A WESTERN VIEW OF TOONGABBE

Published May 25th 1798, by Cadell & Davies, Strand.

---

rufous. The legs and claws are large in proportion to the bird, particularly the claws. The outward toe is connected with the middle one as far as the first joint. The tail is long, and composed of three different sorts of feathers, of which the upper side is of a dark grey, with ferruginous

Toward the latter end of the month, Mr. Baſs, the ſurgeon of the Reliance, returned from an excurſion in an open boat to the ſouthward, after an abſence of twelve weeks. This gentleman requeſted the Governor to allow him a boat, and permit him to man her with volunteers from the King's ſhips; propoſing to go along the coaſt, and make ſuch obſervations as might be in his power. The Governor readily conſenting, he ſet out, as well provided as the ſize of his boat would allow; and in her proceeded as far to the ſouthward as the latitude 40° 00′, viſiting every opening in the coaſt; but only in one place to the ſouthward and weſtward of Point Hicks, finding a harbour capable of admitting ſhips. There was every appearance of an extenſive ſtrait, or rather an open ſea, between the latitudes of 39° and 40° ſouth; and that Van Diemen's land conſiſted (as had been conjectured) of a group of iſlands lying off, the ſouthern coaſt of the country.

It appeared from Mr. Baſs's account, that there was but very little good ground to the ſouthward. His occaſional excurſions into the interior, ſituated as he found himſelf with an open boat, in which he could

---

ferruginous ſpots. The firſt two lower feathers, which are a little curved in two directions, are, beneath, of a pearly colour, enriched with ſeveral creſcent-ſhaped ſpaces, of a rich rufous and black colour. The laminæ are unwebbed, turned round toward the extremity, and ornamented with a black bar, the breadth of an inch, and fringed at the end. The ſhaft of the ſecond, which is likewiſe long, is fringed with long hair-like filaments; and the third, which is alſo long and curved, is plumed on the inner ſide only, except at the extremity, where there are a few ſeparated filaments of a dark grey colour.

"The female Mænura Superba differs very little from the male, except in the tail, which is compoſed of twelve feathers a little curved and plumed, having the upper ſide dark rufous and grey, and the under of a pearly colour.

"The following curious particulars of theſe birds were obſerved by perſons reſident in the country, and who were eye-witneſſes to what is here told.

"They frequent retired and inacceſſible parts of the interior; have been ſeen to run remarkably faſt; but their tails are ſo cumbrous that they cannot fly in a direct line. They ſing for two hours in the morning, beginning from the time when they quit the valley, until they attain the ſummit of the hill; where they ſcrape together a ſmall hillock, on which they ſtand, with their tail ſpread over them, imitating ſucceſſively the note of every bird known in the country. They then return to the valley."

could carry but a ſmall ſtock of proviſions, could not be very extenſive; he, however, went far enough to diſcover that there was but little good land near the ſea; but, had it even been ſuperior to thoſe parts which were known, the want of harbours, even for ſmall veſſels, would leſſen its value much. He regretted that he had not been poſſeſſed of a better veſſel, which would have enabled him to circumnavigate Van Diemen's land. On his return, he picked up, on an iſland near the coaſt, the ſeven men who, it may be remembered, were a part of thoſe that had carried off a ſettler's boat, and had been left by their companions. Being utterly incapable of taking them into his boat, he put them upon the main land, after furniſhing them with what was neceſſary for their ſupport. Two, who were ill, he took into his boat, and left the other five to begin their march of four hundred miles to Port Jackſon. They were nearly naked, and almoſt ſtarved, and muſt have inevitably periſhed had not Mr. Baſs diſcovered them.

Wiſhing to obtain further information reſpecting a ſalt-hill, ſeen by the guides in their late excurſion with the Iriſh convicts, the Governor had ſent a truſty perſon thither. At his return he produced ſome ſpecimens of various veins of ſalt which he fell in with in different places, of ten and twelve feet in depth. He reported that he found the country every where interſected with narrow, but deep and rapid branches of freſh water rivers, over ſome of which he was obliged to ſwim; others he was able to ford.

Having been directed to ſeek for the wild cattle, he found them about ſix miles from the place where they had uſually been found; the herd was much more numerous than any that had hitherto been ſeen, amounting to at leaſt 170, beſides ſeveral ſtragglers. It was a ſatisfaction to know that they were perfectly ſafe.

The men who, in the beginning of January, had boarded and carried off a boat, were heard of in the latter end of March, when a report was ſpread that a piratical boat was infeſting the harbour of Broken Bay, and the Hawkeſbury; and the following day a letter, ſigned

ſigned by theſe men, was received by the Governor, in which they profeſſed to repent of their former conduct, and implored forgiveneſs. They ſaid that they had been wrecked, and with difficulty got on ſhore, ſaving as much of the remains of their boat as enabled them to build a ſmaller one, in which they had returned, to ſurrender themſelves to juſtice; pretending to have had their eyes opened to the danger with which attempts at deſertion from the colony muſt ever be attended, and promiſing to convince the minds of their ignorant countrymen that every ſuch attempt muſt be followed by inevitable ruin. The language of this letter was far above the capacity of any of the party; the truth was, they had propoſed to live by piracy; but after the loſs of their boat, being no longer able to procure proviſions, and in danger of being taken, they determined on giving themſelves up as the ſafeſt courſe they had left.

They were armed with five muſquets; and certainly had the will, as well as the ability, to do a great deal of miſchief. They were placed in confinement, and charges preferred againſt them for piracy, which was abſolutely neceſſary; as the ſuffering of ſuch offences to paſs with impunity would have been productive of the greateſt evil.

Sixteen months having elapſed ſince either proviſions or ſtores had been received, arrivals from England began to be rather anxiouſly expected. Public works went on ſlowly; the ſervants of Government being but few in proportion to the labour to be performed by them, and all kinds of implements bad in quality, and ſcarce.

There had been very little intermiſſion of rain, thunder, and lightning, during the whole of this month.

April opened with a neceſſary act of juſtice. Five men were capitally convicted, before the court of criminal judicature, of ſeizing boats with an intent to eſcape from the colony. One man was capitally convicted of a robbery; three were tranſported to Norfolk Iſland, and one was adjudged to corporal puniſhment.

Two of the five condemned for ſeizing the boats ſuffered death at Sydney, after a week's preparation for that awful moment. Their

companions

companions were refpited at the place of execution. Thefe unfortunate people were both extremely penitent, confeffed the juftice of their fentence, and acknowledged how much mifchief they had done, and how much more they meditated, had they not been overtaken by juftice.

The fettlers, although certainly undeferving of the attention which they met with from the Governor, were conftantly laying their complaints before him; many of thefe either did not exift at all, or were of a moft trivial nature: one of the number, however, called for his ferious attention. It originated in the unbounded rage for traffic that pervaded nearly the whole fettlement. The delivery of grain into the public ftorehoufes, when open for that purpofe, was fo completely monopolized, that the fettlers had but few opportunities of getting the full value for their crops. A few words will place this iniquitous combination in its proper light. The fettler found himfelf thruft out from the granary, by a man whofe greater opulence created greater influence. He was then driven by his neceffities to difpofe of his grain for lefs than half its value. To whom did he difpofe of it? to the very man whofe greater opulence enabled him to purchafe it, and whofe greater influence could get it received into the public ftore! Order after order had been iffued on this very fubject, the ftore-keepers being moft pointedly directed to give the preference to the man whofe grain was the produce of his own labour; and if any favour were fhewn, to let it be to the poor but induftrious fettler. But thefe neceffary and humane directions had been too often fruftrated by circumftances which were carefully kept from the knowledge of the Governor; it was, however, proved to him, that on occafion of the ftore at the Hawkefbury being opened for the reception of 1500 bufhels of wheat, the whole was engroffed by two or three of thefe opulent traders, to the exclufion and injury of others, and of the petty farmers in general. The ftore-keeper was not difmiffed, becaufe a better might not have been found; but the Governor directed, that half the quantity of wheat thus partially and improperly put in fhould

be taken away, and room made for the accommodation of the ſettlers.

A report prevailed among the labouring people, particularly the Iriſh, who were always foremoſt in every miſchief and diſcontent, that an old woman had propheſied the arrival of ſeveral French frigates, or larger ſhips of war, who were, after deſtroying the ſettlement, to liberate and take off the whole of the convicts. The rapidity with which this ridiculous tale was circulated is incredible; and the effect ſuch as might be expected. One refractory fellow, while working in a numerous gang at Toongabbe, threw down his hoe, advanced before the reſt, and gave three cheers for liberty. This for a while ſeemed well received; but the buſineſs was rather unpleaſantly interrupted, by the advocate for liberty being ſeized by order of a magiſtrate, tied up, and treated with a ſevere flogging. The propheteſs, a poor old Scotch woman, took an early opportunity of exculpating herſelf to the Governor, whom ſhe aſſured of her innocence; proteſting that all the foundation for the accuſation againſt her was, her having related a dream that ſhe had had, of ſhips having arrived.

CHAP. XX.

THE NAUTILUS ARRIVES FROM OTAHEITE.—MISSIONARIES.—THE BARWELL ARRIVES.—A JUDGE ADVOCATE SENT OUT.—NATIVES.—GROUND FIXED ON FOR THE MISSIONARIES.—THE HUNTER ARRIVES FROM BENGAL.—REGULATIONS.—THE COMMANDER OF THE SYDNEY-COVE DIES.—THREE SOUTHERN WHALERS ARRIVE, AND AN AMERICAN FROM THE ISLE OF FRANCE.—A TRANSPORT WITH FEMALE CONVICTS ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—NATIVES.—AN EXTRAORDINARY CUSTOM AMONG THEM.—THE BARWELL SAILS.—THE SEMIRAMIS ARRIVES FROM RHODE ISLAND.—THE CHURCH AT SYDNEY BURNT.—REFLECTIONS.—SOME VESSELS SAIL; THE NAUTILUS AND NORFOLK FOR VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.—ANOTHER FIRE IN THE TOWN—A SHIP ARRIVES FROM THE CAPE WITH CATTLE.—BEN-NIL-LONG.—THE GOVERNOR'S STEWARD DESTROYS HIMSELF.—STATE OF THE HARVEST.—THE FRANCIS RETURNS.—A BATTERY.—RETURN OF STOCK AND CULTIVATED LAND.—UNRULY BEHAVIOUR OF THE IRISH.—THE NORFOLK SLOOP RETURNS FROM VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.—PARTICULARS.—CURIOUS PETRIFACTIONS.—THE WOM-BAT DESCRIBED.

ON the 14th, a ſmall brig, the Nautilus, arrived from Otaheite in very great diſtreſs, being leaky and worn out. In her came ſeveral of the Miſſionaries who had been ſent thither from England for the purpoſe of propagating the Chriſtian religion; but who, not feeling themſelves on a comfortable footing with the natives of that iſland, had eagerly embraced the opportunity of quitting it with their families, to the number of nineteen, who embarked in this little veſſel. Her ſize not admitting of her receiving any more, ſix or ſeven were of neceſſity left behind, whoſe fate was certainly very precarious. Thoſe who had arrived were treated by the coloniſts with every attention, and every poſſible relief adminiſtered to their diſtreſſes.

The

The expected signal for a veſſel was at length made, and on the 18th the ſhip Barwell arrived from England, with male convicts, and ſome ſtores and proviſions. Having touched at the Cape of Good Hope, ſhe there heard of the loſs of the Lady Shore tranſport in her paſſage to Port Jackſon, having on board about 60 convicts, three only of whom were males, and a large aſſortment of all kinds of ſtores, which had been ſo long and ſo greatly wanted. There was alſo a complete company of recruits for the New South Wales corps on board, to whom was owing the loſs of the ſhip; for, after murdering the commander, and his firſt mate, they took poſſeſſion of the ſhip, and carried her into Rio de la Plata, where ſhe was delivered up to the Spaniards. This ſhip, beſides the public ſtores, had a great deal of private property on board, and was a ſerious loſs to the colony.

In the Barwell arrived a judge-advocate, in the room of Captain Collins, who had reſigned that ſituation.

Toward the latter end of the month, the ſettlers at the northern farms were much annoyed by the natives, who came down in a body, and burnt ſeveral houſes. This was not the only misfortune that attended the farmers at this time, as much miſchief occurred from a violent ſquall of wind, attended with a ſhower of hail-ſtones, many of which meaſured ſix inches in circumference, and appeared to be an accumulation of ſmaller hail-ſtones, which had adhered together, by the intenſity of the cold in the higher region of the air, until they became of the above ſize. Much rain fell during the month.

The 4th of June was, as uſual, obſerved with all the reſpect and attention ſo peculiarly its due; and on the 6th the Governor went up to Parramatta, in order to travel into the northern diſtrict in ſearch of a proper place for ſettling, as farmers, ſuch of the miſſionaries lately arrived from Otaheite, as were diſpoſed to continue in the ſettlement. He alſo propoſed to fix there ſome free ſettlers who had been ſent out by Government, if he ſhould find a ſufficiency of good ground. On a minute examination of the country, he had every reaſon to pronounce it ſuperior to any that had yet been ſeen, and in quantity equal

to the eſtabliſhment of ſeveral families. The land was not only good and well watered, but every where eaſily cleared, and at the convenient diſtance of five or ſix miles from Parramatta. Being ſatisfied with the ſituation, he recommended it to the miſſionaries; but the moſt of them declined it. To the few who conſented, a proportion of tools, grain, and ſuch aſſiſtance as could be ſpared, was given.

The houſe of Campbell and Clarke, at Calcutta, not diſcouraged by the fate of their unfortunate ſhip, the Sydney-Cove (of which they were the proprietors), fitted out another, a ſnow, which, in compliment to the Governor, they named the Hunter, and ſent her down with an aſſortment of India goods, and a few cows and horſes. She arrived on the 10th of the month; when the Governor, to cruſh as much as poſſible the ſpirit of monopoly which had ſo long ſubſiſted, gave public notice, that no part of the cargo ſhould be diſpoſed of, until the ſettlers in the different diſtricts had ſtated to him what ſums of money they could ſeverally raiſe; which, it was to be underſtood, muſt be in government notes then in their poſſeſſion, and not thoſe which they might purchaſe upon the ſtrength of their crops.

It was alſo ordered, that no boat or perſon (except the pilot-boat, or ſuch other as might be ſent with an officer to bring on ſhore the public diſpatches) ſhould attempt to board any ſhip arriving in the harbour, until ſhe ſhould be properly ſecured in the Cove, and the maſter had been with the Governor and received the port-orders.

Captain Hamilton, the commander of the Sydney-Cove, ſurvived the arrival of the Hunter but a few days. He never recovered from the diſtreſſes and hardſhips which he ſuffered on the loſs of his ſhip, and died exceedingly regretted by all who had the pleaſure of his acquaintance.

The month of July opened with the arrival of the Cornwall, ſouthern whaler, the maſter of which informed the Governor, that ſome Spaniſh cruiſers having appeared off Cape Horn, the whalers of the ſouthern fiſhery were directed to paſs into theſe ſeas during the war.

The

The Cornwall was followed by two others, the Eliza from the Cape of Good Hope, and the Sally.

This circumſtance was likely to be attended with ſome advantages to the ſettlement. The whale-fiſhing on the coaſt would be effectually tried, and the poſition of ſhoals, or the exiſtence of harbours or rivers, aſcertained.

Having in a few days refitted their ſhips, the three whalers ſailed upon their fiſhing voyages.

Previous to their departure, the Argo, a ſmall American ſchooner, arrived, laſt from the Iſle of France, having on board a cargo of ſalt proviſions, ſome French brandy, and other articles, upon ſpeculation; and on the 18th arrived the Britannia whaler from England, with 94 female convicts. The cattle that came in the Hunter, and which were ſold by auction about the ſame time, were not greater objects of conteſt than were theſe ladies, the number of women in the ſettlements bearing no proportion to the men.

The weather during July was much colder than common at that ſeaſon; and in the interior part of the country there was a ſharp froſt every night.

The Governor wiſhing to have that part of the coaſt examined in which a ſtrait was ſuppoſed to exiſt (between the latitude of 39° 00′ S. and the land hitherto deemed the ſouthern promontory of New Holland, and called Van Diemen's land), reſolved on ſending Lieutenant Flinders and Mr. Baſs, of the Reliance, on that ſervice, in the Norfolk (a ſmall decked boat which had lately been ſent from Norfolk Iſland); and gave orders for her being properly fitted for the voyage.

Early in Auguſt a battle took place among the natives, in which Ben-nil-long was very dangerouſly wounded.

From the knowledge that was daily gained of the inhuman habits and cuſtoms of theſe people, their being ſo thinly ſcattered through the country ceaſed to be matter of ſurpriſe. It was conſtantly ſeen, that from ſome trifling cauſe or other they were continually living in a ſtate of warfare; to this muſt be added their brutal treatment of their

women, who are themfelves equally deftructive to the meafure of population, by the horrid and cruel cuftom of endeavouring to caufe mifcarriage; this their female acquaintance effect by preffing the body in fuch a way, as to deftroy the infant in the womb; which violence not unfrequently occafions the death of the unnatural mother alfo. To this they have recourfe, to avoid the trouble of carrying the infant when born, which, when it is very young, or at the breaft, is the duty of the woman. The operation for this deftructive purpofe is termed mee-brā. The burying an infant (when at the breaft) with the mother, if fhe fhould die, is another fhocking caufe of the thinnefs of population among them.

A fecond battle among the natives was fought during the month, in which three were killed, and feveral wounded; among the latter was Ben-nil-long, who had but juft recovered from his former wound.

The weather in July had been remarkably cold: in Auguft it was as remarkably fultry, and the wind high, which fet many parts of the country on fire, and deftroyed fome property. The furveyor-general's houfe, with every article in it, was confumed.

On the 17th the Barwell failed for China. By her the Governor addreffed a letter to the Governor-general of India; informing his lordfhip, that having tranfmitted to the Secretary of State copies of the letters upon the fubject of raifing recruits in Port Jackfon for the army in India, which had been received in the year 1796, by the officers who were fent from Calcutta; it was the opinion of his Majefty's minifters, that the inconveniencies attending fuch a meafure would more than counter-balance the advantages of it, and that permiffion for that purpofe could not therefore be granted.

Another adventurer entered the port on the 1ft of October, viz. the Semiramis, from Rhode Ifland, bound to China. She made her paffage in three months and nine days.

On the evening of the fame day the church on the eaft fide of the Cove was difcovered to be on fire, and every effort to fave it proved ineffectual; for the building being covered with thatch, which was

at

at the time exceedingly dry and combuſtible, it was completely conſumed in one hour. This was a great loſs; for during the working days of the week the building was uſed as a ſchool, in which from 150 to 200 children were educated, under the immediate inſpection of Mr. Johnſon, the clergyman. As this building ſtood alone, and no perſon was ſuffered to remain in it after the ſchool hours, there was not a doubt but the atrocious act was the effect of deſign, and had been perpetrated in conſequence of an order enforcing attendance on divine ſervice, and with a view of rendering the ſabbath a day of as little decency and ſobriety as any other in the week. The workers of the miſchief were, however, diſappointed; for the Governor, highly irritated at ſuch a ſhameful act, ſuffered not a ſingle Sunday to be loſt, having ordered a new ſtore-houſe, which was juſt finiſhed, to be fitted up as a church.

On the 7th the two Americans ſailed for China; and at the ſame time the Nautilus brig and Norfolk long-boat ſailed for Van Diemen's land. The Nautilus was to try, during that ſeaſon, what the ſeal-fiſhing among the iſlands to the ſouthward might produce. In the Norfolk were Lieutenant Flinders and Mr. Baſs, who were inſtructed to examine the exiſtence of the ſtrait ſuppoſed to divide Van Diemen's land from the continent.

The rage for trade occaſioned ſuch a continued ſcene of contention and litigation among the people, that much inconvenience was experienced, in the liberties which were taken of impriſoning the public ſervants of the crown for debts contracted with many of the petty dealers; notwithſtanding an order which had been given out in the year 1788, by the late Governor Phillip, in which the colony was informed, that the convicts had no property of their own, their clothing, their time, and their labour, being the property of Government, and not at their own diſpoſal. This order having worn out of their recollection, it became neceſſary to renew it. Notice was therefore given, that the public ſervants of the crown were not to be detained from their duty by impriſonment for debt; and if any perſon

ſhould

ſhould be deſirous of accommodating them with credit, it muſt be wholly and abſolutely upon the ſtrength of their own good faith in the integrity of ſuch people, and not under the idea that they could arreſt and impriſon them according to the forms of law; and it was to be generally underſtood, that Government would by no means diſpenſe with the labour of its ſervants for the accommodation of any private dealings whatever.

On the evening of the 11th, another fire happened in Sydney. A row of buildings, which had been erected for the nurſes, and other perſons employed about the hoſpital, was ſet on fire and totally conſumed.

Toward the latter end of the month the Governor viſited the ſettlers at the Hawkeſbury, and made ſome uſeful regulations in the prices of labour. He found the farms promiſing plenty. The annexed ENGRAVING repreſents the farm of Baker, the ſuperintendant.

BAKER's FARM,

High land on the banks of the River.

Publised May 25th 1798, by Cadell & Davies, Strand.

On the 27th the Marquis Cornwallis arrived from the Cape of Good Hope, with a cargo of cattle on Government's account, confiſting of 158 cows and 20 bulls.

Inſtead of living peaceably and pleaſantly at the Governor's houſe, as he certainly always might have done, Ben-nil-long preferred the rude and dangerous ſociety of his own countrymen; viſiting the ſettlement only when induced by the recollection of the comforts which he could no where elſe obtain. Intelligence now reached the town that he was again dangerouſly wounded. This man had lately received and recovered of ſeveral wounds, any of which would have been ſufficient to have deſtroyed a European. But theſe people, in general, owed their exiſtence more to their good habit of body (living free from the uſe of ſpirituous liquors and the luxuries of the table) than to any other cauſe. Unleſs this be admitted, it will be difficult to account for their ſurviving the deſperate wounds which they had been often known to receive.

We annex a PORTRAIT of BEN-NIL-LONG in his European dreſs.

An inftance of the fatal effects of mifguided conduct, and a too late fenfe of criminality, occurred about this time in the tragical end of Nathaniel Franklyn, the Governor's fteward. This man, whom he had brought from England, had the whole care and management of his Excellency's domeftic concerns intrufted to him. He had been repeatedly cautioned by his mafter againft the many artful and defigning acquaintances which he had formed in the town; it was proved, however, that he had not poffeffed fortitude enough to withftand their folicitations, but had confented to rob the Governor to a very confiderable amount, abufing the unlimited confidence which had been placed in him, and making ufe of his name in a moft iniquitous manner. Of the infamy of his conduct he was at laft fatally fenfible; and, retiring into a fhrubbery in the garden of his injured mafter's houfe, fhot himfelf through the head.

The harveft, which was begun in November, was completed early in December; but, owing to a moft tedious and unfortunate drought of ten months, the wheat did not turn out more than one-third of what had been expected.

On the 19th the Francis fchooner arrived from Norfolk Ifland, where all were in good health. Lieutenant Shortland, who had received directions to fearch for Sir Charles Middleton ifland and fhoal, on his return produced his journal and a chart of the various traverfes which he had made in queft of the ifland, and compared them with thofe made formerly by Lieutenant (now Captain) Ball in his Majefty's armed brig Supply, who had been fent by Governor Phillip exprefsly on the fame purfuit. The extenfive range taken by thofe two officers in the fearch, and their not having met with even any indications of land near that fituation, left little reafon to believe in the exiftence of the ifland. That of the fhoal was not fo doubtful, there being much reafon to believe that a dangerous bank or fhoal did fomewhere thereabouts exift.

The Indifpenfable and Britannia whalers, which had been fifhing on the coaft, returned on the 29th, for the repairing of fome defects

and to refresh their crews. They had not been more than 30 leagues from the coast, and thought themselves rather successful for the time (only two months); the one having got 54, and the other 60 tons of spermaceti oil.

In the early part of the month Fahrenheit's thermometer at the Hawkesbury stood at 107 in the shade. Many people were at this time much afflicted with inflammations of the eyes, attended with extreme pain; dysenteric complaints were also very common.

The seamen belonging to the Supply having completed their half-moon battery, part of that ship's guns were mounted on it; and, in addition to other public works, some people had been employed in white-washing the houses in the town of Sydney, and repairing such of the buildings as required it.

The live stock, and the ground in cultivation, had been considerably increased in the year 1798; as will be seen by comparing the following account of each with the return of the preceding year.

Live Stock.

Horses - - - -	44
Mares - - - -	73
Bulls and oxen - - -	163
Cows - - - -	258
Hogs - - - -	2867
Sheep, male - - -	1459
Ditto female - - -	2443
Goats, male - - -	787
Ditto female - - -	1880

Land in cultivation.

Acres in wheat - -	4659
Acres in maize - -	1453
Acres in barley - -	57

The new year (1799) commenced with granting certificates to ſuch convicts as had completed their ſeveral terms of tranſportation. Many of theſe, having been ſent out, who had not more than two years to ſerve after their arrival, proved, by claiming their diſcharge, a conſiderable drawback on field labour, as well in Norfolk Iſland as in New South Wales. But this was not the only evil. In this way there were let looſe upon the public a number of worthleſs characters, who, not having any means of getting out of the country, became a troubleſome and dangerous peſt, living by miſchief and robbery. They alſo conſumed a vaſt proportion of the proviſion which was raiſed in the colony. Still, as the law had ſpent its force againſt them, there was no denying them the reſtoration of their rights as free people. The convicts had ſuffered much through want of clothing and bedding. Indeed, during the late harveſt, ſeveral gangs were ſeen labouring in the fields, as free of clothing of any kind as the ſavages of the country. This had made them inſolent and diſcontented; and anonymous letters were dropped, threatening what they would do in the proper ſeaſon. Some of the Iriſh had likewiſe taken up the idea that Ireland had ſhaken off its connection with England, and that they were no longer to be conſidered as convicts under the Britiſh government. This was a moſt pernicious idea to be entertained by ſuch a lawleſs ſet of people, and required the ſtrong arm of government to eradicate it.

Agricultural concerns at this time wore a moſt unpromiſing appearance. The wheat proved little better than chaff, and the maize was burnt up in the ground for want of rain. From the eſtabliſhment of the ſettlement, ſo much continued drought and ſuffocating heat had not been experienced; the country was in flames, the wind northerly and parching; and ſome ſhowers of rain which fell on the 7th were of no advantage, being immediately taken up again by the exceſſive heat of the ſun.

On the 12th, Lieutenant Flinders and Mr. Baſs returned from the examination of Van Diemen's Land. As the reſult of this little voy-

age

age was the aſcertaining of the exiſtence of a ſtrait ſeparating Van Diemen's Land from the continent of New Holland, it may not be improper to enter with ſome degree of minuteneſs into the particulars of it; and the writer of theſe pages feels much gratification in being enabled to do this, from the accurate and pleaſing journal of Mr. Baſs, with the peruſal and uſe of which he was favoured.

The Norfolk, as has been already ſtated, ſailed upon this voyage of diſcovery about the 7th of October 1798, with Lieutenant Flinders and Mr. Baſs, and on the 11th anchored in Twofold Bay. Mr. Baſs, on examination, found Twofold Bay ſituated at the ſouthern end of a ſhort chain of hummocky hills, one part of which is much more conſpicuous than the reſt, and lies immediately behind the bay. The land on the weſt ſide, being a part of this chain of hills, is high and rocky. The ſhore is divided into ſteep cliff heads, with ſmall intermediate beaches; the one formed by the moſt prominent of the ridges, the other by the ſand thrown up at the foot of their vallies. Behind the beaches are ponds of brackiſh water.

The abruptneſs and ſudden riſe of the hills, for the moſt part, permit the vegetable earth to be waſhed down into the vallies, as faſt as it is formed. Some of the more gradual ſlopes retain a ſufficiency of it to produce a thick coat of tolerably ſucculent graſs; but the ſoil partakes too much of the ſtoney quality of the higher parts to be capable of cultivation. The dark luxuriant foliage of the vallies points out the advantages which they had received from the impoveriſhed hills. Their ſoil is rich and deep, but their extent is narrow and limited. Both hill and valley produce large timber, and bruſh-wood of various heights.

In the S. W. corner of the bay, is a lagoon, or ſmall inlet, that communicates with the ſea, through the beach, at the back of which it lies. The chain of hills here runs back to ſome little diſtance from the water, and leaves a few ſquare miles of rather good ground, through which the inlet was found to take its courſe in a winding direction to the S. W. for ſix or eight miles, where it ends in ſmall

ſwamps and marſhes. Large boats might enter this place at a third flood, and proceed to the further part of it. From five to ſeven hundred acres of a light ſandy ſoil might be picked out in patches of from fifty to a hundred acres each; but on the ſide next the mountain it ſoon became ſtoney, and on that next the lagoon it was wet and ſalt.

The country along the back of the bay lies in rounded ſtoney hills ſcarcely fit for paſturage, but covered with timber, and patches of ſhort bruſh.

On the ſouth ſide was another ſhallow inlet, larger than that on the S. W.; but the returning tide did not allow time to proceed to the head of it.

Speaking generally of the land round the bay, it might be ſaid to be much more barren than productive.

The moſt common timber is a ſort of gum-tree, the bark of which, along the trunk, is that of the iron bark of Port Jackſon; and its leaf, that of the blue gum-tree; but its branches toward the head are of a yellow colour, and ſmooth. The wood is longer grained, and more tough, ſplitting eaſier and more true, than any other ſpecies of the gum-tree.

The natives are, in perſon, ſimilar to thoſe living about Port Jackſon; but their language was perfectly unintelligible. They uſed canoes, of which they ſeemed very careful; for on the boat approaching a party of them, they haſtily paddled on ſhore, and, taking their canoes upon their heads, ran off into the woods. This was on Mr. Baſs's firſt viſit. They, however, appeared leſs ſhy of their viſitors on his ſecond; and there was reaſon to believe that a friendly intercourſe might have been eaſily eſtabliſhed with them.

But very few marks of the kangooroo were ſeen. Both quadrupeds and birds appeared to be leſs numerous here than in other places. A few ducks, teal, herons, cranes, and a bird named from its bill the redbill, were found, with ſome ſmall flights of curlew and plover of a beautiful feather, upon the lagoons.

The

The rocks confift of hardened clay, in which are mixed great numbers of fmall ftones, varioufly tinged, fome with red, others with yellow. Small portions of calcareous fpar lie fcattered about upon the furface of the rocky ground; ftrata of which are depofited irregularly in fiffures formed in the body of the rocks themfelves.

Leaving Twofold Bay, the floop proceeded to the fouthward; and on the 17th fhe made a fmall clufter of iflands, in latitude 38° 16', which now bears the name of Kent's Iflands. Thefe are fix or feven in number, and of various fizes. Their height is very confiderable; and they are as irregular in figure as can well be imagined in land whofe hummocks are no one of them more lofty than another. This fmall group appears to be formed of granite, which is imperfectly concealed by long ftraggling dwarfifh brufh, and fome few ftill more diminutive trees; and is curfed with a fterility that might fafely bid defiance to Chinefe induftry itfelf. Nature is either working very flowly with thofe iflands, or has altogether ceafed to work upon them; for a more wild deferted place is not eafily to be met with. Even the birds feemed not to frequent them in their ufual numbers.

Having paffed Kent's group, ftanding to the fouthward, the next morning Furneaux's Iflands were in fight, and on the following day they anchored at Prefervation Ifland, which is one of them. Thefe iflands appear to confift of two kinds, perfectly diffimilar in figure, and, moft probably, of very unequal ages, but alike in the materials of which they are formed. Both kinds are of granite; but the one is low, and rather level, with a fand covered with low brufh and tufted grafs: the other is remarkably high, bold, and rocky, and cut into a variety of fingular peaks and knobs: fome little vegetable foil lies upon thefe.

Prefervation Ifland is of a very moderate height. A furface of fand, varying in depth, and mixed in different fcanty proportions with vegetable foil, fcarcely hides from view the bafe, which is of granite. In feveral places, vaft blocks of this ftone lie fcattered about; as free from

from vegetation and the injuries of the weather as if they had fallen but yesterday: and, what is remarkable, moft of them, probably all, are evidently detached from the ftone upon which they reft, fo entirely that they might be dragged from the places where they lie, if it were thought worth while to apply a power fufficient to produce fo ufelefs an effect. It would feem, then, that thefe loofe blocks have fallen from fome place higher than that upon which they were found; but that is impoffible, for they are higher than any part of the ifland. And the fuppofition that the injuries of the air and the rain caufed the removal of that part of the granite which might originally have been of a correfponding height with thefe remaining blocks, feems hardly admiffible in the prefent inftance. Perhaps fubterraneous or volcanic fire may have caufed this curious appearance.

The vaft bulk of thefe blocks renders them fo confpicuous, that the attention is firft ftruck with them upon approaching the ifland. There is on the north fide, where the ifland is particularly low and narrow, a flip of calcareous earth, which difcovers itfelf near the furface of the water. It is not, for the moft part, pure; for broken pieces of the granite are mixed with it in various proportions. Some parts are a mere mafs of thefe broken pieces cemented together by the calcareous matter; whilft others are an almoft perfect chalk, and are capable of being burnt into excellent lime. Broken fea-fhells and other exuviæ of marine animals, are apparent throughout the whole mafs.

Upon the beach, at the foot of this chalky rock, was found a very confiderable quantity of the black metallic particles which appear in granite as black fhining fpecks, and are, in all probability, grains of tin.

To find this fmall bed of the remains of fhell animals, of which chalk is formed wherever found, in fuch an unexpected fituation, excited fome furprife; and Mr. Bafs endeavoured to inveftigate the caufe of this depofit, by examining the form of the neighbouring parts of the

the iſland. The reſult of his inquiries and conjectures amounted to this: that as traces of the ſea, and of the effects of running waters, were plainly diſcernible in many parts of the iſland, and more particularly in the vicinity of this depoſit of chalk and granite, it ſeemed highly probable, that it had been formed by two ſtreams of the tide; which, when the iſland was yet beneath the ſurface of the ſea, having ſwept round a large lump of rocks, then met and formed an eddy, where every ſubſtance would fall to the bottom. The lump of rocks is now a rocky knoll, which runs tapering from the oppoſite ſide of the iſland towards the chalk. On each ſide of it is a gap, through which the two ſtreams appear to have paſſed.

The vegetation on the iſland ſeems brown and ſtarved. It conſiſts of a few ſtunted trees, with ſeveral patches of bruſh, cloſe ſet and almoſt impenetrable.

A ſmall ſpot upon the eaſt end of the iſland preſented a phenomenon which ſeemed not eaſily explicable by any known laws of that claſs of natural hiſtory to which it alone was referable.

Amidſt a patch of naked ſand, upon one of the higheſt parts of the iſland, at not leſs than 100 feet above the level of the ſea, within the limits of a few hundred yards ſquare, were lying ſcattered about a number of ſhort broken branches of old dead trees, of from one to three inches in diameter, and ſeemingly of a kind ſimilar to the large bruſhwood. Amid theſe broken branches were ſeen ſticking up ſeveral white ſtoney ſtumps, of ſizes ranging between the above diameter, and in height from a foot to a foot and a half. Their peculiar form, together with a number of prongs of their own quality, projecting in different directions from around their baſe, and entering the ground in the manner of roots, preſented themſelves to the mind of an obſerver with a ſtriking reſemblance to the ſtumps and roots of ſmall trees. Theſe were extremely brittle, many of them, when taken into the hand, breaking with their own weight.

On

On being broken tranfverfely, it was immediately feen that the internal part was divided into interior or central, exterior or cortical. The exterior part, which in different fpecimens occupied various proportions of the whole, refembled a fine white and foft grit-ftone; but acids, being applied, fhewed it to be combined with a confiderable portion of calcareous matter. The interior or central part was always circular; but was feldom found of the fame diameter, or of the fame compofition, on any two ftumps. In fome, the calcareous and fandy matter had taken fuch entire poffeffion, that every fragment of the wood was completely obliterated; but yet a faint central ring remained. In others, was a centre of chalk, beautifully white, that crumbled between the fingers to the fineft powder; fome confifted of chalk and brown earth, in various quantities, and fome others had detained a few frail portions of their woody fibres, the fpaces between which were filled up with chalky earth.

It appeared, that when the people of the Sydney-cove firft landed on the ifland, the pieces of dead branches that at the time were lying round the ftumps, then formed, with them, the ftems and branches of dead trees complete. But by the time Mr. Bafs vifited the place, the hands of curiofity, and the frolics of an unruly horfe that was faved from the wreck, had reduced them to the ftate already defcribed.

Mr. Bafs had learned, from authority on which he could rely, that when the trees were in a complete ftate, the diameter of the dead wood of the ftem that rofe immediately from the ftoney part, was equal to the diameter of that part; and alfo that a living leaf was feen upon the uppermoft branches of one of them. But he could not afcertain whether the ftoney part of the ftem was of an equal height in all the trees.

To difcover to what depth the petrification had extended, Mr. Bafs fcratched away the fand from the feet of many of the ftumps, and in no inftance found it to have proceeded more than three or four inches

inches beneath the ſurface of the ſand, as it then lay; for at that depth the brown and crumbling remains of the root came into view. There were, indeed, parts of the roots which had undergone an alteration ſimilar to that which had taken place in the ſtems: but theſe tended to eſtabliſh the limits of the petrifying power; for they had felt it only either at their firſt outſet from the bottom of the ſtems, or when, being obſtructed in their progreſs, they had of neceſſity arched upwards toward the ſurface.

In attempting to account for the cauſe that had operated to produce this change in the ſtructure of the lower parts of the ſtems of theſe trees, Mr. Baſs felt the utmoſt diffidence. He found that all his conjectures, which were beſt ſupported by exiſting facts, led him to place them among petrifactions; although no ſtrict analogy could be ſeen between them and the ſubjects uſually met with of this kind. Admitting them, however, as petrifactions, it is certain that there muſt once have exiſted a pond in which the petrifying water was contained; but the ground in their neighbourhood retained no poſitive traces of any ſuch receptacle. There were, indeed, near them, ſome few lumps or banks conſiſting of ſand, and a little vegetable earth which was held together by dead roots of ſmall trees, and elevated above the reſt of the ground, to the height of five, ſix, or eight feet; but the relative poſition of theſe with each other was ſo confuſed and irregular, that nothing but the neceſſity of a once exiſting reſervoir could ever lead any one to conjecture that theſe might have been parts of its bank. Mr. Baſs, however, rather concluded that this muſt have been the caſe, and that the remainder of the bank had been torn away, and the pond itſelf annihilated by ſome violent effort of an unknown power.

Notwithſtanding the narrow limits of the iſland, abundance of ſmall kangooroos were found to inhabit its buſhy parts. There were ſooty petrels, likewiſe, in great abundance. The water of this iſland was thought to have been injurious to the health of the people of the Sydney Cove. It was ſuppoſed to contain arſenic, which was highly

 probable,

probable, from an experiment that was made with the metallic particles that were taken to be tin: a large fume of what bore marks of arſenic aroſe from the crucible during the time of ſmelting it. Water was at firſt very ſcarce; but, owing to ſome unuſual falls of rain, ſeveral little runs and ſwamps were found; and a low piece of ground, where the inhabitants had depoſited their dead, was now a pond of an excellent quality.

Although he had ſeen but few of the low iſlands of Furneaux, yet Mr. Baſs had not any doubt but that this account of Preſervation Iſland would in general anſwer for the deſcription of any of them.

Mr. Baſs's next landing was on the ſouthern end of Cape Barren Iſland; which was indeed barren; but it was, he remarks, very ſingular, that a place wherein food ſeemed to be ſo ſcarce, ſhould yet be ſo thickly inhabited by the ſmall bruſh kangooroo, and a new quadruped which was alſo a graſs-eater.

This animal, being a ſtranger, appears to merit a particular deſcription. The WOM-BAT (or, as it is called by the natives of Port Jackſon, the *Womback*) is a ſquat, thick, ſhort-legged, and rather inactive quadruped, with great appearance of ſtumpy ſtrength, and ſomewhat bigger than a large turn-ſpit dog. Its figure and movements, if they do not exactly reſemble thoſe of the bear, at leaſt ſtrongly remind one of that animal. Its length, from the tip of the tail to the tip of the noſe, is thirty-one inches, of which its body takes up twenty-three and five-tenths. The head is ſeven inches and the tail five-tenths. Its circumference behind the fore-legs twenty-ſeven inches; acroſs the thickeſt part of the belly thirty-one inches. Its weight, by hand, is ſomewhat between twenty-five and thirty pounds. The hair is coarſe, and about one inch, or an inch and five-tenths, in length; thinly ſet upon the belly, thicker on the back and head, and thickeſt upon the loins and rump. The colour of it a light ſandy brown, of varying ſhades, but darkeſt along the back.

The head is large and flattiſh, and, when we are looking the animal full in the face, ſeems, excluding the ears, to form nearly an equilateral triangle,

triangle, any ſide of which is about ſeven inches and five-tenths in length; but the upper ſide, or that which conſtitutes the breadth of the head, is rather the ſhorteſt. The hair upon the face lies in regular order, as if it were combed, with its ends pointed upwards in a kind of radii from the noſe, their centre.

The ears are ſharp and erect, of two inches and three-tenths in length, ſtand well aſunder, and are in nowiſe diſproportionate. The eyes are ſmall, and rather ſunken than prominent, but quick and lively. They are placed about two inches and five-tenths aſunder, a little below the centre of the imaginary triangle towards the noſe. The nice co-adaptation of their ciliary proceſſes, which are covered with fine hair, ſeems to afford the animal an extraordinary power of excluding whatever might be hurtful.

The noſe is large or ſpreading; the noſtrils large, long, and capable of being cloſed. They ſtand angularly with each other, and a channel is continued from them towards the upper lip, which is divided like that of the hare. The whiſkers are rather thick and ſtrong, and are in length from two to three inches and five-tenths. The opening of its mouth is ſmall; it contains five long graſs-cutting teeth in the front of each jaw, like thoſe of the kangooroo; within them is a vacancy for an inch or more; then appear two ſmall canine teeth of equal height with, and ſo much ſimilar to, eight molares ſituated behind, as ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhable from them. The whole number in both jaws amounts to twenty-four.

The neck is thick and ſhort, and greatly reſtrains the motions of the head, which, according to a common expreſſion, looks as if it were ſtuck upon the ſhoulders.

From the neck the back arches a little as far as the loins, whence it goes off at a flat ſlope to the hindmoſt parts, where not any tail is viſible. A tail, however, may be found by carefully paſſing the finger over the flat ſlope in a line with the back-bone. After ſeparating the hairs, it is ſeen of ſome five-tenths of an inch in length, and from three to one-tenth of an inch in diameter, naked, except for a few

ſhort fine hairs near its end. This curious tail ſeemed to hold a much bolder proportion in the young than in the full-grown animal.

The fore legs are very ſtrong and muſcular; their length, to the ſole of the paw, is five inches and five-tenths, and the diſtance between them is five inches and five-tenths. The paws are fleſhy, round, and large, being one inch and nine-tenths in diameter. The claws are five in number, attached to as many ſhort digitations. The three middle claws are ſtrong, and about eight or nine-tenths of an inch in length; the thumb and little finger claws are alſo ſtrong, but ſhorter than the others, being only from ſix to ſeven tenths of an inch. The fleſhy root of the thumb claw is ſmaller and more flexible than the others. The ſole of the paw is hard, and the upper part is covered with common hair, down to the roots of the claws which it overhangs. The hind legs are leſs ſtrong and muſcular than the fore; their length, to the ſole, is five inches and five-tenths; the diſtance between, ſeven inches and five-tenths. The hind paw is longer than the fore, but not leſs fleſhy. The claws are four in number. The three inner ones are leſs ſtrong, but about two-tenths of an inch longer than the longeſt of the fore claws; and there is a fleſhy ſpur in the place of a thumb claw. The whole paw has a curve, which throws its fore part rather inward.

In ſize the two ſexes are nearly the ſame; but the female is, perhaps, rather the heavieſt.

In the opinion of Mr. Baſs, this Wom-bat ſeemed to be very œconomically made; but he thought it unneceſſary to give an account of its internal ſtructure in his journal.

This animal has not any claim to ſwiftneſs of foot, as moſt men could run it down. Its pace is hobbling, or ſhuffling, ſomething like the awkward gait of a bear. In diſpoſition it is mild and gentle; but it bites hard, and is furious, when provoked. Mr. Baſs never but once heard its voice; but at that time it was a low cry, between a hiſſing and a whizzing, which could not be heard at a diſtance of more than thirty or forty yards. He chaſed one, and with his hands under the

 belly

belly ſuddenly lifted him off the ground, and laid him upon his back, along his arm, like a child. It made no noiſe, nor any effort to eſcape, not even a ſtruggle. Its countenance was placid, and it ſeemed as contented as if it had been nurſed by Mr. Baſs * from its infancy. He carried the beaſt upwards of a mile, and often ſhifted him from arm to arm, ſometimes laying him upon his ſhoulder, all of which he took in good part; until, being obliged to ſecure his legs while he went into the bruſh to cut a ſpecimen of new wood, the creature's anger aroſe with the pinching of the twine; he whizzed with all his might, kicked and ſcratched moſt furiouſly, and ſnapped off a piece from the elbow of Mr. Baſs's coat. Their friendſhip was here at an end; and the creature remained implacable all the way to the boat, ceaſing to kick only when he was exhauſted.

This circumſtance ſeemed to indicate, that with kind treatment the Wom-bat might ſoon be rendered extremely docile, and probably affectionate; but let his tutor beware of giving him provocation, at leaſt if he ſhould be full grown.

Both in theſe iſlands, and in the mountains to the weſtward of Port Jackſon, their habitation is under ground, the creature being admirably formed for burrowing; but to what depth it deſcends does not ſeem to be aſcertained. His food is not yet well known; but the ſtomachs of ſuch as Mr. Baſs examined were diſtended with a coarſe wirey graſs.

The annexed REPRESENTATION of this new and curious addition to the animals of New South Wales, was taken from a living ſubject, which was a female, and had the characteriſtic mark which claſſed it with the opoſſum tribe, the pouch or bag for its young.

Cape Barren, beſides the kangooroo and Wom-bat, is inhabited by the porcupine ant-eater; a rat with webbed feet; parroquets, and a ſmall bird of beautiful plumage unknown at Port Jackſon. Black ſnakes with venomous fangs were numerous; and the rocks toward the ſea were covered with fur-ſeals of great beauty. "In point of

* The kangooroo, and ſome other animals of New South Wales, are remarkable for being domeſticated as ſoon as taken.

animated life, nature ſeems (ſays Mr. Baſs) to have acted ſo oddly with this and the neighbouring iſlands, that if their rich ſtores were thoroughly ranſacked, I doubt not but the departments of natural hiſtory would be enlarged by more new and valuable ſpecimens than they ever before acquired from any land of many times their extent."

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

THE NORFOLK PROCEEDS ON HER VOYAGE.—DISCOVER PORT DALRYMPLE.—ACCOUNT OF THE COUNTRY WITHIN IT.—NATURAL PRODUCTION.—ANIMALS —SAGACITY AND NUMBERS OF THE BLACK SWAN.—INHABITANTS.—RANGE OF THE THERMOMETER.—PASS TABLE CAPE.—PROCEED TO THE SOUTHWARD AND WESTWARD.—THE NORFOLK PASSES THE STRAIT.—OBSERVATIONS THEREON.—PROCEEDS TO THE SOUTHWARD.—DE WITT'S ISLES.—ENTER THE DERWENT RIVER.—OBSERVATIONS ON THE DERWENT.—SOME NATIVES SEEN.—PARTICULARS OF ONE VENOMOUS SNAKE.—COMPARISON BETWEEN NEW SOUTH WALES AND VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.—ARRIVE AT PORT JACKSON.—ADVANTAGES OF BASS STRAIT.

LEAVING Furneaux's Iſlands, the Norfolk proceeded toward the north coaſt of Van Diemen's Land; and on the 4th of November they paſſed within a mile of a high graſſy cape, which is the ſeaward extremity of a ridge, that, riſing by a gentle aſcent, retreats and joins ſome chains of lofty mountains. A ſmall rocky iſland lay two miles from it to the W. S. W. At noon the latitude was 40° 55′ 25″, and the longitude 147° 16′ 30″.

Early in the afternoon a gap in the land, ſituated at the back of a deep narrow bight, which had for ſome time attracted attention, began to aſſume the appearance of an inlet, which they bore away to examine; and, after running three miles, found that they had ſhut in the line of the coaſt on each ſide, and were impelled forward by a ſtrong inſet of tide; and when the ſloop was on the point of entering the harbour, which appeared to be fairly open before her, the water ſhoaled ſuddenly, ſhe ſtruck the ground and lay faſt; but fortunately the ſtrong flood in a few minutes dragged her over into deep water, and ſhot her into the entrance with uncommon velocity.

Having

Having advanced within the entrance, the harbour began to expand itſelf in a kind of large baſon. Its ſhores were broken into points and projections, between ſome of which the great ſtrength of the flood tide led them to expect it would branch off into arms. The land lying immediately upon its borders was low, but not flat; well wooded; and thoſe points near which the ſloop paſſed were clothed with a very unuſual degree of verdure. The ſun being down, the veſſel was anchored for the night, and the next day they proceeded with their reſearches.

They were employed during ſixteen days in the examination of this place; and the reſult of the obſervations which were made by Mr. Baſs in different parts of it, and the neighbouring country, are thrown by that gentleman into one general account.

This harbour, or inlet, which was named, by the Governor, Port Dalrymple, takes its courſe from the S. E. between two chains of rounded mountains, ſtretching inland from the ſea with an almoſt imperceptible increaſe of elevation; and, after gradually approximating each other, ſeemed to unite, at the diſtance of between thirty and forty miles, in a body of rugged mountains more lofty than themſelves. Theſe two chains, in their relative poſitions, formed an acute angle; being at their greateſt diſtance aſunder, as meaſured along the ſea-coaſt, only ſixteen miles. Being preſſed for time, they were deterred from attempting to reach the head of the river; but it was hardly to be doubted, that its principal ſource proceeded from ſome part near the point of union of the two chains of mountains. Allowing this ſuppoſition, a great part of its ſtream muſt be perfectly freſh; for at the place where they ended their examination, which was not more than half of the whole ſuppoſed diſtance or length of the river, it had become half freſh half ſalt, although its breadth was from half a mile to a mile and a half, and its depth eight or nine fathoms.

The country which Mr. Baſs had an opportunity of obſerving, was a certain portion of that lying within the angle formed by two chains of mountains; and more eſpecially of the parts which lay contigu-

ous

ous to the water, rather than of thoſe ſituated in the vicinity of the chains.

The quality of the ground, taking it in the aggregate, was much ſuperior to that of the borders of any of the ſalt-water inlets of New South Wales, Weſtern Port excepted. The vegetable mould was, however, found to be of no great depth, and was ſometimes, perhaps advantageouſly, mixed with ſmall quantities of ſand.

The beſt of the ſoil was found upon the ſides of ſloping hills, and in broad vallies between them. Some parts, that were low and level, had a peat-like ſurface, bounded by ſmall tracts of flowering ſhrubs and odoriferous plants, that perfumed the air with the fragrance of their oils *. Theſe retained, in general, the appearance of thoſe in New South Wales; while they were, in reality, very different. The rich and vivid colouring of the more northern flowers, and that ſoft and exquiſite gradation of tints, for which they are ſo ſingularly diſtinguiſhed, hold with thoſe here, but in a leſs eminent degree. The two countries preſent a perfect ſimilarity in this, that the more barren ſpots are the moſt gaily adorned. The curious floriſt and ſcientific botaniſt would find ample ſubject of exultation in their different reſearches in Port Dalrymple.

Except in theſe places, the graſs grows not in tufts, but covers the land equally with a ſhort nutricious herbage, better adapted, poſſibly, to the bite of ſmall than of large cattle. The food for the latter grows in bottoms of vallies and upon the damp flats. A large proportion of the ſoil promiſed a fair return to the labours of the cultivator, and a leſſer enſures an ample reward; but the greater part would, perhaps, be more advantageouſly employed if left for paſturage, than if thrown into cultivation; it would be poor as the one, but rich as the other.

* In this particular they differ from the flowering ſhrubs of New South Wales; few of which, beautiful as they were in other reſpects, were found to poſſeſs the ſmalleſt particle of odour.

Water was found in runs more than ponds; and, though not abundant, it was far from being fcarce.

The weft fide of the river furnifhes the largeft quantity of the beft ground. The country lying near the weft arm is chiefly rather flat, and might be converted to many ufeful purpofes, both in agriculture and in pafturage; for which laft it is probably well calculated. If it fhould ever be propofed to make a fettlement here, this part feems to merit very particular attention. The beft land feems to be that fine hilly country which lies at the back of an ifland named Middle Ifland; but accefs to it is not eafy, on account of a large fhoal extending along its front, which is dry at low water.

In failing up the river, the points and fhores prefent an appearance of fertility that aftonifhes an eye ufed to thofe of the rocky harbours of New South Wales. They are moftly graffed, as well as wooded, clofe down to the water fide; but every where a dark luxuriant vegetation meets the view.

The tides run fo uncommonly rapid, that if the port were colonized, and the principal town built, as it no doubt would be, near the entrance, the produce of the villages and farms fcattered along its banks might be brought to market with the greateft eafe, expedition, and certainty.

The heavy timber is chiefly gum-tree of various fpecies; of which, two are different from any that have been yet feen in this country. The fmaller trees and fhrubs refemble, with fome variety, thofe of the continent.

The gray kangooroo, of a very large fize, abounded in the green foreft; the brufhes were tenanted by the fmaller black kind.

The plumage of the parrots forms a gloomy contraft with the rich luftre of thofe near the fettlement, their colours being rather grave than gay. The melancholy cry of the Bell-bird (dil boong, after which Ben-nil-long named his infant child) feems to be unknown here. Many aquatic birds, both web-footed and waders, frequent the arms and

and coves of the river; but the black ſwans alone are remarkable in point of number. Mr. Baſs once made a rough calculation of three hundred ſwimming within the ſpace of a quarter of a mile ſquare, and heard the "dying ſong" of ſome ſcores; but that ſong, ſo celebrated by the poets of former times, exactly reſembled the creaking of a ruſty alehouſe ſign on a windy day. Not more than two thirds of any flock which they fell in with could fly; the reſt could do no more than flap along upon the ſurface of the water, being either moulting or not yet come to their full feather and growth, which they require two years to attain. They ſwam and flapped alternately, and went on ſurpriſingly faſt. When in danger, they immerſe their bodies ſo far, that the water makes a paſſage between their neck and back; and in this poſition they would frequently turn aſide a heavy load of ſhot. They ſeemed to be endowed with much ſagacity; in chace, they ſoon learned the weakeſt point of their purſuers, and, inſtead of ſwimming directly from them, as they did at firſt, always endeavoured in the moſt artful manner to gain the wind. To their affection for their young, Mr. Baſs has ſeen ſome lamentable ſacrifices; but of their fierceneſs, at leaſt when oppoſed to man, or their ſtrength, he had ſeen no inſtance.

Among other reptiles were found the ſnake with venomous fangs, and ſome large brown guanoes.

This country is inhabited by men; and, if any judgment could be formed from the number of huts which they met, in about the ſame proportion as New South Wales. Their extreme ſhyneſs, however, prevented any communication. They never even got ſight of them but once, and then at a great diſtance. The huts, of which ſeven or eight were generally found together, were wretchedly contrived; and it appears ſomewhat ſtrange that in the latitude of 41°, want ſhould not have ſharpened their ideas to the invention of ſome more convenient habitation, eſpecially ſince they have been left by nature without the confined dwelling of a hollow tree, or the more agreeable accommodation of a hole under a rock. A canoe was never met with, and

concurring circumſtances ſhewed that this convenience was unknown here. Hence, from the little that has been ſeen of the condition of our own ſpecies in this place, it appears to be much inferior in ſome eſſential points of convenience to that of the deſpiſed inhabitants of the continent. How miſerable a being would the latter be, were his canoe taken from him, his ſtone hatchet blunted, his hut pervious to the ſmalleſt ſhower of rain, and few or no excavations in the rocks to fly to! but happineſs, like every thing elſe, exiſts only by compariſon with the ſtage above and the ſtage below our own. The circumſtances which occaſioned this difference between the people of two countries ſo near each other, and ſo much alike in their natural productions, muſt remain hidden from our obſervation, until perhaps ſome permanent European ſettlement ſhall be made in Van Diemen's land.

The range of the thermometer, taken in various parts of the port, was at night from 49° to 52°, and at noon from 58° to 64°.

On the 20th of November they left Port Dalrymple, and proceeded to the weſtward; but, the wind changing, they were driven back to Furneaux's iſlands, where, the gale continuing at weſt, they were detained until the 3d of December, when they were enabled to proceed. Their progreſs was ſlow, and unavoidably at too great a diſtance from the ſhore to form any juſt idea of the country; but what was ſeen of it appeared high and mountainous, the mountains forming into hummocks and low peaks, to which a few large ſhapeleſs knobs added a great ſingularity of appearance. On the haze clearing away, and the ſhore being diſtinctly ſeen, it appeared rocky, but wooded nearly down to the water's edge. A remarkable peaked mountain, ſome few miles inland, might have been thought, from its ſhape and height, to have been once a volcano. A very ſingular lump of high level, or table land, lay at a few miles to the weſtward in the coaſt line; and at ſome diſtance beyond it, a point appeared with three knobs of land lying off it, reſembling iſlands. This was named Table Cape. From this time nothing of moment occurred till the 11th, when they

ſtretched

ſtretched in for the land, a large extent of which was indiſtinctly viſible through a light haze that hung about the horizon. At noon the latitude was 41° 13′, and the longitude 148° 58′, with a freſh breeze at N. N. E. they bore away along the ſhore, which trends to the S. E. by E. and is diſtant three or four miles.

From a ſhore of beach, with ſhort rocky points at intervals, the land roſe gradually to a conſiderable height, the aſpect of which was barren and bruſhy, and the ſoil ſandy. Several ſhort reefs of rocks lay in front of the beaches, and broke the long ſwell into a ſurf of tremendous appearance.

Dreading a gale of wind from the weſt, which was threatening, and might have proved fatal to their little veſſel, they hauled out to the S. S. W.; but the weather remained moderate.

On the following morning the wind flew round to the northward, and they continued their route along the ſhore. Early in the forenoon they paſſed a ſingularly formed point, with a number of lumps of rock lying ſome two or three miles off it to the S. W. It reſembled an artificial pier, or mole, with warehouſes upon it, and a light-houſe on the end next the water. Large maſſes of detached oblong rocks gave the appearance of warehouſes, and a remarkably long one ſtanding upon its end that of the light-houſe. Their latitude at noon was 42° 02′ and the longitude 145° 16′. The coaſt ſtill trended to the S. S. E. and the land began to change that uniformly regular figure which it had hitherto preſerved. It was becoming mountainous and uneven, but was ſtill barren.

Mr. Baſs and his fellow voyager, Lieutenant Flinders, did not heſitate now to conclude that they had paſſed through the ſtrait, and from the Pacific had entered the Southern Indian Ocean; for what within the extent of a vaſt ſea could give birth to the monſtrous ſwell that was rolling in before their eyes? and the coaſt was evidently trending towards the S. W. cape.

It was worthy of remark (Mr. Baſs ſays), that the northern ſhore of the ſtrait, from Wilſon's Promontory (ſeen in the whale-boat) to Weſtern

tern Port, reſembled the bluff bold ſhore of an open ſea, with a ſwell rolling in, and a large ſurf breaking upon it; while the ſouthern ſhore, or what is the coaſt of Van Diemen's land, appeared like the inner ſhore of a cluſter of iſlands, whoſe outer parts break off the great weight of the ſea. The cauſe of this is immediately obvious, on recollecting that the ſwell of the Indian ocean enters the ſtrait from the ſouthward of weſt. The greater part of the ſouthern ſhore lies in a bight, whoſe weſtern extreme is Hunter's Iſles, and the N.W. cape of Van Diemen's land. Now as the ſwell comes from the ſouthward, as well as the weſtward, it muſt, after ſtriking upon the north-weſt part of the ſouthern ſhore, evidently run on in a direction ſomewhat diagonal with the two ſides of the ſtrait, until it expands itſelf upon the northern ſhore, where both ſwell and ſurf are found. But to the ſouthward of this diagonal line the ſwell muſt quickly take off, and totally diſappear, long before it can reach the ſhore to make a ſurf. Hence ariſes the difference.

That the ſwell of the Indian ocean comes, by far the greater part of the way, from the ſouthward of weſt, can hardly be doubted, ſince it is well known that prevailing winds are from that quarter.

Early in the afternoon of the 11th, a piece of land ſtood out from the line of the coaſt like an iſland, but was ſoon found to be joined to the main by a ſandy beach. The ſhore beyond it looked rugged and craggy, and the land equalled the moſt ſterile and ſtoney that had been ſeen.

Towards noon the coaſt began to riſe into chains of lofty mountains, which ran along in nearly the ſame line as the coaſt. The latitude was 43° 07′, the longitude 145° 42′. A large ſmoke that got up aſtern of the veſſel was the firſt ſign of inhabitants that had been ſeen upon this weſt coaſt, the appearance of which was miſerably barren.

At eight in the evening they paſſed the S. W. cape of Van Diemen's land, hitherto known as that of New Holland. It is a narrow piece of land, projecting from the higher land at no great diſtance, with two flattiſh hummocks, that gave it ſome little reſemblance to the

the Ram Head near Plymouth. At ſun-ſet they were about a mile and a half from the South Cape.

The ſouth-weſt and ſouth capes lie nearly eaſt and weſt of each other, and are diſtant about fifteen leagues. The intermediate coaſt forms the ſouthern boundary of Van Diemen's Land; but if taken upon the more extenſive ſcale of the whole ſouthern hemiſphere, it appears, as the ſouthern point of New Holland, to be of equal reſpectability with the extremity of Terra del Fuego and of the Cape of Good Hope, the ſouth points of the continents of America and Africa.

Like that of Terra del Fuego, the extremity of Van Diemen's Land preſents a rugged and determined front to the icy regions of the ſouth pole; and like it ſeems once to have extended further ſouth than it does at preſent. To a very unuſual elevation, is added an irregularity of form, that juſtly entitles it to rank among the foremoſt of the grand and wildly magnificent ſcenes of nature. It abounds with peaks and ridges, gaps and fiſſures, that not only diſdain the ſmalleſt uniformity of figure, but are ever changing ſhape, as the point of view ſhifts. Beneath this ſtrange confuſion, the weſtern part of this waving coaſt-line obſerves a regularity equally remarkable as the wild diſorder which prevails above. Lofty ridges of mountain bounded by tremendous cliffs, project from two to four miles into the ſea, at nearly equal diſtances from each other, with a breadth varying from two miles to two and a half. The bights or bays lying between them are backed by ſandy beaches. Theſe vaſt buttreſſes appear to be the ſouthern extremities of the mountains of Van Diemen's Land; which, it can hardly be doubted, have once projected into the ſea far beyond their preſent abrupt termination, and have been united with the now detached land, De Witt's Iſles. Theſe iſles, (ſo named, probably, by Taſman) twelve in number, are of various ſizes. The two largeſt are from three to four miles in circuit. Their ſides are ſteep; but their height is inferior to that of the main. The largeſt is

the loweſt. Their aſpect, like that of the main, beſpeaks extreme ſterility.

A great ſmoke that aroſe at the back of one of the bights ſhewed the main to be inhabited; but they could not ſuppoſe the people of this place to be furniſhed with canoes, when thoſe of Adventure Bay, in their neighbourhood, were unprovided with them. Nothing, therefore, was left to their choice, but to allow that they might tranſport themſelves over, either upon logs of wood, or by ſwimming acroſs; and, as the moſt probable reward of ſuch an exertion would be, the capture of birds while breeding, or the ſeizure of their eggs, the utility of ſpreading fires in facilitating ſuch operations is obvious.

After paſſing ſeveral places of ſmaller note, they entered Herdſman's Cove; above which, it being the opinion of Mr. Baſs and his companion that the ſloop could not proceed, they went up the Derwent River in her boat, imagining that one tide would enable them to reach its ſource; but in this they were miſtaken, falling, as they believed, ſeveral miles ſhort of it. Where the returning tide met them, the water had become perfectly freſh; the ſtream was two hundred and thirty yards in breadth, and in depth three fathoms. It was wedged in between high graſſy hills that deſcended to the river upon a quick ſlope, and had a very grand appearance. But the only culturable patches of land that they ſaw were ſome few breaks in the hills, and ſome narrow ſlips that were found at their foot cloſe to the water's ſide.

In their way up, a human voice ſaluted them from the hills; on which they landed, carrying with them one of ſeveral ſwans which they had juſt ſhot. Having nearly reached the ſummit, two females, with a ſhort covering hanging looſe from their ſhoulders, ſuddenly appeared at ſome little diſtance before them; but, ſnatching up each a ſmall baſket, theſe ſcampered off. A man then preſented himſelf, and ſuffered them to approach him without any ſigns of fear or

diſtruſt.

diſtruſt. He received the ſwan joyfully, appearing to eſteem it a treaſure.

His language was unintelligible to them, as was theirs to him, although they addreſſed him in ſeveral of the dialects of the New South Wales, and ſome few of the moſt common words of the South Sea iſlands. With ſome difficulty they made him comprehend their wiſh to ſee his place of reſidence. He pointed over the hill, and proceeded onwards; but his pace was ſlow and wandering, and he often ſtopped under pretence of having loſt the track; which led them to ſuſpect that his only aim was, to amuſe and tire them out. Judging, then, that in perſiſting to follow him they muſt loſe the remaining part of the flood tide, which was much more valuable to them than the ſight of his hut could be, they parted from him in great friendſhip.

The moſt probable reaſon of his unwillingneſs to be their guide ſeemed to be, his fearing that if he took them to his women, their charms might induce them to run off with them—a jealouſy very common with the natives of the continent.

He was a ſhort ſlight man, of a middle age, with a countenance more expreſſive of benignity and intelligence, than of that ferocity or ſtupidity which generally characterized the other natives; and his features were leſs flattened, or negro-like, than theirs. His face was blackened; and the top of his head was plaſtered with red earth. His hair was either naturally ſhort and cloſe, or had been rendered ſo by burning, and, although ſhort and ſtiffly curled, they did not think it woolly. He was armed with two ſpears, very ill made, of ſolid wood. No part of their dreſs attracted his attention, except the red ſilk-handkerchiefs round their necks. Their fire-arms were to him objects neither of curioſity nor fear.

This was the firſt man they had ſpoken with in Van Diemen's Land; and his frank and open deportment led them not only to form a favourable opinion of the diſpoſition of its inhabitants, but to conjecture that if the country was peopled in the uſual numbers, he would not have been the only one they ſhould have met. A circumſtance which

which corroborated this ſuppoſition was, that in the excurſions made by Mr. Baſs into the country, having ſeldom any other ſociety than his two dogs, he would have been no great object of dread to a people ignorant of the effects of fire-arms, and would certainly have been hailed by any one who might have ſeen him.

They fell in with many huts along the different ſhores of the river, of the ſame bad conſtruction as thoſe of Port Dalrymple, but with fewer heaps of muſcle-ſhells lying near them. The natives of this place, probably, drew the principal part of their food from the woods; the bones of ſmall animals, ſuch as opoſſums, ſquirrels, kangooroo rats, and bandicoots, were numerous round their deſerted fire-places; and the two ſpears which they ſaw in the hands of the man were ſimilar to thoſe uſed for hunting in other parts. Many trees alſo were obſerved to be notched. No canoes were ever ſeen, nor any trees ſo barked as to anſwer that purpoſe.

Beſides the ſmall quadrupeds already mentioned, they obſerved the grey and red kangooroo. The feathered tribes were apparently ſimilar to thoſe of Port Dalrymple. Here again they daily ate their ſwan, the flocks of which even exceeded thoſe that they had before met with.

The moſt formidable among the reptiles was the black ſnake with venomous fangs, and ſo much in colour reſembling a burnt ſtick, that a cloſe inſpection only could detect the difference. Mr. Baſs once, with his eyes cautiouſly directed towards the ground, ſtepped over one which was lying aſleep among ſome black ſticks, and would have paſſed on without obſerving it, had not its loud hiſs attracted his attention the moment afterwards.

He determined on taking him alive, in order to try the effect of his bite upon a hawk that he had in his poſſeſſion. In the conteſt, he bit himſelf; after which he was ſoon maſtered, and in leſs than ten minutes died. Having never before known a ſnake of his ſize to be killed by a few very ſlight blows with a ſtick, which was ſo rotten as ſcarcely to bear the weight of its own blow, he was at a loſs to conceive

conceive how death had ſo ſuddenly ſucceeded ſo much vigour in an animal ſo tenacious of life. Was it poſſible that his own bite could have been the cauſe? When, three hours afterwards, the ſkin was ſtripped off, the fleſh for ſome diſtance round the marks of his teeth was found inflamed and diſcoloured.

The account of the Derwent River being now cloſed, and the whole of what was learned of Van Diemen's Land related, it may not be improper, ſays Mr. Baſs, to point out the manner in which this country and New South Wales appear to differ in their moſt eſſential quality, that of their ſoil.

In adjuſting their comparative fertility, the contraſted diſpoſition of their ſoils is much more prominent than any inequality in their quantity. They are poor countries; but, as far as the eye of diſcovery has yet penetrated into either, the culturable ſoil of the latter is found lying in a few diſtinct patches of limited extent, and of varying quality; while the ſoil of the former, being more equally ſpread, thoſe ſpots of abundant richneſs, or large wilds of unimproveable ſterility, are much leſs frequently ſeen.

Although Van Diemen's Land ſeems to poſſeſs few or none of thoſe vaſt depths of ſoil with which the happieſt ſpots of New South Wales are bleſſed; yet it ſeldom ſickens the heart of its traveller with thoſe extenſive tracts which at once diſarm induſtry, and leave the warmeſt imagination without one beguiling project.

In point of productive ſoil Mr. Baſs gives the preponderance to Van Diemen's Land.

In one particular, which to the inhabitants of a civilized country is of the utmoſt importance, both countries are but too much alike: each is amply ſtored with water for the common purpoſes of life; but deficient in thoſe large interſections of it which, in other more fortunate countries, ſo much facilitate the operations of man, and lead commerce to the door of even the moſt inland farmer.

Two rivers only, Port Dalrymple and the Derwent, are known to defcend from Van Diemen's Land; but by Point St. Vincent, poffibly, there may be a third.

On the 3d of January they left the Derwent, and proceeded to the northward, coafting the eaft fide of Frederick-Henry Bay, which was for the moft part high and fteep to the fea. The figure of the fhore, between what is now called Cape Bafaltes and Cape Pillar, exhibited one of thofe great works of nature which feldom fail to excite furprize: it was all bafaltic. The cape is a vaft high wedge, which projects into the fea, furmounted by lofty fingle columns.

Early on the morning of the 8th they were among the iflands lying off the Patriarchs. Thefe were three in number; the largeft of which was high, rocky, and barren, with a bafis of granite; which, like that of Prefervation Ifland, laid fcattered about in large detached blocks. Mr. Bafs landed upon the outermoft, and found it well inhabited. The various tribes had divided it into diftricts. One part was white with gannets, breeding in nefts of earth and dried grafs. Petrels and penguins had their under-ground habitations in thofe parts of the ifland which had the moft grafs. The rocks of the fhore, and blocks of granite, were occupied by the pied offenfive fhag and common gull; geefe, red-bills, and quails, lived in common; and the reft was appropriated to the feals, who feemed to be lords of the domain. Mr. Bafs remarked with furprize, that though the principal herd fcampered off like fheep, as is ufual on the firft approach, yet the males, who poffeffed a rock to themfelves, where they fat furrounded by their numerous wives and progeny, on his drawing near them, hobbled up with a menacing roar, and fairly commenced the attack, while the wives feemed to reft their fecurity upon the fuperior courage and addrefs of their lords; for, inftead of retreating into the water in the utmoft confternation, they only raifed themfelves upon their fore fins, as if ready for a march, keeping their eyes upon the males, and watching the movements of the enemy.

'Having

Having collected as much ſtock as was neceſſary, they ſtood to the northward, and on the 12th reached Port Jackſon.

On delivering the account of his voyage to the Governor, he named the principal diſcovery which was the event of it, Baſs Strait, as a tribute to the diſcoverer.

The moſt prominent advantage which ſeemed likely to accrue to the ſettlement from this diſcovery was, the expediting of the paſſage from the Cape of Good Hope to Port Jackſon.

The veſſel that has the credit of having firſt circumnavigated Van Diemen's Land was built at Norfolk-Iſland, of the fir of that country, which was found to anſwer extremely well.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

AGRICULTURAL CONCERNS.—THE CRIMINAL COURT ASSEMBLED.—A MAN TRIED FOR KILLING A NATIVE.—TWO MEN EXECUTED.—THE PUBLIC GAOL BURNT.—OBSERVATIONS.—GREAT DROUGHT.—A FLOOD AT THE RIVER.—NATIVES.—A SPANISH PRIZE ARRIVES.—NORFOLK ISLAND.—RESOURCES IN NEW SOUTH WALES.—THE BUFFALO ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND, AND BRINGS CATTLE FROM THE CAPE.—NATIVES.—TEMPESTUOUS WEATHER.—EFFECTS.—THE ALBION WHALER ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—HER QUICK PASSAGE.—A MISSIONARY MURDERED.—THE MURDERERS TRIED AND EXECUTED.—THE HILSBOROUGH ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND.—MORTALITY ON BOARD.—THE GOVERNOR VISITS THE SETTLERS UPON GEORGE'S RIVER.—THE NORFOLK SLOOP RETURNS FROM AN EXCURSION TO THE NORTHWARD.—ACCOUNT OF HER PROCEEDINGS.—ENTERS SHOAL BAY.—PARTICULARS RESPECTING IT.—ENTERS GLASS-HOUSE BAY.—LIEUTENANT FLINDERS MEETS SOME NATIVES.—PARTICULARS.—POINT SKIRMISH.—PROCEEDS TO A RIVER IN GLASS-HOUSE BAY.

WE muſt now return to the other affairs of the ſettlement, from which we have been ſo long abſent.

Agricultural concerns wore as unpromiſing an appearance as in the laſt month. The Governor, in a viſit which he made to Parramatta, found that the paſture over the whole country had been entirely burnt up; in conſequence of which the grazing cattle were in great diſtreſs; and, from the lamentable continuance of the drought, the maize was every where likely to fail: a misfortune that would ruin the ſtock of hogs, and conſiderably reduce the ſettlement in the article of bread.

That he might aſcertain what quantity of grain he had to depend on, all thoſe who cultivated ground were directed to give in, by a certain time, a return of the wheat and other grain in their poſſeſſion. About this time his Excellency received from Norfolk Iſland the ſatiſfactory intelligence, that the wheat harveſt had there been more productive

ductive than uſual; but the maize was likely to fall ſhort from a ſimilar want of rain.

At the cloſe of January the Criminal Court of Judicature was aſſembled; when a ſerjeant of the New South Wales corps was condemned for a forgery, but recommended to the Governor's mercy by the court; another was condemned for a burglary; and a third ſentenced to receive a ſevere corporal puniſhment, for having ſhot a native at Botany Bay. Could the evidence of ſome of theſe people have been taken, it was ſuppoſed that he would have been capitally convicted; in which caſe he would certainly have ſuffered, the Governor having determined to put that article of his Majeſty's inſtructions in force, which, in placing theſe people under the protection of the Britiſh Government, enjoined the puniſhing of any injury done to their perſons or property. When the culprit was brought out to be puniſhed, ſeveral of the natives attended; and he received in their preſence as much of his ſentence as he could bear, they witneſſing his ſufferings with the moſt perfect indifference.

The weather was exceedingly hot during the whole of January.

On the 8th of February, a priſoner who had been condemned to die by the laſt court ſuffered the ſentence of the law. The recollection of his untimely end, and his admonitions from the fatal tree, could not have departed from the minds of thoſe who ſaw and heard him, when another court ſent another offender to make the ſame atonement for his numerous crimes. Indeed, the journal of this month would furniſh little elſe than a catalogue of executions, robberies, and inſtances of depravity; among which was the deſtroying by fire the public gaol at Sydney; nor was any doubt entertained of its having been done through deſign, though it will be read with horror, that at that time there were confined within its walls twenty priſoners, moſt of whom were loaded with irons, and who, with much difficulty, were ſnatched from the flames. Feeling for each other was never imputed to theſe miſcreants; and yet, if ſeveral were engaged in the commiſſion of a crime, they have ſeldom been known to betray their companions in iniquity.

But

But from ſcenes ſo diſgraceful to human nature the mind feels relieved, even though compelled to turn to thoſe of calamity. Yet, before we proceed, it is but juſtice to thoſe in power to obſerve, that, were it not evident that certain puniſhment awaited the conviction of offenders, it might be ſuppoſed that a relaxation of the civil authority had begotten impunity; but far otherwiſe was the fact: the police was vigilant, the magiſtrates active, and the Governor, ever anxious to ſupport them, with inceſſant diligence endeavoured to eſtabliſh good order and morality in the ſettlement. But ſuch was the depravity of theſe people, from the habitual practice of vice, that they were become alike fearleſs of the puniſhments of this world, or of that which is to come.

The great drought and exceſſive heat had affected the water. Such ponds as ſtill retained any were reduced ſo very low, that moſt of them were become brackiſh, and ſcarcely drinkable. From this circumſtance, it was conjectured, that the earth contained a large portion of ſalt; for the ponds even on the high grounds were not freſh. The woods between Sydney and Parramatta were completely on fire, the trees being burnt to the tops; and every blade of graſs was deſtroyed.

The entrance of March was accompanied by two or three days rain, which greatly refreſhed the gardens that were almoſt wholly burnt up, and every where revived the periſhing vegetation. At the Hawkeſbury, however, an accident occurred, which, although not ſo ruinous to the colony at large as the drought, proved moſt deſtructive to the ſettlers in that diſtrict. This river ſuddenly, and in the courſe of a very few hours, ſwelled to the height of fifty feet above its common level, and with ſuch rapidity and power as to carry every thing before it. The government-houſe, which had been erected at the firſt ſettling of that part of the country, was ſwept away, with a quantity of proviſions which had been depoſited in it. Many of the inhabitants were taken off from the ridges of their houſes, by a few boats which they fortunately had among them, juſt in time to ſave their lives; for moſt of the dwellings were inundated, and the whole country

try appeared like an extenſive lake. Many hogs, other live ſtock, poultry, with much of the produce of the laſt unfortunate harveſt, and the domeſtic effects of the people, were hurried away by the torrent. Fortunately, however, only one life was loſt.

This was a moſt ſerious calamity; and, no cauſe having appeared to indicate an approaching overflow of the river, the ſettlers were not prepared for ſuch a diſaſter. It was ſaid, that the natives foreſaw it, and appriſed the inhabitants. There could, however, be no doubt, that, unperceived by our people, a heavy fall of rain had taken place in the interior of the country, among the mountains; and which, from the parched ſtate of the land for ſuch a length of time, had in no part been abſorbed, but ran down the ſides of the hills, as from mountains of ſolid rock, filling all the low grounds, and branches of the river; which, being in form ſuddenly ſerpentine, could not give vent ſo faſt as the waters deſcended.

Wm. Lowry Sculp.

SAUNDERSON'S FARM,

Looking down the River:

Published May 25th 1798 by Cadell & Davies Strand.

In a few days this extraordinary collection of water had found its way to the ſea; and, the river regaining its uſual level, the ſettlers ſet about new cropping their grounds; for which purpoſe they were ſupplied with ſeed wheat on the government account; their requeſt for bedding and clothing, it was not ſo eaſy to comply with, from the poverty of the public ſtores in theſe articles.

Among the public works at this time in hand were, the raiſing the walls of the new gaol, laying the upper floor of a windmill, and erecting the churches of Sydney and Parramatta. Moſt of theſe buildings did not advance ſo rapidly as the neceſſity for them required, owing to the weakneſs of the public gangs; and, indeed, ſcarcely ever had there been a thorough day's labour obtained from them. They never felt themſelves intereſted in the effect of their work, knowing that the ration from the ſtore, whatever it might be, would be iſſued to them, whether they earned it or not; unlike the labouring man whoſe ſubſiſtence, and that of his family, depend upon his exertions. For the individual who would pay them for their ſervices with ſpirits, they would labour while they had ſtrength to lift the hoe or the axe; but when government required the production of that ſtrength, it was not forthcoming; and it was more to be wondered, that under ſuch diſadvantages ſo much, rather than ſo little, had been done. The convicts whoſe ſervices belonged to the Crown were, by far the greater part, a worthleſs diſſipated ſet, who never thought beyond the preſent moment; and they were for ever employed in rendering that moment as eaſy to themſelves as their invention could enable them.

Of the ſettlers and their diſpoſition, much has been already ſaid. The aſſiſtance and encouragement which from time to time were given them, they were not found to deſerve. The greater part had originally been convicts; and it is not to be ſuppoſed, that while they continued in that ſtate, their habits were much improved. With theſe habits, then, they became freemen and ſettlers; the effect of which was, to render them inſolent and preſuming; and many of them continued a dead weight upon the government, without re-

ducing

ducing the expences of the colony. Theſe expences were certainly great, and had been conſiderably increaſed. The ſettlement was at this time much in want of many neceſſary articles of life; and when theſe were brought by ſpeculators and traders who occaſionally touched there, they demanded more than five hundred per cent. above what the ſame articles could have been ſent out for from England, with every addition of freight, inſurance, &c.

It having been for ſeveral days reported, that the crews of two boats, which had been permitted to go to Hunter's River, had been cut off by the natives, the Governor ordered his whale-boat to be well armed, and to proceed thither in queſt of the boats and their crews; ſending in her Henry Hacking, a perſon on whom he could depend. This man, at his return, informed the Governor, that on his arrival an attempt had been made to burn the ſmaller boat, which had three men in her, who were each provided with a muſquet. The boat was there, but the men were not to be found. Going in ſearch of them, he fell in with a large body of natives, all armed. On deſiring them to inform him what was become of the white men, they told him that they were gone to Sydney. This, however, did not ſatisfy him, as he found that they had taken away the ſails of the boat, the men's blankets, and every thing that they had with them. He then threatened to kill them if they did not inſtantly inform him, and preſented his muſquet; at which they laughed, and ſaid, that if he did not go away, and leave them a ſmall boat which he had with him, and the whale-boat, they would deſtroy every white man there, and poiſed their ſpears in a threatening manner. He again levelled his muſquet, in the hope of alarming them; but they were not ſo eaſily frightened, and became more noiſy and violent. Finding that an attack was almoſt certain, he charged his gun with buck-ſhot, and ordered them to leave the place; but, their clamour increaſing, he fired, and four of them fell, one of whom got up again and ran off, the other three remaining upon the ground, probably mortally wounded. The whole

 diſap-

difappeared, leaving Hacking to fill his boat and effect his retreat unmolefted. The men who had been miffing, fome time after fortunately reached the fettlement.

On the 24th, the Nautilus returned from Norfolk Ifland, and with her came in a Spanifh fhip, a prize to two whalers, which they had captured off Cape Blanco on the coaft of Peru. A Court of Vice-Admiralty having been affembled, fhe was condemned as a legal prize, and part of her cargo fold by public auction.

This was a new circumftance in the annals of the fettlement, and wore the appearance of rendering it of more confequence than it had hitherto been. Did it not go to prove, that at fome future period, in the event of a Dutch war, it might become a place of much importance, by offering a reception to the prizes of our cruizers, a court whereat they could be condemned, and a market for their cargoes?

Two days afterwards the Norfolk returned from Norfolk Ifland, bringing a confirmation of the entire failure of the maize harveft.

Every year's experience proved, that that ifland never would be of the utility which might be expected from the very great expence that was incurred on its account. It was probable, that this expence had not been adverted to in England; for all the bills drawn there were fent to New South Wales to be confolidated into bills upon the treafury; by which means the expences of the principal fettlement appeared to be far more confiderable than in fact they were. The boaft of its containing timber, and flax fit for naval purpofes, fufficient to conftruct and equip a navy, falls to the ground, when it is confidered that the whole ifland does not contain a fingle harbour, cove, or inlet, fit to fhelter a boat, much lefs a fhip; but that it is furrounded by a dangerous coral reef, which has proved the lofs of one King's fhip, and many lives. Befides, the foil of New South Wales produces timber and flax perfectly calculated for all naval purpofes, and in fufficient abundance. If an idea may be hazarded, Van Diemen's Ifland holds out in every refpect a more advantageous fpot for a fettlement, where the

the inhabitants would have every thing that Norfolk Iſland has to offer, beſides the ſuperior benefits of a temperate climate and capacious harbour.

In addition to the advantages likely to be obtained in New South Wales by the culture of the flax plant, the breed of ſheep had been conſiderably improved, by croſſing the ſmall Bengal with the larger Cape ſheep. The fleece produced from this mixture was excellent; and a ſpecimen of woollen cloth fabricated of it was ſent to England. One end of a web of linen, woven from the wild flax of the country, was croſſed with a thread ſpun from the bark of a tree; and a web from that bark was croſſed, in the ſpecimen ſent home, by a thread of wool. All theſe were made under many difficulties; but they anſwered the purpoſe of ſhewing what might be done, with proper tools, at a future period. There was not any doubt, but that the flax plant would conſiderably improve by cultivation; and the manufacture of woollens promiſed to be of great benefit to the ſettlement, whenever a ſufficiency of the raw materials ſhould be collected.

The diſcovery of the vaſt ſtrata of coal muſt be reckoned among the new lights thrown upon the reſources of the colony. The facility that this preſents in working the iron ore with which the ſettlement abounded, muſt prove of infinite utility if a dock-yard ſhould ever be eſtabliſhed there.

On the 3d of May his Majeſty's ſhip Buffalo arrived from England; but laſt from the Cape of Good Hope, whence ſhe brought ſixty-ſix head of cattle. She had alſo on board ſome tools and articles of hardware for the uſe of the colony; but, unfortunately, no bedding or clothing of any kind.

The natives, ever hoſtile to the ſettlers, had lately killed one of them: theſe natives belonged to the tribe of which Pe-mul-wy was the leader.

Savage as theſe beings were toward the white people, and to each other, yet they could unbend, and divert themſelves with the ſofter amuſements of ſinging and dancing. The annexed ENGRAVING repre-

reprefents a party thus occupied, and gives a correct view of their perfons and manners. The figure leaning upon his fhield, the attitude of the woman dancing, and the whole group, are accurate delineations of a party affembled by the light of a fire at the mouth of one of their excavated rocks.

It might be fuppofed, that with this exercife, and the company of their females, their angry and turbulent paffions would be at reft, and the idea of murder could not enter their minds; yet have they been often known to ftart away, in fearch of fome unfufpecting object of their hatred, who, before the morning, has received a dozen fpears through his body: and this is man in his uncultivated ftate!

The weather nearly throughout the month of June had been extremely tempeftuous, blowing a heavy gale from the fouthward, attended with a deluge of rain. The ravages of this ftorm were fo great, that the fettlement was thrown back a full twelvemonth in thofe works which at the time were expected very fhortly to be completed. The weather had never, from the eftablifhment of the colony, been obferved to be fo fevere. The fettlement had, indeed, between the fires of the fummer, and the floods and gales of the winter, fuffered very confiderably. Added to thefe, at this time, were the inconveniences arifing from an unproductive harveft, from an exhaufted ftore in the very effential articles of clothing and bedding, from the hoftile difpofition of many of the natives, and from the annihilation of morality, honefty, and induftry, in the major part of the colonifts.

As this picture is not exaggerated, the fituation and feelings of the rational part of the fettlement were certainly not to be envied.

Every exertion was immediately made to remedy the misfortunes occafioned by the late tempeftuous weather. The erecting of a ftone prifon at Sydney being found to create much expenfe, as well as to require much time, the Governor called a meeting of the officers, principal inhabitants, and landholders, and propofed an affeffment to be furnifhed by each, as well of money as of labour; which was readily

readily agreed to on their part: and that neceſſary building was thenceforth carried on at their expence, the public ſtores only furniſhing ſuch iron as might be requiſite.

On the 29th, the ſhip Albion anchored in the cove from England after a paſſage of only three months and fifteen days, the ſhorteſt ever yet made to that country. Mr. Ebor Bunker, who had been at Port Jackſon before in the William and Ann tranſport, commanded the Albion, and was now ſelected by her owners, Meſſrs. Champions, to give the whale-fiſhing upon the coaſt a complete and fair trial. For this purpoſe, the ſhip was fitted out, with the accuſtomed liberality of thoſe gentlemen, in the ampleſt manner, with every ſtore that could be neceſſary for her own uſe, and every comfort for her people.

Fortunate would it have proved for the ſettlement in general, had theſe and ſuch reſpectable gentlemen been among the firſt of thoſe whoſe ſpeculative views had induced them to embark their property in theſe undertakings: it would then have eſcaped the extortions which had been but too ſucceſsfully practiſed by many others.

The month of July commenced with a moſt horrid murder, which was committed upon Mr. Samuel Clode, one of the miſſionaries, who had fled for refuge from the ſavages of Otaheite, to the leſs tolerable, becauſe better inſtructed, civilized ſavages of Sydney. This act of more than ſavage barbarity was committed at the brick-fields, in the houſe of a ſoldier. His brains were beaten out at the back of his head, with an axe, and his throat ſo cut as nearly to ſever the head from the body, which was then thrown into a ſaw-pit. It was diſcovered by a man who had been in the habit of concealing his hoe in the ſame place: ſuch are the directions of Providence!

The Criminal Court being convened, two men and one woman were on the cleareſt evidence convicted of the murder, and adjudged to ſuffer death.

It appeared upon the trial, that the trifling ſum of ten pounds, which one of the men, a ſoldier, had been indebted to Mr. Clode, prompted him to his deſtruction. To effect this, he ſignified to the

I unfor-

unfortunate gentleman, that if he would call at his hut in the evening he would pay him. He called accordingly; and while leaning over a table to draw up a receipt, received the firſt blow with the axe, from the hand of Thomas Jones, the ſoldier; Albury, the other man, who it had been agreed upon ſhould give it, having failed in his reſolution at the moment when he was expected to prove it.

Being convicted on the 4th, they were executed on the 6th, upon the ſpot where the murder had been committed. The houſe was pulled down and burnt; and the bodies of the two men were hung in chains near the place. That of the woman was delivered to the ſurgeon for diſſection.

On the 26th of July the Hillſborough tranſport arrived from England, whence ſhe had failed with three hundred male convicts on board; but from the raging of a gaol fever, that made its appearance ſoon after her departure, ninety-five had died during the voyage, and ſix more were added to the number in a few days after they were landed.

It was impoſſible that any ſhip could have been better fitted by government for the accommodation of priſoners, during ſuch a voyage, than was the Hillſborough; but, unfortunately, they brought with them, perhaps, lurking in their clothing, a diſeaſe which bade defiance to all the meaſures that could be taken for their comfort and convenience.

The hoſpitals were immediately filled with the ſurvivors, from whom no labour could, for a length of time, be expected; and they were ſupplied with freſh meat.

Governor Hunter, in the beginning of Auguſt, ſpent ſome days in an excurſion from Proſpect-Hill to the ſettlement which he had eſtabliſhed on the banks of George's River. Having before examined the country between Parramatta and the river, he now traced it in another direction, and had the gratification of finding it equally favourable to cultivation with what he had before obſerved. The diſtance from the hill was about five miles, over excellent ground,

well

well adapted both for cultivation and pafturage, and equal to any on the banks of the Nile of New South Wales. The fettlers, whom he had placed there, were all doing well, had not any complaints to make, and had not been molefted for fome time by the natives. On quitting them, he proceeded down the river to Botany Bay, and thence walked over-land to Sydney; between which places there was nothing but barren and uneven ground, but every where covered with the moft beautiful flowering heath.

Shortly after his return, the Norfolk floop came in from the northward, having been abfent about fix weeks upon a particular fervice; the following account of which is taken from the journal of Lieutenant Flinders, which he delivered to the Governor after his arrival.

The Governor being very defirous of gaining fome information refpecting the coaft to the northward of Port Jackfon, particularly of two large openings marked by Captain Cook, the Norfolk floop was manned with volunteers from the two King's fhips; and Lieutenant Flinders was accompanied by Bong-ree, a native of the north fide of Broken Bay, who had been noted for his good difpofition, and open and manly conduct. On this fervice they had failed on the 8th of the preceding month.

At half paft feven in the morning of Sunday the 9th they founded; but without finding ground with fifteen fathoms of line, at the diftance of half a mile from a fmall reef of black rocks, which ran off from a fugar-loaf point. There were two very low, and therefore dangerous rocks, lying at S. 20° E. three or four miles, and S. E. about two miles from this point. Thefe rocks require to be particularly guarded againft by any veffel coming near the land.

Sounding with ten fathoms of line at half a mile diftance from the fhore of Cape Hawke, they got ground. The two hills here mentioned by Captain Cook were found to ftand upon the pitch of the Cape, and were covered with brufh down to the low cliffs. The ftrata in thefe cliffs lay forty or fifty degrees from the horizontal line.

 From

From the Cape the coaſt falls back, forming a kind of double bay. The land was low, and roſe, but very gradually, ridge over ridge inland to a moderate height, the country looking pleaſant enough from the ſea; but the trees appeared ſmall, and mixed with bruſh-wood.

On the morning of the 10th it was diſcovered that the ſloop had unfortunately ſprung a very bad leak, which admitted ſo much water as kept one pump conſtantly at work, this was a ſerious cauſe of alarm; and the maize with which the ſloop had been before loaded was continually choaking up the pump.

After paſſing the Solitary Iſles, which Mr. Flinders thought might, with equal propriety, be termed the Miſerable, from their ſterile and uninviting appearance, they anchored in Shoal Bay, in two and a half fathoms water, on a hard ſandy bottom.

On examining this bay in his boat, he found it to be very ſhallow. Having returned to the ſloop about noon, he landed on the ſouth head for the purpoſe of obſerving for the latitude. The meridional altitude of the ſun gave 29° 26′ 28″ S. for the latitude of the entrance into the bay.

Nothing here appearing to merit more than a ſuperficial examination, Mr. Flinders did not think it worth conſuming much of his time, and therefore got under way on the afternoon of the 12th.

On the 15th, they were 13 miles diſtant from Cape Byron; and at the ſame time the peak of Mount Warning was juſt appearing over it. Having hauled more off, to avoid the reef lying off Point Danger, on the following morning they found themſelves at a conſiderable diſtance from the land. They now ſteered weſt for a large ſpace, where no land was viſible, and, perceiving breakers off the ſouth point of the opening, were ſatisfied that this was Moreton Bay. Paſſing between theſe breakers and Point Lookout, they got ground in twenty fathoms water. As they drew nearer, there appeared to be a very large extent of water within the opening. The country to the ſeaward was wretchedly ſandy. At duſk, Cape Moreton bore weſt, diſtant

diſtant two or three miles; and the higheſt glaſs-houſe, whoſe peak was juſt preſenting itſelf over the diſtant land, had opened round it at W. 3° or 4° N. Two hummocks, reſembling hay-cocks, diſtinct from any other land, opened ſoon after a few degrees to the ſouthward.

The veſſel was now hauled in round Cape Moreton, to go into Glaſs-Houſe Bay. While ranging within a mile of the ſhore, ten natives were counted, half of whom were probably women, from their keeping behind the others. The men made many antic geſtures. One had a green branch in his hand, which he waved to and fro at the extent of his arm, from the ground on one ſide of him to that on the other; and ſome of them would run into the water occaſionally, and beat the ſurf with ſticks. They appeared to be friendly, uſing nearly the ſame word in calling our people that would have been made uſe of by a Port Jackſon native, and ſeemed deſirous that they ſhould proceed up the bay.

At eight in the evening they anchored about two miles from a low ſandy ſhore on the weſt ſide of the bay.

The next morning Mr. Flinders went in his boat toward the opening, taking Bong-ree, the native, with him. As they approached the ſandy point, ſome dogs came down upon the beach; and ſoon after ſeveral natives made their appearance, moſt of them carrying fiſhing-nets over their ſhoulders. They lay upon their oars ſome time, converſing with them by ſigns, and repeating the words which they had made uſe of. As they ſeemed to be friendly, Bong-ree wiſhed to make them a viſit; and, ſeeing nothing among them but the pieces of fire-wood which the natives uſually carry with them, he jumped on ſhore, naked, and as unarmed as they themſelves appeared.

He quickly made an exchange with the yarn-belt from his waiſt, for a fillet made of kangooroo hair. The muſquets were kept at hand in the boat, to be prepared againſt any treachery; but, every thing

ſeeming to go on well, the natives appearing rather ſhy than otherwiſe, Mr. Flinders joined his companion, taking his gun with him. By making friendly ſigns, laying down the gun, and offering them a woollen cap, he was ſuffered to approach, and one took the cap; but when Mr. Flinders made ſigns that he expected to have his net-bag in return, he gave him to underſtand that he muſt firſt give him his hat. This hat was made of the white filaments of the cabbage-tree, and ſeemed to excite the attention and wiſhes of the whole party.

As the hat was not given to him, he came forward, firſt throwing the cap that he had received upon the bank behind him, to ſecure it, and ſeemed very anxious for either the hat or gun, or both. Every thing, however, was carried on very amicably; and Mr. Flinders, with his native, retreated ſlowly toward the boat; but turned again, upon finding that they preſſed cloſe after them. One of them, then, laughing, and talking at the ſame time to Mr. Flinders, attempted to take the hat off his head with a long hooked ſtick; which, on his diſcovering, created a laugh. Behind him another was ſtretching out a long arm to the ſame object, but was fearful of coming near enough to reach it.

On our people getting into the boat, and ſhoving her off into deep water, they did not ſeem pleaſed, but tried to perſuade them to land again. Finding that they could not ſucceed, one of them threw his piece of fire-wood at them; but it falling ſhort, the matter was treated as a joke, and laughed at. On this another ran into the water, and threw his alſo; but it likewiſe fell ſhort: he then took the hooked ſtick, and ſlipping off the hook, which, it ſeems, was only laſhed or tied on, produced a ſpear, with which he ran up to the middle in water, and threw at them by hand. It paſſed over the centre of the boat, about a foot and a half above the gunwale, but touched no one. After this impudent and unprovoked attack, Mr. Flinders ſnapped his gun at the man who had thrown the ſpear; but the flint having

 received

received ſome wet it miſſed fire. He tried again; the gun again miſſed fire.

While this was tranſacting, the major part of the natives were obſerving Mr. Flinders's motions with much unconcern. On a third trial the gun went off. The man in the water fell flat, as did every individual among them; but thoſe on the ſhore ran off almoſt inſtantaneouſly, and ſcrambled away toward the bank, ſome upright, and ſome upon their hands and feet. One of the people in the boat then fired among them, and they fell again upon their faces; but very ſoon roſe and fled behind the bank into the wood. Even the man in the water roſe and made off, but ſo ſlowly, ſtooping very much, and holding one hand to his back, that it was concluded he had been wounded; and he looked every now and then over his ſhoulder, as if expecting to ſee the ſpear that he ſuppoſed muſt be ſticking in his back. According to Bong-ree's account, another native had his arm broken by the ſecond ſhot.

As this wanton attack had unfortunately obliged the party to fire upon theſe people, in order to maintain that ſuperiority which they meant upon all occaſions to aſſert, Mr. Flinders thought it might be the means of preventing much future miſchief, to give them a more extenſive idea of his power, and thereby deter them from any future attempt in his intercourſe with them. For as this bay was to be examined, and the leak which the ſloop had ſprung was to be ſtopped there, it became more than probable that they would often meet; and he was well ſatisfied of the great influence which the awe of a ſuperior power has in ſavages to create reſpect, and render their communications friendly.

In this view, with two muſquet balls in his gun, he fired at a man who was looking at them from among the trees. One of theſe balls touched the edge of the bank in a right line for him; the other paſſed over. They afterwards landed, intending to bring away the nets, which it was ſuppoſed they had in their flight and alarm forgotten.

On

On going upon the bank, previoufly to afcertain the pofition of the enemy, he faw feveral of them running different ways among the trees, apparently with a defign of coming round upon them; and, not knowing their force or numbers, Mr Flinders directed the native and a man who had alfo landed to return to the boat; but Bong-ree thought that they were running to conceal themfelves. They had not left their nets.

From the low fandy point where this affair happened, and which obtained the name of Point Skirmifh, they proceeded up the opening, which proved to be the river leading to the Glafs-Houfe peaks. Thefe peaks ftood upon the low flat ground, confiderably within the mountains, and, as far as could be judged, had every appearance of being volcanic. That they were fo, indeed, was in fome meafure corroborated by the quantity of pumice-ftone which was lying at high-water mark upon the eaftern fhore of the river, on which Mr. Flinders had landed to mark the nature and appearance of the country, not being able, from the ftrength of the ebb-tide, to proceed far in his boat.

Five or fix huts, from twelve to fifteen feet in length, were feen ftanding near each other. They refembled a covered arch-way, rounded at the far end. In one of them was found a fmall and very light fhield, and in another an old net, which had a bag to it, and was knotted and made in the fame way as it would have been if made by an European feine-maker. It appeared to be intended for a fcoop-net. There were marks of a large kangooroo having paffed, and many traces of dogs were vifible on the beach.

Mr. Flinders, on his return to the floop, was informed that the leak had been found to have been occafioned by the ftarting of a plank from the timber, about three or four ftreaks from the keel. It had been filled up with oakum, fince which fhe made but little water, lying at anchor.

From

From the ſituation in which the ſloop lay, the bay had not any appearance of cloſing round, but ſeemed to promiſe a large river at its head, and a communication with Moreton Bay, if not ſomething more intereſting.

At three in the afternoon they got under weigh to proceed up this river, ſtanding to the ſouthward until dark, at which time they anchored, about three miles from the weſtern ſhore, in five fathoms, on a ſoft muddy bottom; whereas the ground before had always been ſandy.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

FURTHER PROCEEDINGS IN GLASS-HOUSE BAY.—RED CLIFF POINT.—MORETON BAY.—THE SLOOP PREPARED FOR AN ATTACK ON THE NATIVES.—THE EVENT.—ENTER PUMICE-STONE RIVER.—SEE SOME NATIVES.—THE LEAK IN THE SLOOP STOPPED.—INTERVIEWS WITH NATIVES.—MR. FLINDERS VISITS THE GLASS HOUSE PEAKS.—ACCOUNT OF THE COUNTRY.—RETURN DOWN THE RIVER.—OTHER INTERVIEWS WITH NATIVES.—THEIR MANNER OF SINGING.—DANCING.—OTHER PARTICULARS OF, AND SOME CONJECTURES RESPECTING THEM.—QUIT PUMICE-STONE RIVER AND GLASS-HOUSE BAY.—THE NORFOLK PROCEEDS TO HERVEY'S BAY.—SOME ACCOUNT OF IT.—SHE RETURNS TO PORT JACKSON.—PUBLIC WORKS.—THE GOVERNOR CROSSES THE NEPEAN.—THE RELIANCE SAILS FOR NORFOLK ISLAND.—THE WALKER ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND WITH LIEUTENANT-COLONEL PATERSON.—DISPATCHES RECEIVED.—STORM OF WIND.—SETTLERS DISSATISFIED.—A SPANISH PRIZE ARRIVES.—A CRIMINAL COURT HELD.—GAOL BURNT AT PARRAMATTA.

AT day-light in the morning of Wednesday the 17th, the sloop was got under weigh, and anchored about half past ten o'clock, a mile and a half from a point with red cliffs. A little to the westward of Red Cliff Point, Mr. Flinders found the latitude to be 27° 16′ 25″ south. The rocks here were of stone, strongly impregnated with iron, having some small pieces of granite and crystal scattered about the shore.

On the following morning they passed two islands, and afterwards two smaller, one of which was covered with wood. Another island, apparently larger than either of the four above mentioned, appeared at the distance of about five miles. Reckoning the northernmost of these four islands to be the first in number, they made their course good for the

the third iſland, after tacking; and the water deepened almoſt immediately to ſix fathoms.

At this time their attention was much attracted by a party of natives from theſe iſlands, who appeared to be ſtanding up in their canoes, and pulling toward them with all their ſtrength, and in very regular order. They ſeemed to have long poles or ſpears in their hands, with which alſo they appeared to be paddling; the whole of them ſhifting their hands at the ſame inſtant, after the manner of the South-ſea iſlanders. As about twenty of them were counted, and ſeemed to be coming on with much reſolution, our people prepared for whatever might be the event. The ſloop was put under eaſy ſail, her decks cleared of every incumbrance, and each man was provided with a competent number of muſket-balls, piſtol-balls, and buck-ſhot, which were to be uſed as the diſtance might require; for it was intended that not a man ſhould eſcape if they commenced an attack.

Thus prepared, they bore toward them, finding that with all their exertions they did not approach much nearer to the veſſel. But, how great was their ſurpriſe on diſcovering, that, inſtead of advancing in canoes to attack them, they were ſtanding upon a large flat, that ſurrounded the third iſland, driving fiſh into their nets, and that they had but two canoes among them! They were ſtanding in a line, ſplaſhing in the water with long ſticks, firſt for ſome time on one ſide, and then all ſhifting to ſplaſh on the other. Thus this hoſtile array turned out to be a few peaceable fiſhermen: peaceable indeed; for on the approach of the veſſel they ſunk their canoes upon the flat, and retreated to the iſland, where they made their fires.

The flood-tide having ceaſed to run, they anchored at noon, and by the ſun's meridional altitude, in 27° 27′ 16″ ſouth latitude. The third iſland, on which the natives were, bore W. 4° S. one and a half or two miles diſtant, and the centers of the two northern ones N. 40° and N. 15° W. The entrance from Moreton Bay bearing N. 68° E. from this anchorage, corroborated its latitude by the obſervation of the

 14th,

14th, which was taken on the ſea ſide of it, although it differed conſiderably from that given by Captain Cook.

On the ſloop ſtanding near the ſouth part of the ſhoal that appeared to ſurround the iſland to which the natives had retired, one of them came down abreaſt of the veſſel, making the ſame geſtures, and running backwards and forwards, as others had done before; but little attention was paid to him, Mr. Flinders being more intent on getting as far up the bay as poſſible while the tide favoured him.

Early the next morning (Sunday the 21ſt), Mr. Flinders went in his boat to examine Pumice Stone river, and the entrance into it. On approaching Point Skirmiſh, five or ſix natives came down to the boat unarmed, and, by friendly geſtures and offers of their girdles and ſmall nets, endeavoured to perſuade him to land. He could not ſatisfy himſelf whether they had any treacherous deſign in this, or whether their preſenting themſelves unarmed proceeded from any confidence which they might have felt, that neither himſelf nor his people would hurt them if they were not the aggreſſors. In this point of view the offer of their girdles and nets might have been meant as an atonement for their former conduct; he did not, however, chooſe to truſt them, but proceeded to examine the river.

When they had nearly reached the end of their excurſion, two natives came down to the beach, and ſeemed deſirous for them to land. There being a dry ſand at a ſufficient diſtance to be out of the reach of ſpears, they put aſhore upon it. On Mr. Flinders taking up his gun to fire at two red-bills, the natives ran into the woods; but on Bongree's advancing that way they returned, and he made a friendly exchange for their hair fillets and belts, giving them a white woollen cap in return, and came to the boat for a piece of white cloth and ſome biſcuit for them. During this time Mr. Flinders was on ſhore upon the ſand bank with a gun, to cover him in caſe their behaviour ſhould be unfriendly. On his advancing toward them, they were very vociferous for him to remain at a diſtance, and would on no

account

account admit of his approaching without laying down his gun. This place was about ſix miles from Point Skirmiſh ; but it was evident that the ſame and dread of their fire-arms had reached thus far, and were moſt probably increaſed by the ſhooting of the ſwans, which they muſt have witneſſed.

In their return down the river, they were called to by a man on the weſt ſide, who had a ſpear in his hand ; but two women and ſeveral children being behind argued rather againſt any premeditated hoſtility. The women and children retired on their approaching the ſhore ; but they were obſerved to be peeping at them from behind the buſhes. This man made great exclamations for the muſket to be laid down, calling out "woo-rah, woo-rah," as others had done, and ſeemed pleaſed when it was complied with ; but he could not have heard many particulars of their weapons; for, on pointing a muſquet toward him to try the experiment, he did not appear to be ſenſible of the danger to himſelf in that caſe. As he did not chooſe to quit his ſpear, and the ſun was deſcending, they did not land, but backed in near enough to throw him a yarn ſtocking, which they ſhewed him was to be worn as a cap with a tail to it, and then parted good friends.

Monday the 22d was paſſed in getting the ſloop into the river, which with ſome difficulty was accompliſhed, having to find out a channel through an infinity of ſhoals. Having completely ſtopped the leak in his veſſel and re-ſtowed her, he loſt no time in proſecuting his intended excurſion to the Glaſs-Houſe Peaks. Previous to their departure, three natives made their appearance upon the beach, a ſhort diſtance below the veſſel, and unarmed as before. Bong-ree went up to them in his uſual undaunted manner ; but they would not ſuffer Mr. Flinders or any of his party to approach them, without firſt laying down their muſkets. Preſents were made them of yarn caps, pork, and biſcuit, all of which they eagerly took, and made ſigns for Bong-ree to go with them, and they would give him girdles and fillets, to bind round his head and the upper parts of his arms. So long as their viſitors

consisted only of two, the natives were lively, dancing and singing in concert in a very pleasing manner; but the number of white men having imperceptibly increased to eight, they became alarmed and suspicious, seeming to look with a jealous eye upon a shot-belt that Mr. Flinders wore, and which, though they did not rightly know how, might some way or other be a deadly weapon.

Observing this, he gave it to one of the people to take away. Three of the sailors, who were Scotchmen, were desired to dance a reel; but, for want of music, they made a very bad performance, which was contemplated by the natives without much amusement or curiosity. Finding that they could not be persuaded to visit the sloop, our people parted from them in a very friendly manner.

On the 25th they turned two or three miles further up the river, and anchored near the place on the western shore, where the man who had a family with him had called to them: at this time they saw a fire, and heard several younger female voices in the same place.

On the following morning Mr. Flinders took the boat up a branch that pointed towards the Peaks, and got a sight of the flat-topped peak at times, which, appearing to be considerably nearer than the highest Glass-House, was that which he meant first to visit; but, observing that one of the round mounts with sloping sides was still nearer, he altered his course for it; and, after walking about nine miles from the boat, reached the top. The mount was a pile of stones of all sizes, mostly loose near the surface. The decayed vegetable matter that was lodged in the cavities produced a thick covering of long, but rather spindly grass, very fit for thatch from its length. The ascent was difficult, and similar to that up Mount Direction, which stands on the east bank of the Derwent river in Van Diemen's Land. The trees upon the mount were the same as on the level ground, but taller and more straight.

From the summit of this mount, the view of the Bay and neighbouring country was very extensive. The uppermost part of the bay appeared at S. 24° E. and most probably communicated with a line of

water

water which was viſible at S. 12° E. where there were ſeveral diſtinct columns of ſmoke. This laſt bearing, which Mr. Flinders apprehended to be near the head of the river, he was not permitted to enter with the ſloop, from the intricacy of the channel, and the ſhortneſs of the time which remained for his excurſion.

At ſeven the next morning they found themſelves under the ſteep cliffs of the flat-topped peak. The ſtone of which this was compoſed was of a whitiſh caſt, cloſe-grained and hard, but not heavy. It was not ſtratified, but there were many fiſſures in it. At a little diſtance from the peak there were ſome pieces of a reddiſh-coloured ſtone and ſome ſmall pieces of granite ſcattered about.

Mr. Flinders was ſomewhat ſurpriſed at not meeting with any volcanic appearances, as the pumice-ſtone in the river, and the ſituation of thoſe ſtupendous peaks, ſtanding upon low flat ground, had led him to form ſome anxious expectations on that head. But it muſt be obſerved, that, although he could not diſtinguiſh any traces of ſcoria, lava, baſaltes, or other igneous remains, yet they might ſtill exiſt, more eſpecially about the high glaſs-houſe, which he did not viſit.

As the ſteepneſs of its ſides forbade all idea of reaching the ſummit of the flat-topped peak, he directed his courſe to the river. The traces of men or animals were but very few, and had been but rarely met with in the upper parts of this excurſion; and no where did he meet with any land that was calculated for the production of wheat.

Having reached the ſloop in the evening, the following morning they got under weigh. There were many natives on the ſhore abreaſt of them, who ſeemed particularly anxious to be viſited, dancing and ſinging to attract attention, and expreſs their own good-will; and, when they could not prevail upon our people to land, they followed the ſloop along the banks, their hopes ſeeming to revive by the trips which in tacking they occaſionally made towards the ſhore.

Not being able to get out of the river in one tide, they anchored about a mile ſhort of the entrance, to cut ſome fire-wood. There was a houſe and ſeveral natives near the place, with whom Bong-ree was in

in converſation when the tree fell; the craſh and report of which ſtartled them a good deal, and might probably aſſiſt in giving them a higher idea of the power of their viſitors. Theſe people were ſtill very averſe from the appearance or approach of a muſquet, keeping a watchful eye upon their ſlighteſt movement.

The gallant and unſuſpecting native, Bong-ree, made them a preſent of one of his ſpears, and a throwing-ſtick, of which he ſhewed them the uſe, for they appeared to be wholly ignorant of the latter; and their weapons of the former kind were inferior to his.

Very bad weather detained Mr. Flinders here for two days, during which they were occaſionally viſited by the natives, who came down upon both ſides of the river, and entertained them with ſinging and dancing. Not a ſpear was at any time to be ſeen among them.

A party who went to the eaſtern ſhore to procure fire-wood, and to comply with the deſire which the natives had ſo often expreſſed of ſeeing them land among them, found them ſtill timorous; but, on being encouraged and requeſted by ſigns to ſing, they began a ſong in concert, which actually was muſical and pleaſing, and not merely in the diatonic ſcale, deſcending by thirds, as at Port Jackſon: the deſcent of this was waving, in rather a melancholy ſoothing ſtrain. The ſong of Bong-ree, which he gave them at the concluſion of theirs, ſounded barbarous and grating to the ear; but Bong-ree was an indifferent ſongſter, even among his own countrymen.

Theſe people, like the natives of Port Jackſon, having fallen to the low pitch of their voices, recommenced their ſong at the octave, which was accompanied by ſlow and not ungraceful motions of the body and limbs, their hands being held up in a ſupplicating poſture; and the tone and manner of their ſong and geſtures ſeemed to beſpeak the good-will and forbearance of their auditors. Obſerving that they were attentively liſtened to, they each ſelected one of our people, and placed his mouth cloſe to his ear, as if to produce a greater effect, or, it might be, to teach them the ſong, which their ſilent attention might ſeem to expreſs a deſire to learn. As a recompence for the amuſe-

ment

ment they had afforded, Mr. Flinders gave them ſome worſted caps, and a pair of blanket trowſers, with which they ſeemed well pleaſed. Several other natives now made their appearance ; and it was ſome time before they could overcome their dread of approaching the ſtrangers with their fire-arms ; but, encouraged by the three who were with them, they came up, and a general ſong and dance was commenced. Their ſinging was not confined to one air ; they gave three.

Of thoſe who laſt came, three were remarkable for the largeneſs of their heads ; and one, whoſe face was very rough, had much more the appearance of a baboon than of a human being. He was covered with oily ſoot ; his hair matted with filth ; his viſage, even among his fellows, uncommonly ferocious ; and his very large mouth, beſet with teeth of every hue between black, white, green, and yellow, ſometimes preſented a ſmile which might make any one ſhudder.

When theſe people joined the party, the ſtrangers were ſhown, and their names ſeverally told to them, until they had gotten the pronunciation. This ceremony was reciprocal, and accorded with what Captain Cook had ſaid before of an inhabitant of Endeavour River. " He introduced the ſtrangers by name, a ceremony which upon ſuch occaſions was never omitted." The difference of latitude between theſe two places is 11° 39′, or ſeven hundred miles.

With regard to the comparative ſize of theſe people, they were evidently ſomewhat lower than the common ſtandard of Engliſhmen, and perhaps ſmaller in every reſpect, except in the diſproportionate ſize of the head ; and indeed this was not general. In the features of the face, particularly in the elongation of the lower ones, in the ſmall calf to the leg, and the curve of the thigh, they bore a general reſemblance to the natives of Port Jackſon.

A hawk preſenting himſelf, Mr. Flinders thought it a good opportunity of ſhewing his new friends a ſpecimen of the effect and certainty of his fire-arms. He made them comprehend what was intended,

tended, when their agitation was ſo great that they ſeemed on the point of running into the woods: however, an expedient to detain them was deviſed; the ſeamen placed them in a cluſter behind themſelves, and in this ſituation they anxiouſly ſaw Mr. Flinders fire at the bird. What muſt have been his ſenſations at this moment! the hawk flew away. This diſappointment brought to his recollection how ineffectual had been ſome former attempts of his to impreſs them with an idea of the ſuperior refinement of his followers. Bong-ree, his muſician, had annoyed his auditors with his barbarous ſounds; and the clumſy exhibition of his Scotch dancers had been viewed by them without wonder or gratification.

It is almoſt unneceſſary to ſay that theſe people go naked. They, however, wore belts round the waiſt, and fillets about the head and upper parts of the arms. Theſe were formed of hair, twiſted into yarn-like threads, and then into bandages, moſtly reticulated. Indeed, the inhabitants of this bay appeared to poſſeſs, in general, a very pointed difference from, if not a ſuperiority over, thoſe of New South Wales, particularly in their net-works. There was no doubt but they were provided with nets for catching very large fiſh, or animals; as the fragments of one were picked up, the meſhes of which were wide enough to admit the eſcape of a moderate-ſized porpoiſe; and the line of which it was made was from three quarters to an inch in circumference.

Mr. Flinders was of opinion, that this mode of procuring their food would cauſe a characteriſtic difference between the manners, and perhaps the diſpoſitions of theſe people, and of thoſe who moſtly depend upon the ſpear or fizgig for a ſupply. In the one caſe, there muſt neceſſarily be the co-operation of two or more individuals, who therefore, from mutual neceſſity, would aſſociate together. It is fair to ſuppoſe, that this aſſociation would, in the courſe of a few generations, if not much ſooner, produce a favourable change in the manners and diſpoſitions even of a ſavage. In the other caſe, the native who depends

depends upon his fizgig or his ſpear for his ſupport, depends upon his ſingle arm, and, requiring not the aid of ſociety, is indifferent about it, but prowls along, a gloomy, unſettled, and unſocial being. An inhabitant of Port Jackſon is ſeldom ſeen, even in the populous town of Sydney, without his ſpear, his throwing-ſtick, or his club. His ſpear is his defence againſt enemies. It is the weapon which he uſes to puniſh aggreſſion and revenge inſult. It is even the inſtrument with which he corrects his wife in the laſt extreme; for in their paſſion, or perhaps oftener in a fit of jealouſy, they ſcruple not to inflict death. It is the play-thing of children, and in the hands of perſons of all ages. It is eaſy to perceive what effect this muſt have upon their minds. They become familiariſed to wounds, blood, and death; and, repeatedly involved in ſkirmiſhes and dangers, the native fears not death in his own perſon, and is conſequently careleſs of inflicting it on others.

The net alſo appearing to be a more certain ſource of food than the ſpear, change of place will be leſs neceſſary. The incumbrance too of carrying large nets from one place to another will require a more permanent reſidence; and hence it would naturally follow, that their houſes would be of a better conſtruction. Thoſe which had been met with in Shoal Bay and Glaſs-Houſe Bay were certainly far ſuperior to any that had been ſeen in the neighbourhood of Port Jackſon; and this ſuperiority Mr. Flinders attributed to the different mode of procuring fiſh which had been adopted by the inhabitants.

During the time the ſloop remained in Glaſs-Houſe Bay they ſcarcely ſaw any of the women.

Of their canoes but little could be reported, the only one that Mr. Flinders had an opportunity of obſerving was formed of the ſtringy bark, and was much larger than any uſed at Port Jackſon. The ends of it were tied up in the ſame manner; but it was misſhapen and clumſy. Not any of the natives ever attempted to approach the ſloop in canoes, although at times eight or ten were ſeen ſtanding together, who appeared very deſirous of having a communication with it.

On Wednesday the 31st, they got under weigh with the weather tide, and beat out of the river. Having passed fifteen days in Glass-House Bay, Mr. Flinders was enabled to form his judgment of it. It was so full of shoals, that he could not attempt to point out any passage that would lead a ship into it without danger. The east side of the Bay had not been sounded; if any existed, it would probably be found on that side.

Mr. Flinders's next place of destination was Hervey's Bay, which he reached in two days, and where he remained till the 7th; during which time he had sailed round the interior of it, but without being able to enter any opening that might have led him to a river.

Having cleared the point of Break-sea Spit, on Thursday the 18th he proceeded on his return to Port Jackson. Passing the land between Smoky Cape and the Solitary Isles in the day, which had before been passed in the night, he observed that it seemed to be higher than most parts of its coast in the neighbourhood, Mount Warning excepted; and even there it was not so high near the shore. The view that Mr. Flinders had of the land at sun-set, when Smoky Cape bore S. 25° W. distant five or six leagues, induced him to think it probable that there might be an opening to the northward of it.

In the afternoon of the 18th, there being but little wind, and the weather fine, they were attended by several very large spermaceti whales. These were not more than twice the sloop's length from her, coming upon either side, at times very near her, and remained playing, or perhaps feeding in this way, for more than two hours.

Their appearance was followed in the evening by a gale from the S. W. which reduced them to their storm sails, and compelled them to keep off and on during the night. The wind, however, moderating the next day, Mr. Flinders concluded his labours at dusk in the evening of the 20th; at which time he secured his little vessel alongside his Majesty's ship the Reliance in Port Jackson.

We

We muſt here take leave of Captain Flinders, whoſe ſkill in exploring unknown coaſts and harbours, ſo amply manifeſted in this excurſion, creates an additional intereſt in the ſucceſs of his preſent undertaking.

The convicts brought out by the Hillſborough being moſtly recovered from the diſeaſe and weakneſs with which they landed, ſome additional ſtrength was gained to the public gangs; and the different works in hand went on with more ſpirit than they had done for ſome time paſt. In addition to the battery which, under the direction of Lieutenant Kent, had been conſtructed by the ſeamen of the Supply on the eaſt point of the cove, the work on Point Maſkelyne had been raiſed and completed with embraſures. Some guns were placed in a commanding ſituation above the wind-mill on the weſt ſide; and a work had been erected upon Garden Iſland; ſo that, in point of defence, the ſettlement wore a reſpectable appearance. The weather had for ſome time been moderate and temperate.

On the 24th of September the Governor ſet off on a viſit to the wild cattle. Leaving Parramatta on the 24th, he croſſed the Nepean the following day, but much further to the northward than he had done before. In this direction he and his party traverſed a new tract of country, which was not only beautiful to the eye but highly calculated for cultivation and paſturage.

On their arrival at the Cow-paſture Plains, they fell in with a herd of the cattle, about twenty in number, and ſo extremely fierce, that, had it not been for the dogs which were with them, they would probably have been attacked. Some natives, who had accompanied the Governor, were ſo alarmed, that they availed themſelves of their expertneſs in climbing trees, and left their friends to provide for their own ſafety how they could. Theſe dogs having been hunted at the cattle, much againſt the Governor's wiſh, by ſome of the party (who did it, as not thinking their ſituation perfectly ſafe), the animals were diſmayed at the unuſual appearance and went off; but a bull calf,

about ſix weeks old, was detained by the dogs. Him the Governor directed to be let inſtantly looſe; but here a ſtrange circumſtance occurred. There were three horſes with the party, and the calf would not quit them; but running between their legs, cried out for the flock, which, from his bellowing, there was reaſon to apprehend would return, to the great danger of the party. One of the gentlemen was therefore obliged to ſtop his cries by ſhooting him through the head; and the whole regaled upon veal, a rare diſh in that country.

On quitting the Cow-paſture Plains, the party croſſed the river again, higher up than they had formerly done; and were led for about four miles over a mountainous country, but adapted either for tillage or paſture. They then croſſed a fine tract of level land, rich in the moſt luxuriant graſs, and uncommonly well watered, chains of ponds being found every two or three miles.

On the 2d of November, His Majeſty's ſhip the Reliance ſailed with the relief of the military on duty at Norfolk Iſland; and on the following day the ſhip Walker arrived from England. On board her came Lieutenant-Colonel Paterſon, and Captain Abbot of the New South Wales corps.

Diſpatches were at this time received; whereby the Governor being directed to cauſe a regiſter to be kept of all ſhips entering inwards and clearing outwards of the harbour, he appointed Richard Atkins, Eſq. to that ſervice; and it became an article in the port orders which were delivered to the maſters of ſhips upon their arrival, that they were not upon any account to break bulk, or attempt to land any article whatever, until an account of the ſhip, her commander, and cargo had been laid before the Governor. It was at the ſame time ſignified, that no boat, or any perſon whomſoever, except the pilot, ſuch officer as might be ſent by the Governor, and the perſon appointed to fill up the regiſter, ſhould ever board ſtrange ſhips entering the port, until the above information had been regularly and fully

fully obtained. It was conjectured, that this meaſure of regiſtering ſhips was preparatory to the eſtabliſhment of duties and a cuſtom-houſe.

By the Walker four iron twelve-pounders were received, and information that copper coin to the amount of 550l. was in the Porpoiſe, whoſe arrival might be daily looked for. This would certainly have been a moſt comfortable accommodation to the people in their various dealings with each other; as it might have been marked, to prevent its being taken out of the colony. If it ſhould ever be found convenient by Government to order a ſilver coinage for the uſe of the ſettlement, if it was fixed at not more than half or two thirds of the intrinſic value of what it might paſs for, ſo as to render the loſs conſiderable to any one attempting to carry it away, it would be felt as a conſiderable advantage, and would effectually prevent the forgeries to which a paper currency is liable.

The wheat crops in this month, nearly ready for the reaper, wore the moſt promiſing appearance; the ſtalks every where, particularly at the Hawkeſbury, bending beneath the weight of the richeſt ears of corn ever beheld in any country. But, like other countries, a crop was never to be reckoned in this, until it was gathered into the barn. About the middle of the month there fell a very heavy ſtorm of rain and hail from the S. E. that beat all the fruit off the trees, and deſtroyed the gardens in and about Sydney, doing much damage to the wheat, particularly at the Hawkeſbury, where it likewiſe beat down one end of the public ſtore. This deſtructive weather, having ſubſided for a day, recommenced and continued to rage, attended with tremendous peals of thunder and flaſhes of lightning, for the ſpace of five days without intermiſſion, when it again cleared up; and to increaſe the vexation, myriads of caterpillars were found deſtroying the young maize.

That it might be exactly known what was the produce of this year's harveſt, proper people were appointed, by order of the Governor,

to

to viſit each diſtrict; and, from the reſpective owners, to collect an account of what each farm had produced.

The ſettlers being diſſatisfied with a reduction in the price of grain which had been ordered, preſented petitions to the Governor, in which they ſtated the various hardſhips that for a conſiderable time paſt they had laboured under, in the hope that he might be induced to receive the crops of the preſent ſeaſon at the uſual price. Having taken their petitions into conſideration, he deſired them to recollect, that four years ſince he had given them notice, that the high price of grain could not be continued longer than that ſeaſon; and though he had not any doubt of their having ſuſtained the loſſes which they repreſented, and they muſt be ſenſible that he had uſed every means in his power to remove and relieve their misfortunes; yet his duty to Government compelled him to adhere to the reduction of which they complained. At the ſame time, he could not avoid obſerving, that ſome of theſe misfortunes had, in many inſtances, proceeded from a want of that attention to their own intereſt, which every man poſſeſſing common diſcretion would have ſhewn; many of them having parted with their laſt buſhel for the gratification of the moment, thereby reducing their families to diſtreſs.

He likewiſe informed them, that Government had a ſerious intention, as early as the public concerns of the nation would admit, of adminiſtering every poſſible relief, by ſupplying the inhabitants, at a moderate price, with ſuch neceſſaries and comforts as they might require.

In the courſe of December a Spaniſh ſhip anchored in the cove. She was a prize to three whalers, who had taken her near Cape Corientes, on the coaſt of Pera. Her cargo conſiſted chiefly of bad ſpirits and wine; which, on her being condemned as a lawful prize, were removed to the Supply, and an order was given out, ſtrictly forbidding the landing of any ſpirits, wine, or even malt liquor, until a regular permit had been firſt obtained.

At length the commiſſary was enabled to iſſue ſome ſlop clothing to the convicts, a quantity having been received by the Walker; but, unfortunately, much of what had been put on board arrived in a very damaged ſtate.

The court of criminal judicature was aſſembled on the 16th, when a convict was found guilty of forgery, and received ſentence of death; but as this had been determined by the majority of one voice only, whereas the letters patent for eſtabliſhing the court expreſsly ſay, that five of the members are to concur in a capital caſe, this buſineſs was, as provided by the patent, to be referred to the King in council. It is to be hoped that this circumſtance will but ſeldom occur; as the object of it muſt, during the reference, remain a priſoner, with all the miſerable ſenſations that a perſon would experience under ſentence of death. The time that he muſt linger in this unfortunate ſituation could not be well leſs than fifteen or eighteen months; and admitting that the length of it might deaden the acuteneſs of his firſt ſenſations, and diminiſh his fears as to the event, yet how would the horror of his ſituation be aggravated, ſhould, unhappily for him, the ſentence be at laſt confirmed by the royal approbation!

This month ſaw a ſecond gaol deſtroyed by fire. It was the log-gaol at Parramatta. The priſoners confined in it were with difficulty ſnatched from the flames: but ſo miſerably ſcorched, that one of them expired after having lingered a few days. No doubt remaining of this being the work of villany, a large reward was offered for the detection of the unfeeling and depraved perpetrator of ſo truly diabolical an act, and which had been a ſecond time committed in the ſame ſettlement: a circumſtance that even ſtaggers credulity. What intereſt, what motive could impel them to ſo wicked, and at the ſame time ſo uſeleſs a proceeding? The deſtruction of the building, they muſt conclude, would be inſtantly followed by the erection of another, at which they themſelves muſt labour! Could it be for the purpoſe of throwing obſtacles in the way of Government? that

Government,

Government, which had ever been mild and not coercive; which had ever ſtood forward to alleviate their miſeries, and often extended the arm of mercy, when their crimes called aloud for that of puniſhment; and yet on no other principle can it be accounted for. May the annaliſt whoſe buſineſs it may be to record in future the tranſactions of this colony find a pleaſanter field to travel in, where his ſteps will not be every moment beſet with murderers, robbers, and incendiaries!

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

THE SWALLOW PACKET ARRIVES, ON HER WAY TO CHINA.—ARTICLES SOLD.—THE MINERVA ARRIVES FROM IRELAND WITH CONVICTS; AND THE FHYNNE FROM BENGAL.—THREE SETTLERS TRIED FOR MURDERING TWO NATIVES.—A SOLDIER SHOOTS HIMSELF.—A WHALER, WITH A SPANISH VESSEL, HER PRIZE, ARRIVES.—THE HUNTER FROM CALCUTTA, AND THE FRIENDSHIP WITH IRISH CONVICTS, ARRIVE.—INUTILITY OF SOME OF THESE PRISONERS.—TAX ON SPIRITS TO COMPLETE THE GAOL. A MOUNTAIN EAGLE SHOT.—FLOOD OCCASIONED BY BAD WEATHER.—CRIMINAL COURT HELD.—THE SPEEDY ARRIVES FROM ENGLAND, WITH LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR KING.—THE BUFFALO FROM THE CAPE.—REPORTS OF SEDITIOUS MEETINGS.—CORRESPONDENCE RELATIVE TO INDIAN CONVICTS, AND PERSONS AT CALCUTTA WISHING TO BECOME SETTLERS IN NEW SOUTH WALES.—FIVE MEN EXECUTED.—THE BUFFALO ORDERED FOR SEA.—CATTLE PURCHASED.—SPIRITS LANDED AND SEIZED.—DEATH OF WILSON.—RUMOURS OF INSURRECTION RENEWED.—VOLUNTEER CORPS.—THE GOVERNOR QUITS THE SETTLEMENT.—LIVE STOCK, &C.—THE BUFFALO SAILS FOR ENGLAND;—TOUCHES AT NORFOLK ISLAND.—CONCLUSION; WITH VOCABULARIES OF THE LANGUAGES OF NEW SOUTH WALES AND NEW ZEALAND.

THE year 1800 commenced with the arrival of the Swallow, Eaſt-India Packet, on her voyage to China. She brought information of the capture of the Dutch fleet in the Texel, and the ſurrender of the forts upon the Helder. This intelligence was announced to the ſettlement in a public order, and by a diſcharge of the cannon on the batteries.

In addition to this welcome news, ſhe had on board a great variety of articles for ſale, which were intended for the China market; but the maſter found it worth his while to gratify the inhabitants, particularly the females, with a diſplay of many elegant articles of dreſs from Bond-ſtreet, and other faſhionable repoſitories of the metrŏpolis. After remaining three weeks ſhe departed for China on the 21ſt. Previous to her ſailing, the Minerva tranſport arrived from

from Ireland, with a very different cargo: inftead of elegancies from Bond-ftreet, fhe brought 162 male and 26 female convicts from the gaols of that kingdom; all of whom were in perfect health, their treatment and management on board doing the higheft credit to thofe who were concerned in the care of them. This veffel, having touched at Rio de Janeiro, had brought many needful articles for fale, as well from that port as from England; but the prices required for them were fuch as to drain the colony of every fhilling that could be fcraped together.

With the Minerva came the Fhynne, from Bengal; which had been chartered by the officers of the colony, through the means of an agent. She was freighted on their account with many articles; among which, as more labour could be obtained for fpirits than for any other mode of payment, fo effential a commodity had not been omitted.

The criminal court about this time was called upon to take cognizance of the murder of two native boys. The bufinefs, as it appeared upon the trial, was this:—The natives having, fome fhort time before, murdered two men who poffeffed farms at the Hawkefbury, fome of the fettlers in that diftrict determined to revenge their death. There were at this time three native boys living with one Powell, a fettler, and two others his neighbours. Thefe unoffending lads they felected as the objects of their revenge. Having informed them, that they thought they could find the guns belonging to the white men, they were difpatched for that purpofe, and in a fhort time brought them in. Powell and his affociates now began their work of vengeance. They drove the boys into a barn; where, after tying their hands behind their backs, thefe cowardly mifcreants repeatedly ftabbed them, until two of them fell and died beneath their hands. The third, making his efcape, jumped into the river, and, although in fwimming he could only make ufe of his feet, yet under this difadvantage, and with the favage murderers of his companions firing at him repeatedly, he actually reached the oppofite bank alive, and foon joined his own people.

The

The Governor, on being made acquainted with this circumſtance, immediately ſent to the place, where, buried in a garden, the bodies of theſe unfortunate boys were found, ſtabbed in ſeveral places, with their hands tied, as has been deſcribed. Powell and his companions in this horrid act were taken into cuſtody; and, a court being convened, they were tried for the murder; when the court were unanimouſly of opinion, that they were "guilty of killing two natives;" but inſtead of their receiving a ſentence of death, a ſpecial reference was made to his Majeſty's miniſter, and the priſoners were admitted to bail by the court. Theſe, in their defence, brought forward a croud of witneſſes to prove that a number of white people had at various times been killed by the natives; but could theſe people have been ſufficiently underſtood, proofs would not have been wanting, on their ſide, of the wanton and barbarous manner in which many of them had been deſtroyed.

Entertaining doubts as to the light in which the natives were to be held, the court applied to the Governor for ſuch information as he could furniſh upon this ſubject; and he accordingly ſent them the orders which from time to time had been given reſpecting theſe people, and a copy of an article in his Majeſty's inſtructions to the Governor, which in ſtrong and expreſs terms places them under the protection of the Britiſh Government, and directs, that if any of his ſubjects ſhould wantonly deſtroy them, or give them unneceſſary interruption in the exerciſe of their ſeveral occupations, they might be brought to puniſhment, according to the degree and nature of their offence.

In this inſtance, however, the court were divided in their ſentiments reſpecting the nature of the offence, and ſubmitted the whole buſineſs, with their doubts, to his Majeſty's miniſter. As they could not ſee their way diſtinctly, they certainly were right to apply for aſſiſtance; but, as it was impoſſible to explain to the natives, or cauſe them to comprehend the nature of theſe doubts, it was to be expected that they would ill brook the return of the priſoners to their farms

 and

and occupations, without having received ſome puniſhment; a circumſtance wholly inconſiſtent with their own ideas, and entirely at variance with their cuſtoms; and, indeed they loudly threatened to burn the crops as ſoon as it could be effected. Fire, in the hands of a body of irritated and hoſtile natives, might, with but little trouble to them, ruin the proſpect of an abundant harveſt; and it appeared by the threat, that they were not ignorant of having this power in their hands; it was, therefore, certainly very eſſential to the comfort and ſecurity of the ſettlers in particular, that they ſhould live with them upon amicable terms.

The ſubjoined VIEW repreſents the Natives in the happy and peaceable exerciſe of their accuſtomed Amuſements.

W. Alexander del. J. [illegible] ſculp.

There not being at this time more than five months' provision in the store at full allowance, it became necessary to issue only two-thirds of the weekly ration.

About this time a proof was given of the power of the female sex over their ideal superiors. A quiet well-disposed young man, a soldier in the New South Wales corps, fell a victim to an attachment which he had formed with an infamous woman, a convict, who, after plundering, deserted him for another. The ill-fated youth unable to support what he termed a calamity, placed the muzzle of his gun beneath his chin, and, pulling the trigger with his foot, in one instant rushed into eternity.

On the 13th, the Betsey whaler arrived from the west coast of America, with 350 barrels of oil. At the same time came the Hunter bark from Calcutta, with a cargo on speculation; and also a Spanish brig which had been captured by the whaler.

On the 16th, the Friendship transport arrived from Ireland with convicts, who came in good health; notwithstanding which, they were not calculated to be of much advantage to the settlement; but little addition being gained by their arrival to the public strength. Several of them had been bred up in the habits of genteel life, or to professions in which they were unaccustomed to hard labour: such must become a dead weight upon the provision store; for, notwithstanding the abhorrence which must have been felt for their crimes, yet it was impossible to divest the mind of the common feelings of humanity, so far as to send a physician, the once-respectable sheriff of a county, a Roman catholic priest, or a protestant clergyman and his family, to the grubbing hoe, or the timber-carriage. Among the lower classes were many old men.

Several of the settlers declining to pay any thing towards the building of the new gaol, a tax of one shilling per gallon on whatever spirits each individual might purchase, sixpence on wine, and threepence upon porter or strong beer, was imposed, to be applied to the above purpose.

6 About

About this time a bird was taken near Broken Bay, of a ſpecies never ſeen before in New South Wales. It was a large Eagle, which gave proof of his ſtrength, by driving his talons through a man's foot, while lying in the bottom of the boat with his legs tied together. It ſtood about three feet in height, and during the ten days that it was a priſoner, was remarkable for refuſing to be fed by any but one particular perſon. Among the natives it was an object of wonder and fear, and they could never be prevailed upon to go near it. They aſſerted, that it would carry off a middling-ſized kangooroo. It had been intended to be ſent to England; but one morning it was found to have divided the ſtrands of a rope with which it was faſtened, and eſcaped. A Drawing had been made of it while in captivity, of which the annexed ENGRAVING is a copy.

Accounts of a moſt alarming nature were received toward the latter end of the month from George's river and the Hawkeſbury. The weather had, unfortunately for the maize, now ripe, been uncommonly bad for three weeks, the wind blowing a heavy gale, accompanied with torrents of rain that very ſoon ſwelled the river Hawkeſbury, and the creeks in George's river beyond their banks; laying all the adjacent flat country, with the corn on it, under water. Much damage, of courſe, followed the deſolation which this ill-timed flood ſpread over the cultivated grounds; and, although fewer than could have been expected, ſome lives were loſt.

The proſpect of an abundant maize harveſt was wholly deſtroyed; and every other work was ſuſpended, to prepare the ground a ſecond time that ſeaſon for wheat. The ſettlement was yet too young to be able to endure ſuch a ſucceſſion of ill-fortune without its being felt, in ſome degree, an inconvenience and expence to the mother country. Had the ſettlers themſelves, in general, been of a more induſtrious turn, they would have been better prepared for ſuch accidents; and it was much to be lamented, that, in eſtabliſhing them on the banks of the Hawkeſbury, they had not with more attention conſidered the manifeſt ſigns of the floods to which the river appeared to the firſt

diſcoverers

discoverers to be liable, and erected their dwellings upon the higher grounds; or that the inundations which had lately happened had not occurred at an earlier period, when there were but few settlers. These, indeed, had been such as formerly no one had any conception of, and exceeded in horror and destruction any thing that could have been imagined.

On the first of April a criminal court sat; when, among the several offenders that were tried, two were condemned to suffer death, but pardoned at the solicitation of the gentlemen of the New South Wales corps. In the hope, however, of impressing the minds of these criminals more deeply, they were kept in ignorance of the intended mercy, till the moment when, but for it, they would have been hurried into eternity. On the pardon being read, one of the men appeared much affected; but the other declared that he should never be better prepared to die, and scarcely seemed to desire a prolongation of existence.

On the 16th, the Speedy whaler arrived from England, with 50 female convicts; and, what were much more welcome and profitable, 832 casks of salt provisions, which enabled the Governor once more to issue a full ration. In this ship came Captain Philip Gidley King, the Lieutenant Governor of Norfolk Island.

On the same day, his Majesty's ship the Buffalo returned from the Cape of Good Hope, having on board 85 cows, and 20 breeding mares for the settlement. This voyage was performed in seven months. She had made her passage thither in three.

Early in May, the Governor having received information from several of the officers, that they had good grounds for suspecting that some of the convicts lately arrived from Ireland had not left behind them the principles which occasioned their being sent from that kingdom, but were carrying on seditious correspondences, and holding unlawful meetings; in order to discover whether there was any foundation for this conjecture, he caused the most minute investigation to be made; but nothing was found which could furnish the smallest suspicion of the conduct imputed to them.

About

About this time ſome propoſitions had been made, and a correſpondence entered into between the ſecretary of the Bengal Government and the gentleman who had been employed as the private agent of the officers of the ſettlement, reſpecting the tranſportation of Indian convicts to New South Wales. As this was a meaſure, though open to no objection whatever, which muſt be ſubmitted to adminiſtration before it could be adopted, the correſpondence which had paſſed on this occaſion was ſent home.

It was propoſed by the Governor of Bengal, to victual and maintain their convicts for one year after their landing; after which, they were to be ſupported by the ſettlement. As ſuch a deſcription of people might be very uſefully employed there, and would be far more manageable than the convicts from England or Ireland, it was hoped that the plan might meet the approbation of his Majeſty's miniſters.

It ſhould ſeem that ſome favourable ideas of the ſettlement had obtained in India; for by the ſame conveyance three gentlemen of reſpectability addreſſed the Governor, ſtating to him their deſire of embarking their families and property, and becoming ſettlers; but as the terms they propoſed would have been attended with a conſiderable expence to the crown, the Governor, though well aware of the advantages which the colony would derive from having ſuch perſons reſident among them, found himſelf compelled to lay their propoſals before the Secretary of State.

In the month of May two criminals had ſuffered death; and June commenced with the execution of three more. If examples of this kind could ſtrike terror into the minds of the ſpectators, they certainly had not lately been without theſe ſalutary though dreadful leſſons.

Governor Hunter having received orders to ſend the Buffalo to England, ſeveral gentlemen, who had obtained permiſſion to take their paſſage in her, diſpoſed of their live ſtock; by which a very conſiderable addition was made to that belonging to the crown.

Early

Early in Auguſt, the Albion whaler ran into Broken Bay, to complete her wood and water. She had on board 600 barrels of oil; but had not been able, through bad weather, to ſecure more than a fourth part of the whales which they had killed. They had ſeen an immenſe number of theſe fiſh.

Toward the latter end of the month 1016 gallons of ſpirits, being attempted to be landed without a permit, were ſeized by the centinel on duty.

Information had been received of the death of a convict of the name of Wilſon, ſeveral times mentioned in the preceding narrative, and who was better known by that given him by the natives, of Bun-bo-e. This young man had preferred the life of a vagabond, and paſſed the greater part of his time in the woods with the ſavages, whom he was ſuſpected of inſtructing in thoſe points wherein they could injure the ſettlers with the greateſt effect, and moſt ſafety to themſelves. With the wood natives he had ſufficient influence to perſuade them that he had once been a black man; and pointed out a very old woman as his mother, who was weak and credulous enough to acknowledge him as her ſon. The natives who inhabit the woods are not, by any means, ſo acute as thoſe who live upon the ſea-coaſt. This difference may, perhaps, be accounted for by their ſequeſtered manner of living, ſociety contributing much to the exerciſe of the mental faculties. Wilſon preſumed upon this mental inability; and, having impoſed himſelf upon them as their countryman, and created a fear and reſpect for his ſuperior powers, indulged himſelf in taking liberties with their females. However deficient they might be in reaſoning faculties, he found, to his coſt, that they were ſuſceptible of wrongs; for, having appropriated, againſt her inclinations, a female to his own excluſive accommodation, her friends took an opportunity, when he was not in a condition to defend himſelf, to drive a ſpear through his body, which ended his career for that time, and left them to expect his return at ſome future period in any ſhape that their fancies might form.

 The

The natives of the coaſt, whenever ſpeaking of thoſe of the interior, conſtantly expreſſed themſelves with contempt and marks of diſapprobation. Their language was unknown to each other; and there was not any doubt of their living in a ſtate of mutual diſtruſt and enmity. Thoſe natives, indeed, who frequented the town of Sydney, ſpoke to and of thoſe who were not ſo fortunate, in a very ſuperior tone, valuing themſelves upon their friendſhip with the white people, and erecting in themſelves an excluſive right to the enjoyments of all the benefits which were to reſult from that friendſhip. That they ſhould prefer the ſhelter which they found in the houſes of the inhabitants, to the miſerable protection from weather which their ill-conſtructed huts afforded, or even to that which they could meet with under a rock, will be allowed to have been natural enough, when we preſent the reader with a View of a man, his wife, and child, actually ſketched on the ſpot, by a perſon who met with them thus endeavouring to obtain ſhelter under the projection of a rock, during a heavy ſtorm of rain and wind.

Wm. Alexander del. J. Powell sculp.

September commenced with a renewal of the alarm reſpecting ſeditious conſpiracies. A report having been circulated, that the priſoners lately ſent from Ireland, for the crime of having been concerned in the late rebellion in that country, had formed a plan for poſſeſſing themſelves of the colony, that their arms (pikes manufactured ſince their arrival) were in great forwardneſs, and their manner of attack nearly arranged; a committee of officers was appointed by the Governor to examine all ſuſpected perſons, and aſcertain whether any ſuch murderous deſign exiſted. In the courſe of their inquiries, the committee ſaw occaſion to impriſon Harold, the Roman Catholic prieſt. This man confeſſed that the reports were founded in truth, and engaged to diſcover where the weapons were concealed; of which, he ſaid, many hundreds had been fabricated. In his confeſſion he implicated ſeveral of his countrymen, who, on being queſtioned in their turn, accuſed ſeveral others; and the committee adjudged them all to be deſerving of puniſhment: but Harold was never able to fulfil his engagement of producing the weapons; and after much prevarication and trifling, the committee were perfectly convinced that his ſole aim, in all he had ſaid, was that of making himſelf of conſequence in the colony, by having it believed that he, as their prieſt, could alone have influence to make the conſpirators ſpeak the truth. Harold had before applied to the Governor for permiſſion to officiate as their prieſt; and if well affected to the government, of which there were but too many doubts, he might have been of much uſe to the colony in that capacity.

In conſequence of theſe alarms, and as much as poſſible to do away their effects, by increaſing the armed force of the colony, a number of the moſt reſpectable inhabitants were formed into two volunteer aſſociations of fifty men each, and ſtyled the Sydney and Parramatta Loyal Aſſociated Corps. Each was commanded by a captain, with two lieutenants; and the whole were ſupplied with arms and ammunition.

The Buffalo being now ready for ſea, the Governor, who had determined to return in that ſhip to England, having arranged various matters relative to the ſettlement, and the Lieutenant-Governor of Norfolk Iſland being on the ſpot, left the direction of the colony in his hands, and embarked on Sunday the 28th, having previouſly reviewed the New South Wales corps; of whom his Excellency took leave with an addreſs, in which he thanked them for their paſt laudable conduct, and exhorted them to a continuance of it.

This gentleman's embarkation was attended with every mark of reſpect, attachment, and regret. The road to the wharf, where the Buffalo's boat was in waiting, was lined on each ſide with troops; and he was accompanied thither by the officers of the civil and military departments, with a numerous concourſe of the inhabitants; who manifeſted, by their deportment, the ſenſe they entertained of the regard which he had ever paid to their intereſts, and the juſtice and humanity of his government.

The following was the ſtate of the live ſtock, and ground in cultivation, at the time of the Governor's departure: viz.

LIVE STOCK.

Horſes - - - -	60
Mares - - - -	143
Bulls and oxen - - -	332
Cows - - - -	712
Hogs - - - -	4017
Male ſheep - - -	2031
Female ditto - - -	4093
Male goats - - -	727
Female ditto - - -	1455

LAND

LAND IN CULTIVATION.

Acres of wheat - - -	4665¾
Acres of maize - - -	2930
Acres of barley - - -	82

And a confiderable quantity of garden-ground, in potatoes, &c. and vines.

The poverty of the fettlers, and the high price of labour, occafioned much land to have been unemployed in that year. Many of the inferior farmers were nearly ruined by the high price that they were obliged to give for fuch neceffaries as they required from thofe who had been long in the habit of monopolifing every article brought to the fettlement for fale; a habit, of which it was found impoffible to get the better, without the pofitive and immediate interference of the government at home.

Many reprefentations had been made on this diftreffing fubject; and they feemed in fome degree to have been attended to, as in feveral of the laft arrivals from England, certain articles, confifting of implements of hufbandry, clothing, and ftores, had been configned to the Governor, to be retailed for the ufe of the colonifts; and it was underftood that this fyftem, fo beneficial to the fettlement, was to be purfued in future.

The Buffalo failed for England on the 21ft of October, and touched at Norfolk Ifland. This fettlement wore a moft unpromifing appearance. All the buildings were in a ftate of rapid decay, and but few fymptoms of induftry were vifible. Of ftock, only a few hogs and a fmall quantity of vegetables were to be procured. A few fields of wheat, which were ready for reaping, looked tolerably well; but on the whole, Norfolk Ifland by no means promifed to repay the expence that it annually coft the government.

The

The ſubjoined ENGRAVING is from a DRAWING made in New South Wales of one of the birds, termed in that country, the EMU; three of which were brought home in the Buffalo, and preſented to Sir Joſeph Banks. This gentleman, of whoſe judgment none can entertain a doubt, has pronounced them to come nearer to what is known of the American oſtrich, than to either the emu of India, or the oſtrich of Africa.

Emu of New South Wales.

THE TANJORE MAHARAJA SERFOGI'S SARASWATI MAHAL.

CONCLUSION.

THE documents upon which the foregoing pages have been formed extending no farther than to the departure of the Buffalo for England, we muſt here quit the regular detail of the tranſactions of the colony, and add ſuch miſcellaneous information as has ſince came to hand.

We learn from thoſe who have converſed on the concerns of the ſettlement with Governor Hunter, ſince his return, that he poſſeſſes the moſt minute acquaintance with all its regulations, whether commercial, agricultural, or legal. On thoſe particular ſubjects, we underſtand, he had, from time to time, afforded the moſt ample information to government; and, as he is now upon the ſpot, we hope that he may be able to ſhew the advantages which this diſtant colony will derive from a more frequent intercourſe with the Mother Country. It muſt be gratifying to all who may be in any way acquainted with the ſettlement, and are not ſtrangers to the misfortunes under which it has ſometimes ſuffered, to find, at this time, in government a determination to ſhew it a greater degree of attention in future, than, from unavoidable circumſtances, it could formerly obtain.

Annexed is a liſt of the public works undertaken during Governor Hunter's adminiſtration of the affairs of the ſettlement.

A large brick building, erected by Governor Phillip, being much decayed, was completely repaired, and an addition of 60 feet made to it, for the purpoſe of converting it into a granary for the reception of wheat.

 A ſtrong

A ſtrong wind-mill tower of ſtone was erected upon the hill above the town of Sydney. The mill completed, and ſet to work.

An entire ſuite of apartments built of brick at Sydney, between the hoſpitals and the dwelling-houſe of the principal ſurgeon, for the uſe of the two aſſiſtant-ſurgeons.

A ſtrong double-logged gaol, eighty feet long, with ſeparate cells for priſoners, was conſtructed at Sydney. [This building was burnt.]

A ſimilar gaol was erected at Parramatta, and paled round with a ſtrong high fence; as was that at Sydney. [This was alſo deſtroyed by fire.]

Two granaries, each 100 feet long, were erected at the Hawkeſbury and incloſed with paling.

Thoroughly repaired, coated with lime (manufactured from burnt ſhells), and white-waſhed, all the public buildings, to preſerve them from the decay to which they were rapidly advancing.

Completely repaired the government huts for the reception of convicts, moſt of which were falling down.

A barn of 90 feet in length was built at Toongabbe, in which nine pair of threſhers could work.

Conſtructed eight embraſures to the battery on Point Maſkelyne; raiſed a redoubt with eight embraſures on the eaſt point of the Cove, and mounted them with cannon. Two guns were alſo mounted on the high part of Garden Iſland.

Made good the public roads, repaired them at various times, and threw bridges over the gullies.

An excellent framed bridge was built over Duck River.

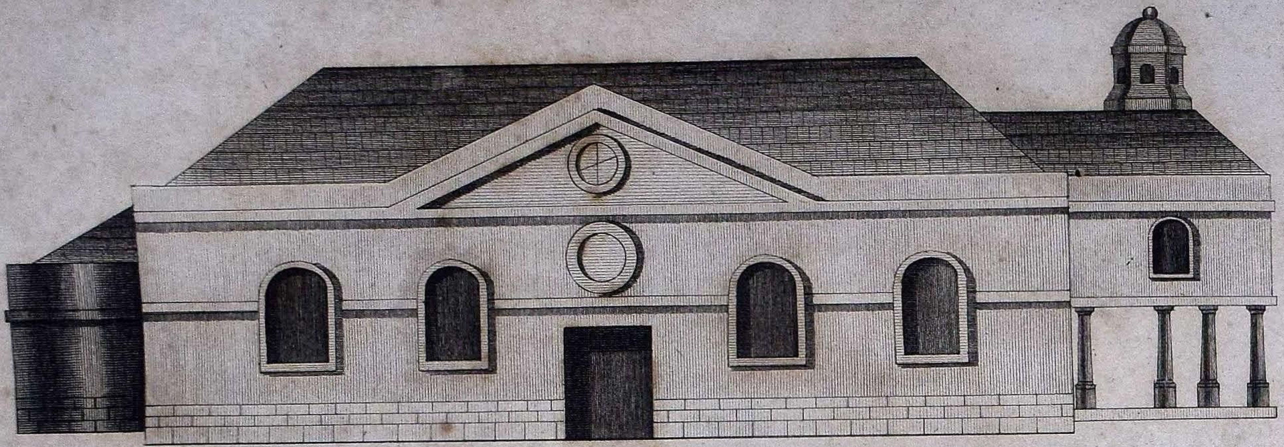
At Sydney a good granary, 72 feet in length, by 21 in width, with two floors, was built out of the ruins of a mill-houſe.

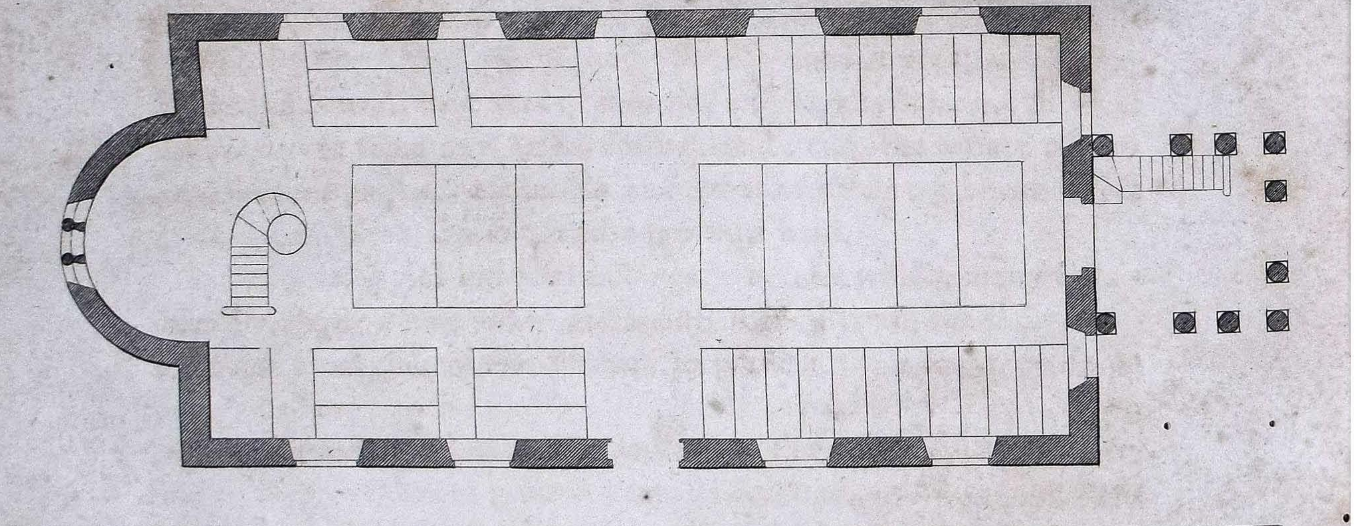
Built a framed and weather-boarded houſe on the green hills at the Hawkeſbury, for the reſidence of the commanding officer of that diſtrict.

Erected

PLAN & ELEVATION of a CHURCH.

Built at Paramatta New South Wales during the Government of John Hunter Esq.r 1800.





S.I.Neele sculp 352 S

Erected a ſecond ſtrong wind-mill tower at Sydney, 36 feet in height.

A weather-boarded ſtore-houſe, with two wings, was built at Sydney; and, on the burning of the church, was converted into a temporary place of worſhip.

At Parramatta a weather-boarded granary, 140 feet in length, was built.

A complete ſmith's ſhop, for forges, was erected at Sydney.

An excellent brick granary, 100 feet long and 22 wide, with three floors, was built at Sydney; to which an addition of 70 feet in length was made for a kiln for drying the grain.

Built a range of barracks at Sydney for three officers.

Erected a handſome church at Parramatta, 100 feet in length and 44 in width, with a room 20 feet long, raiſed on ſtone pillars, intended for a veſtry or council room. [*See the* PLATE.]

Began the foundation of a church at Sydney. *Built a tower ſteeple* at the ſame place for a town-clock.

Erected an apartment of brick in the yard of the old gaol for debtors, containing three rooms.

Paled in a naval yard on the weſt ſide of the Cove, and erected within it a joiner's and a blackſmith's ſhop, with ſheds for the veſſels while repairing, and for the workmen; with a ſteamer, a ſtore-houſe, a warder's lodge, and an apartment for the clerk.

A ſtone houſe erected for the maſter boat-builder.

Began and nearly finiſhed a handſome ſtone gaol at Sydney; with ſeparate apartments for debtors, and ſix ſecure cells for condemned felons.

A large and elegant Government-houſe was erected at Parramatta, the firſt having gone to decay.

A neat thatched hut in the Government-garden at Parramatta, for the gardener.

 Built

Built a new diſpenſary, and removed the pannelled hoſpital to a more convenient ſituation, raiſing it upon a ſtone foundation. At the ſame time was erected a new hoſpital ſtore.

Prepared the foundation of a new powder magazine.

Raiſed a frame, and thatched the roof of an open barn at the Ninety Acres, and laid a threſhing-floor.

Fenced and ſurrounded the military barracks with lofty paling.

Paled in a cooperage adjoining the proviſion ſtore at Sydney. Cleanſed from filth the public tanks at the ſame place, and ſurrounded them and the ſpring-head with paling.

Enlarged the dwellings of the principal ſurgeon, the ſenior aſſiſtant ſurgeon, and the deputy-ſurveyor.

Built a military hoſpital and diſpenſary at Sydney, and an officer's guard-room at the main guard.

Sheds for the boats belonging to Government when hauled on ſhore.

Repaired a houſe for a ſchool at Sydney.

Erected houſes within the precincts of the hoſpital at Sydney, for the nurſes and attendants while on duty.

Completely repaired the wet proviſion ſtore at Parramatta.

Incloſed ſeveral ſtock yards for cattle, and repaired the old ſheds at the various ſettlements. In Portland-place diſtrict, the timber of 120 acres was cut down, and nearly half (that of 50 acres) burnt off; a ſmall townſhip marked out, and a few huts built.

Raiſed a variety of inferior buildings. Beſides which, many hands were conſtantly employed in preſerving in good condition the various buildings belonging to the crown: to prevent theſe from going to decay, had been an invariable object of Governor Hunter's attention.

Nothing has been ſaid in this account of the public labour, of preparing the government ground annually for ſeed, and cropping it, or of gathering the harveſt when ripe. But theſe muſt be taken into the account, as well as threſhing the corn for delivery, and unloading the ſtore-ſhips on their arrival; which latter work muſt always be com-

pleted

pleted within a limited time, purſuant to their charters. It has been ſaid before, that it was impoſſible to obtain a fair day's work from the convicts when employed for the public; the weather frequently interfered with the out-door buſineſs, and occaſioned much to be done a ſecond time. Under all theſe diſadvantages, and with a turbulent, refractory body of priſoners, we are warranted in ſaying, on thus ſumming up the public labour during the laſt four years, that more could not have been performed; and that it is rather matter of wonder that ſo much had been obtained with ſuch means.

The following is a ſtatement of the ground granted and leaſed to individuals by the different perſons who were thereto authoriſed, from the 22d of February 1792, to the 25th of September 1800.

Diſtricts where granted.	By Governor Phillip.	By Lieut.-Gov. Groſe.	By Lieut.-Col. Paterſon.	By Governor Hunter.	Total granted in each Diſtrict.
At Parramatta,	460	845	100	741	2,146
At Toongabbe,	—	420	160	4,734	5,314
At Sydney,	—	349	80	40	469
At the Northern Boundary Farms,	370	80	125	150	725
At the Ponds,	660	200	20	80	960
At Proſpect Hill,	810	275	—	835	1,920
At the Eaſtern Farms,	450	170	190	1,516	2,326
At the Field of Mars,	590	905	760	1,420	3,675
At Mulgrave Place,	—	2,040	2,475	6,820	11,335
At Liberty Plains,	—	530	100	830	1,480
At Concord,	—	710	325	140	1,175
At York Place,	—	—	50	310	360
At Bu-la nam-ing,	—	565	30	1,5 6	2,111
At Peterſham Hill,	—	2,140	410	2,015	4,565
At Hunter's Hill,	—	850	—	74	924
In Port Jackſon Harbour,	—	390	140	195	725
At Banks Town,	—	—	—	3,247	3,247
At Dundas Diſtrict,	—	—	—	700	700
At Norfolk Iſland,	49	205	—	[illegible],267	3,521
Total granted by each	3,389	[illegible],674	4,965	[illegible]65	[illegible]7,678

Diſtricts where leaſed.	By Governor Phillip.	By Lieut.-Gov. Groſe.	By Lieut.-Col. Paterſon.	By Governor Hunter.	Total leaſed in each Diſtrict.
In the townſhip of Sydney, . .	30	27	2	43¼	102¼
In the townſhip of Parramatta, .	—	—	—	47	47
In the townſhip of Toongabbe, .	—	—	—	30	30
At Mulgrave Place, . .	—	—	—	12	12
At Norfolk Iſland. . .	—	—	—	265	265
Total leaſed by each	30	27	2	397¼	456¼

It may not be altogether unintereſting to thoſe who may wiſh for information reſpecting the concerns of this ſettlement, to find a regiſter of the ſhipping which had viſited New South Wales from various parts of the globe, to the middle of the year 1800; whereby it will be ſeen, that, in however inſignificant or contemptible a point of view the colony may in general have been held, individuals have found in it either a port of refreſhment after the fatigues of a long voyage, or an advantageous market for their ſpeculations. The arrivals will be confined to the harbour of Port Jackſon; only mentioning in this place, that of the two ſhips Le Bouſſole and L'Aſtrolabe, at Botany Bay, in January 1788, under the command of the ever-to-be-regretted and unfortunate M. de la Perouſe, who followed in the path of our immortal circumnavigator, Captain Cook (with whoſe name every writer muſt be proud to adorn his page), and who, like him, has left his country, indeed the whole world, to lament his loſs.

Names of Ships.	Date of Arrival.	Whence.	Cargo.	Date of Departure.	Whither bound.
His Majesty's armed tender Supply,	25th Jan. 1788.	England		*17th April 1790	Batavia.
H. M. ship Sirius,	26th .	—		1st Oct. 1788	C. of G. Hope.
Alexander, transport,	26th .	—	Convicts		
Scarborough, .	26th .	—	—		
Charlotte, .	26th .	—	—		
Lady Penrhyn,	26th .	—	—		
Friendship, .	26th .	—	—		
Prince of Wales,	26th .	—	—	—	
Fishburn, store-ship,	26th .	—	Provisions, &c.		
Golden Grove,	26th .	—	—	—	
Borrowdale, .	26th .	—	—		
H. M. ship Sirius,	6th May 1789	C. of G. Hope	—	Lost at Norfolk Island.	
Lady Juliana, transf.	3d June 1790	England	Convicts	—	
Justinian, store-ship,	20th .	—	Provisions, &c.		
Surprise, transport,	26th .	—	Convicts		
Neptune, .	28th .	—	—		
Scarborough, .	28th .	—	—		
H. M. a. t. Supply,	19th Sept.	Batavia	Provisions		
Waaksamheyd, Dutch store-ship,	17th Dec.	—	—		
Mary Ann, transport,	9th July 1791	England	Convicts		
Matilda, .	1st August	—	—		
Atlantic, .	20th .	—	—		
Salamander, .	21st .	—	—		
William and Ann,	28th .	—	—		
H. M. S. Gorgon,	21st Sept.	—	Stores, provisions		
Active, transport,	26th .	—	Convicts		
Queen, -	26th .	Ireland	—		
Albemarle,	13th Oct.	England	—		
Britannia,	14th Oct.	England	—		
Admiral Barrington,	16th .	—	—		
Pitt, -	14th Feb. 1792	—	—		
Atlantic, store-ship,	20th June	Bengal	Provisions		
Britannia, -	26th July	England	—	24th Oct. 1792	C. of G. Hope.
Royal Admiral,	7th Oct.	—	Convicts		
Philadelphia, brig, American,	1st Nov.	Philadelphia	Speculation		
Kitty, transport,	18th .	England	Convicts		
Hope, American,	Dec. .	Rhode Island	Speculation		
Chesterfield whaler,	.	C. of G Hope	To repair		
Bellona, transport,	15th Jan. 1793	England	Convicts		
Shah Hormuzear,	24th Feb.		Speculation		
El Descuvierta, L'Atrevida, Spa. Cor.	12th March,	Manilla	To refresh		

* These departures are noticed, to shew in what time the principal passages have been made to and from the different ports with which the colony had intercourse, by comparing the time of sailing with the return.

Dædalus,

Names of Ships.	Date of Arrival.	Whence.	Cargo.	Date of Departure.	Whither bound.
Dædalus, ſtore-ſhip,	20th April	N. W. Coaſt of America	Proviſions, &c	1ſt July 1793	Nootka Sound.
Britannia -	June	C. of G. Hope	Cattle, &c. private property	8th Sept.	Bengal.
Boddingtons, tranſ.	7th Auguſt	Ireland	Convicts		
Sugar-cane -	17th Sept.	—	—		
Fairy, American,	29th Oct.	Boſton	To refreſh		
William, ſtore-ſhip,	10th March 1794	England	Proviſions		
Arthur, - -	10th	Bengal	Speculation		
Dædalus, ſtore-ſhip,	3d April	N.W. America	Proviſions		
Indiſpenſable, -	24th May	England	—		
Britannia -	1ſt June	Batavia	—	1ſt Sept.	C. of G. Hope.
Speedy, -	8th	England	—		
Halcyon, American,	14th	Rhode Iſland	Speculation		
Hope, American,	5th July	—	—		
Fancy, -	9th	Bombay	Proviſions		
Reſolution, ſtore-ſhip,	10th Sept.	England	—		
Salamander, -	11th	—	—		
Mercury, American,	17th Oct.	Rhode Iſland	—		
Surpriſe, tranſport,	25th	England	Convicts		
Experiment, -	24th Dec.	Bengal	Speculation		
Britannia, -	4th March 1795	C. of G. Hope	Stock for the officers	18th June 1795	India.
Endeavour, ſtore-ſhip,	31ſt May	Bombay	Cattle		
H. M. S. Providence,	26th Auguſt	England	—		
H. M. S. Reliance, H. M. S. Supply,	7th September	England	Stores	29th Sept. 1796 20th	C. of G. Hope.
Young William, ſt. ſh	4th October	—	—		
Sovereign, -	5th November	—	—		
Arthur, -	1ſt Jan. 1796	Bengal	Speculation		
Ceres, ſtore-ſhip,	23d	England	Proviſions		
Experiment, -	24th	Bengal	Speculation		
Otter, American,	24th	Boſton	To refreſh		
Marquis Cornwallis, tranſport,	11th February	Ireland	Convicts		
Abigail, American,	February	Rhode Iſland	Speculation		
Aſſiſtance, -	17th March	Duſky Bay			
Suſan, American,	9th April	Rhode Iſland	Speculation		
Indiſpenſable, tranſ.	30th	England	Convicts		
Britannia, ſtore-ſhip,	11th May	Calcutta	Proviſions		
Grand Turk, American,	23d Auguſt	Boſton	Speculation		
Prince of Wales, ſtore-ſhip,	2d November	England	—		
Sylph -	17th	—	—		
Mercury, American,	11th Jan. 1797	Manilla	To refit		
H. M. S. Supply	16th May	C. of G. Hope	Cattle	Condemned	
Britannia, tranſport,	27th	Ireland	Proviſions		
Ganges -	2d June	—	—		
H. M. S. Reliance,	26th	C. of G. Hope	Cattle		

Deptford,

Names of Ships.	Date of Arrival.	Whence.	Cargo.	Date of Departure.	Whither bound.
Deptford, -	20th September	Madras	Speculation		
Nautilus, -	14th May 1798	Otaheite	Miſſionaries		
Barwell, tranſport,	18th	England	Convicts		
Hunter, -	10th June	Bengal	Speculation		
Cornwall, whaler,	2d July	C. of G. Hope	To refit		
Eliza, -	4th	—	—		
Argo American ſchooner,	7th	Mauritius	Speculation		
Sally, whaler, -	8th July	C. of G. Hope	To refit		
Britannia, tranſport,	18th	England	Convicts		
Pomona, whaler,	20th Auguſt	C. of G. Hope	To refit		
Diana, -	20th	—	—		
Semiramis, American,	1ſt October	Rhode Iſland	—		
Marquis Cornwallis, ſtore-ſhip,	27th	C. of G. Hope	Cattle		
Indiſpenſable, whaler,	27th	—	To refit		
Rebecca, American,	5th March 1799	—	Speculation		
Noſtra Senora de Bethlehem, prize,	24th April	Cape Blanco	Various articles		
H. M. S. Buffalo,	26th	C. of G. Hope	Cattle	15th Sept. 1799	C. of G. Hope.
Albion, ſtore-ſhip,	29th June	England	Proviſions		
Hillſborough, tranſ.	26th July	—	Convicts		
Reſource, American,	6th September	Rhode Iſland	To refit		
Walker, ſtore-ſhip,	3d November	England	Proviſions		
El Plumier, prize,	2d December	Cape Corientes	Various articles		
Swallow, packet,	3d Jan. 1800	England	To refit		
Minerva, tranſport,	11th	Ireland	Convicts		
Fhynne, Daniſh colours	11th Feb. 1800	Bengal	Speculation		
Betſey, whaler,	13th	W. Coaſt of America	To refit		
Friendſhip, tranſport,	16th	Ireland	Convicts		
Speedy, tranſport,	15th April	England	—		
H. M. S. Buffalo,	15th	C. of G. Hope	Cattle		
Belle Sauvage, American	7th June	Rhode Iſland	To refit		

Of theſe ſhips 37 ſailed from England with convicts, male and female, for the ſettlement, having about 5000 perſons of that deſcription on board, of which ſomething more (157) than one-fifth were females.

It

It appears, that the voyage from England of the Lady Nelſon, a brig of only 60 tons burthen, built on Captain Schank's conſtruction with three ſliding keels, and commanded by Lieutenant Grant, was effected without her meeting with any material accident. Her commander was ſo perfectly acquainted with her good qualities, that he ventured to make the land of New Holland, in latitude 38° 001' ſouth; coaſting for ſome diſtance toward the eaſtward, and ſailing through Baſs Strait, in his way up to Port Jackſon, which he reached in December 1801.

By means of a few ſuch veſſels as the Lady Nelſon, well commanded, and furniſhed with inſtruments requiſite for carrying on a maritime ſurvey, the neceſſary knowledge of the coaſt of that extenſive country would ſoon be obtained. Large veſſels are not wanted for ſuch a ſurvey, nor indeed are they fit for the purpoſe. A depoſit of the ſtores neceſſary for this ſervice could be made at the principal ſettlement, where ſuch veſſels, whenever requiſite, might refit or repair. Large ſhips are proper to be employed only when they are to ſurvey an unknown coaſt, where ſupplies are not to be had; this rendering it expedient that they ſhould be ſufficiently capacious to carry a conſiderable ſtock of proviſions and ſtores for all their purpoſes. The ſmall veſſel, if caught upon a lee ſhore, and unable to work off, has a chance of finding ſecurity for anchorage where a large ſhip cannot; and if no ſuch ſhelter offer, ſhe has in her favour a greater probability of ſaving her crew by running on ſhore; the light draught of water admitting her to approach the land much nearer than could the large veſſel.

Accounts received at Lord Hobart's office, from New South Wales, dated Auguſt 1801, ſtated, that, independent of the wild herd, the ſtock of cattle in that country was very conſiderable. The wild herd was grown very furious; and, having got among the mountains to the

the weſtward, rendered any attempts to take them dangerous and uſeleſs.

It likewiſe appeared, that the firſt effort had been tried towards making the natural produce of the country contribute to its wants, by exchanging 45 tons of coal, with the maſter of a ſhip (the Cornwallis), for a quantity of nails and iron.

That neceſſary inſtitution, the Orphan ſchool, had been carried into effect; and a houſe which had been purchaſed for the reception of the children was occupied by them.

Every encouragement was given to promote the growth of wool fit for the purpoſe of manufacturing; and three hundred and ſix yards of blanketing had been made from what had been produced in the year preceding the date of the diſpatches. In five months four hundred and ſeventy-two yards of flax had been manufactured into linen.

A quantity of copper coin had been received and iſſued.

Several ſhips had arrived from *India*, England, and America; moſt of which had brought, upon ſpeculation, cargoes conſiſting of wine, ſpirits, tobacco, teas, ſugar, hardware, apparel, &c. &c.; the ſale of which was, with the Governor's approbation, advertiſed by the commiſſary; and they were publicly ſold to all deſcriptions of people.

On the 30th of June 1801, there were in the ſettlement, 5547 perſons of all deſcriptions; of whom 776 were children. At Norfolk Iſland, the whole number of perſons was 961, making a total of 6508 perſons under the authority of the Governor.

At the latter Iſland a good landing-place had been diſcovered for boats and ſmall craft.

The following was the ſtate of the live ſtock, and ground in cultivation, in New South Wales.

Live ſtock belonging to individuals, in June 1801.

Sheep, - - -	6269
Cattle, - - - - -	362
Horſes, - - -	211

Goats, - - - - -	1259
Hogs, - - - -	4766

Belonging to Government, in Auguſt 1801.

Sheep, - - - -	488
Cattle, - - - - -	931
Horſes, - - - -	32

Ground in cultivation.

	Acres of Wheat.	Acres of Maize.
Government	467	300
Individuals	4857¼	3564
Total	5324¼	3864

A ſtack, containing 1000 buſhels of grain, the property of an individual, had been unfortunately deſtroyed by fire.

The Hawkeſbury had again inundated the adjacent country; and many of the ſettlers, who had farms on the banks, had in deſpair totally abandoned them.

Lieutenant Grant, before mentioned, left Port Jackſon on his return to England, in November 1801. The crops were then luxuriant, and beginning to be cut down.

Governor King had opened a communication with Otaheite for the purpoſe of ſupplying the colony with pork, in which he had been ſingularly ſucceſsful; his Majeſty's armed ſhip Porpoiſe having made one trip, and the Norfolk brig having ſailed on the ſame employ previous to Mr. Grant's leaving Sydney.

The moſt friendly underſtanding exiſted between the natives of Otaheite and the ſettlement of New South Wales. The latter country was no longer in want of a ſtaple commodity; the article of coals, of an excellent kind, being found in abundance in Hunter's River, together with plenty of wood, well qualified for the maſting of ſhipping.

 Mr.

Mr. Grant made his paſſage to the Cape of Good Hope, round Cape Horn, in the brig Anna Joſepha, loaded with ſpars for maſts, and coals; which latter ſold immediately at the Cape at 36 rix dollars per ton (nearly 6l. ſterling). The above veſſel's top-maſts, top-gallant maſts, and yards, were of the wood cut in Hunter's River, and anſwered remarkably well. Mr. Grant had thus an opportunity of being an eye-witneſs of its quality, which was more particularly proved from the very heavy weather always met with in thoſe ſeas. Some ſpecimens of this wood he brought with him.

Governor King had formed a ſmall ſettlement at Hunter's River, for the purpoſe of working the coal, which is of the ſame nature with that of Newcaſtle.

Mr. Grant entered this river in the Lady Nelſon, in order to obtain the ſurvey of it. He penetrated in his boats nearly 70 miles up the ſame, accompanied by Lieutenant Colonel Paterſon, without being able, at that time, to diſcover its ſource. A wood reſembling fuſtick had been found.

Mr. Grant, in his paſſage from England to Port Jackſon, in the Lady Nelſon, before obſerved, paſſed through Baſs Strait; into which, by order of Governor King, he returned after his arrival, and obtained the ſurvey of the coaſt from Wilſon's Promontory to Weſtern Port, with the ſurvey of that harbour, which is well ſheltered, and capable of containing many ſail of ſhipping. There is abundance of wood eaſily to be got, and plenty of water; though the latter is rather difficult to be procured on account of the diſtance, and from ſeveral ſhoals lying in the way, which render it neceſſary to take advantage of tide. Mr. Grant gives a very favourable report of that part of the country. The different ſurveys obtained in the Lady Nelſon, were executed by Enſign Barreilian, of the New South Wales corps, who accompanied him for that purpoſe.

The following was the establishment of civil officers in New South Wales in June 1802.

Philip Gedley King, Esq. -	Governor in Chief
Lieut. Col. Wm. Paterson -	Lieutenant-Governor
Capt. Niel Mackellar - -	Aid de Camp to the Governor
Mr. Wm. Neate Chapman -	Secretary to ditto
Mr. David D. Mann - -	Chief Clerk to ditto
John Palmer, Esq. - -	Commissary
Mr. W. N. Chapman - -	Deputy ditto
Mr. John Bennett - - Mr. James Wilshire - -	Chief Clerks to ditto
Richard Atkins, Esq. - -	Judge Advocate
Mr. Michael Robinson - -	Chief Clerk to ditto
John Harris, Esq. - -	Naval Officer
Lieut. Col. Paterson - -	Judge of the Vice-Adm. Court
Richard Atkins, Esq. - -	Registrar of ditto
Aug. Alt, Esq. (invalided) -	Surveyor General
Charles Grimes, Esq. - -	Acting Deputy ditto
Rev. Sam. Marsden - -	Acting Chaplain
Mr. James Thomson - -	Acting Principal Surgeon
Mr. D'Arcy Wentworth - Mr. James Milcham - - Mr. Martin Mason - -	Assistant Surgeons
Mr. Thomas Moore - -	Master of the Dock-yard
Thomas Smyth, Esq. - -	Provost Marshall
Mr. Michael Robinson - -	Clerk in Court, and Registrar for the County
Ditto - - - - -	Clerk of the Appeals
- - - - (Vacant)	Chief Constable at Sydney
Daniel M'Koy - - -	Gaoler at Sydney
John Jennings - - -	Chief Constable at Parramatta, *vice* George Barrington, invalided

Andrew

Andrew Thompson	- -	Chief Constable at Hawkesbury
John Thompson	- -	Wharfinger at Sydney
John Archer	- - -	Summoning Bailiffs under the Provost Marshal
- - - -	(Vacant)	

4 Storekeepers——6 Superintendants.

We here annex an official return of the inhabitants and live stock in the colony, dated May 1, 1803.

Total number of men, women, and children, 7097; of whom 2904 were victualled from the public stores; the rest found provision for themselves.

Government Stock.

Bulls, - - - -	14
Cows, - - - -	674
Bull calves, - - -	489
Cow calves, - - -	454
Oxen, - - - -	92
Horses, - - - -	39
Rams and wether sheep, -	380
Ewes, - - - -	671

Private Stock.

Oxen and bulls, - -	219
Cows, - - - -	354
Rams and wether sheep, -	3372
Ewes, - - - -	5734
Horses, - - - -	305

Goats

Goats (male), - - -	413
Ditto (female), - - -	962
Boars and barrow pigs, -	2993
Sows, - - - - -	3285

N. B. The wild cattle are not included in either of theſe ſtatements; they amounted to above 1000.

The Rolla tranſport arrived at Port Jackſon on the 12th of May, 1803, with about 300 convicts.

SPECIMEN OF THE LANGUAGE OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

Names chiefly of Objects of Senſe.

New South Wales.	*Engliſh.*
Co-ing,	*The ſun.*
Yen-na-dah,	*The moon.*
Bir-rong,	*A ſtar.*
Mo-loo-mo-long,	*The Pleiades.*
War-re-wull,	*The Milky Way.*
Ca rā-go-ro,	*A cloud.*
Boo-do-en-ong, *general name* Cal-gal-le-on, *the greater,* Gnar-rang al-le-on, *the leſſer,*	*The Magellanic clouds.*
Tu-ru-gā,	*A ſtar falling.*
Co ing-bi-bo-bā,	*Sun-riſing.*
Bour-ra,	*The ſky.*
Co ing-bur-re-goo-lah,	*Sun ſetting.*
Gnoo-wing,	*Night.*
Car-mar-roo, Tar-re-ber-re,	*Day.*
Gwe yong,	*Fire.*
Cad-jeé,	*Smoke.*
Gil-le,	*A ſpark.*
Per-mul,	*Earth.*
Ta-go-rā,	*Cold.*
Yoo-roo-gā,	*Heat.*
Men-nie-mo-long,	*Dew.*
Pan nā, and Wāl-lan,	*Rain.*
Bā-do,	*Water.*

New South Wales.	*Engliſh.*
Chi a-ra,	*Name.*
Car rig-er-rang,	*The ſea.*
Go-nie,	*A hut.*
Now-ey,	*A canoe.*
Beng-al-le,	*A baſket.*
Car-rah jun,	*A fiſhing-line.*
Gnam-mul,	*A ſinker* *.
Bur-rā,	*A hook.*
Ke-bā,	*A ſtone or rock.*
Bwo-mar,	*A grave.*
Bow-wan,	*A ſhadow.*
Ma-hn,	*A ghoſt.*
Wir-roong,	*Scars on the back.*
Cong-ar-ray,	*Do. on the breaſt.*
Jee-run,	*A coward.*
Can-ning,	*A cave.*
Me-diong,	*A ſore* †.
Ya goo-na,	*To-day.*
Ba-rā-ne,	*Yeſterday.*
Par-ry boo-go,	*To-morrow.*
Mul-lin-ow-ool,	*In the morning.*
Jen ni be,	*Laughter.*
Boo-roo-wāng,	*An iſland* ‡.
Gno-rāng,	*A place.*
E-rāng,	*A valley.*
Boo-do,	*A torch made of reeds.*
Mi-yal §,	*A ſtranger.*
Ar rung-a,	*A calm.*

* A ſmall ſtone to ſink the line.

† On noticing a hole in any part of our dreſs they term it Me-diong.

‡ This word they applied to our ſhips.

§ This word has reference to fight; Mi, the eye.

Moo-roo-bin,

New South Wales.	*English.*
Moo roo-bin,	*Woman's milk.*
Ew-ing,	*Truth.*
Ca-bahn,	*An egg*
Yab-bun,	*Inſtrumental muſic.*
Yoo long, or Yoo lahng,	*Cleared ground for public ceremonies.*

Adjectives.

Bood-jer-re,	*Good.*
Wee-re,	*Bad.*
Mur-ray,	*Great.*
Gnar rang,	*Small.*
Coo-rar re,	*Long.*
Too-mur-ro,	*Short.*
Go-jy, Go-jay-by,	*Rotten.*
Bin-niee,	*Pregnant.*
Par-rat-ber-ri,	*Empty.*
Bo ruck,	*Full.*
Pe-mul gine,	*Dirty.*
Bar-gat,	*Afraid. Frightened.*
Ba-diel,	*Ill.*
Moo-la,	*Sick.*
Boo-row a,	*Above or upward.*
Cad-i,	*Below or under.*
Bar-bug-gi,	*Loſt.*
War-rāng-i,	*Right.*
Doo-room-i,	*Left.*
Goo-lar ra,	*Angry.*
Yu-ro-ra,	*Paſſionate.*
Wo-gul, and Wo-cul,	*One.*
Yoo blow-re, and Boo-la,	*Two.*
Brew-y,	*Three.*
Mur-ray-too lo,	*A great many.*
Gnal-le-a,	*Both.*

New South Wales.	*English.*
Moo jel,	*Red.*
Ta bo-a,	*White.*
Gnā na,	*Black.*
Bool-gā-ga,	*Green.*
Moo ton ore,	*Lame.*
Yu-roo, and Yu-roo gur-ra,	*Hungry.*
Mo rem me,	*Yes.*
Beall,	*No.*
Mar-rey,	*Wet.*

Parts of the Human Body.

Ca-ber-ra,	*Head.*
Gnul-lo,	*Forehead.*
Mi,	*Eye.*
Yin-ner-ry,	*Eye-brow.*
No-gro, or No-gur ro,	*Noſe.*
Kar-gā,	*Mouth.*
Wil-ling,	*Lips.*
Da-ra,	*Teeth.*
Tal lang,	*Tongue.*
Wāl-lo,	*Chin.*
Go-ray,	*Ear.*
Cad le-ar, Cad-le-ang,	*Neck.*
Nā bung,	*Breaſt or Nipple.*
Yar-rin,	*Beard*.*
De-war-ra,	*Hair†.*
Bar-rong,	*Belly.*
Go-rook,	*Knee.*
Dar-ra,	*Leg.*
Ma-no-e,	*Foot.*

* This they often finge, and deſcribe it as a painful operation.

† This is commonly full of vermin, which I have ſeen them eat, and change from one ſoil to another.

Tam-mir-ra,

New South Wales.	English.
Tam-mir ra,	*Hand.*
Ber-ril le,	*Fingers.*
Car-rung-un,	*Nail.*
Bib-be,	*Ribs.*
Ba-rongle,	*Vein.*
Pa-di-el,	*Flesh or lean.*
Bog-gay, or Pog-gay,	*Fat.*
Tar-rang,	*Arm.*
O-nur,	*Elbow.*
Wy-o-man-no,	*Thumb.*
Dar-ra-gal-lie,	*Fore finger.*
Ba-roo-gal lie,	*Middle or ring'd.*
Wel-leng-al-lie,	*Little finger.*

Consanguinity.

New South Wales.	English.
Eo-rā,	*The name common for the natives.*
Mul-lā,	*A man.*
Din,	*A woman.*
Din-al-le-ong, Gin-al le-ong,	*Women*.*
Be an-na; *this they shorten to* Bean *and* Be-a, *and when in pain, they exclaim* Be-a-ri,	*A father.*
Wy-an-na, and Wy-ang,	*Mother.*
Go mang,	*Grandfather.*
Ba-bun-na,	*Brother.*
Ma mun-na,	*Sister.*
Go roong,	*A child.*
We row-ey,	*A female child.*
Wong er-ra,	*A male ditto.*
Nā-bung-ay-wùi-dal-liez†,	*Infant at the breast.*
Bore-goo-roo,	*Child eight months old.*
Guay-a-nay-yong,	*An old man.*
Mau-gohn,	*A wife.*
Mau-gohn-nal-ly,	*A temporary do.*
Go-rah gal-long,	*A handsome man.*
Go-rah gal-long-al le-ong,	*A handsome woman.*
Mā-lin, Nurkine, Mud-gin, Gnar-ra-mat ta,	*A relation‡.*
Cow-ul,	*Male of animals.*
We-ring,	*Female of ditto.*
Do-roon,	*A son.*
Do-roon-e nāng,	*A daughter.*
Go mul,	*A term of friendship.*
Cam-mar-rade, and Cā-mong-al-lay,	*Terms of affection used by girls.*

Spears and other Instruments.

New South Wales.	English.
Goong-un,	*A spear with four barbs cut in the wood, which they do not throw, but strike with hand to hand.*
Noo-ro Cā-my,	*A spear with one barb, fastened on.*

* One of the few instances I could ever discover of a plural or dual number.

† Compounded of Na-bung its breast, and Wui-dal-liez relating to drinking.

‡ To these I never could affix precise meanings.

Cā-my,

New South Wales.	English.
Cā-my,	A ſpear with two barbs. — This word is uſed for ſpear in general.
Bil-larr,	A ſpear with one barb, cut from the wood.
Wal-lang-al-le-ong,	A ſpear armed with pieces of ſhell.
Can na-diul,	A ſpear armed with ſtones.
Ghe-rub-bine,	A ſpear without a barb.
Doo ull,	A ſhort ſpear.
No-roo-gal Cā my,	Holes made by a ſhield.
E-lee-mong,	A ſhield made of bark.
Ar-rā gong,	A ſhield cut out from the ſolid wood.
Moo-ting, Cal-larr,	Fizgigs.
Car-rab-ba,	Prong of the mooting
Dam moo-ne,	Prong of the callar.
Woo-dah, Can-na tal-ling, Doo-win nul, Can-ni-cull, Car-ru-wāng, Wo-mur-rāng.	Names of clubs.
Gnal-lung ul la, Tar ril-ber-re,	
Mo go,	Stone hatchet.
We-bat,	Handle of ditto.
Wo-mer-ra,	Throwing-ſtick.

Pronouns, Adverbs, & Mode of Addreſs.

New South Wales.	English.
Gni-a,	I, or myſelf.
Gnee-ne,	You.
Gnee ne de,	Yours.
Dān nai,	Mine.
Dar-ring-al,	His.
Gnā-ni,	Whoſe.
Wau,	Where.
De,	There.
Diam,	Here.
Diam o waw?	Where are you?
Diam o diam o,	Here I am.
Gnahn Chiara, gnahn?	What is your name?
Bir rong,	Appertaining.

Winds.

New South Wales.	English.
Bow wān,	North.
Bal gay al lang,	South.
Boo roo wee,	Eaſt.
Bain mar-ray,	Weſt.
Doo loo gal,	North weſt.
Yare bā-lahng,	South-weſt.
Go nie mah,	North eaſt.
Gwār-ra,	A high wind.

Inflexions of the Verbs.

New South Wales.	English.
Gnia na,	Sighing.
Bwo-me,	Breathing.
Dere rign ang,	Sneezing.
Car-re nar-re-bil le,	Coughing.
Yen-no-rā,	Walking.
Yen-mow,	I will walk or go.
Yenn,	Go or walk.

Yen-mā-nia,

New South Wales.	*English.*
Yen-mā nia,	*We will walk or go.*
Yen-wor ro,	*He is gone.*
Yen-nim-me,	*You are going.*
Yen-nool, Yen-noong, Yen-nore-yen,	*Relating to walking.*
Yen-nang-allea,	*Let us both walk.*
Al-loey,	*Stay.*
Wo roo-wo-roo, War-re-war re,	*Go away.*
Pat-ta-diow,	*I have eaten.*
Pat-tā-die-mi,	*You have eaten.*
Pat ty,	*He has eaten.*
Pat ta-bow,	*I will eat.*
Pat-tā-baw-me,	*You will eat, or will you eat?*
Pat-tā-ne,	*They eat.*
Wui da-diow,	*I have drank.*
Wui-da-die-mi,	*You have drank.*
Nwya je ming a,	*Give me.*
Py-yay,	*Killed.*
Jung-ara py-yay,	*Killed by dogs.*
Par-rat-ben-ni-diow,	*I have emptied.*
Py-ya-bow,	*I will strike or beat.*
Py-yee,	*He did beat.*
E-ra-bow,	*I will throw.*
E-ra,	*Throw you.*
E-rail-leiz,	*Throwing.*
Mahn-me-diow,	*I have taken it.*
Mahn-iow,	*Shall I, or I shall take.*
Goo-rā,	*Sunk.*
Ton-ga bil-lie,	*Did cry.*
Wau-me,	*Scolding or abusing.*
Wau me-bow,	*I will scold or abuse.*
Wau-me diow,	*I have scolded or abused.*

New South Wales.	*English.*
Wau-me diang ha,	*They have scolded or abused.*
Nang-er-ra, Nang-a,	*He sleeps.*
Nang-a-bow,	*I will sleep.*
Nang a-diow,	*I have slept.*
Nang a-diem-me,	*You have slept.*
Nang-a-bau-me?	*Will you sleep?*
Go-ro-da,	*He snores.*
Gnā nā-le-mā,	*She or he breathes.*
Al-lo-wan,	*He lives or remains.*
Al-lo-wah,	*Stay here, or sit down.*
Wal-loo-me yen-wal loo?	*Where are you going?*
War-re me-war-re?	*Where have you been?*
Gnā-diow,	*You have seen.*
Gnā diem-me,	*I have seen.*
Gnā bow,	*I will see.*
Gnā,	*See.*
Era mad-jow-in-nia,	*Forced from him.*
Car-rah mā,	*Stealing.*
Wor-ga-wee na,	*He whistles, or whistling.*
Goo-lar-ra py yel-la,	*Snarling with anger.*
Man nie-mong-alla,	*Surprised.*
Yare-bā,	*Tired.*
Pe-to-e,	*Sought for.*
Man nie mal lee,	*He was startled.*
Nwya bow-in-nia,	*I will give you.*
Wan-ye-wan-yi,	*He lies.*
Ma-row-e,	*He creeps.*
Bāng-a ja-bun,	*He did paddle.*
Noy-ga,	*Howling as a dog.*
Toll,	*Biting.*
Co e, Cow-e, Cwoi, Cow ana,	*Come here.*
Wad be,	*Swimming.*

Bo-gay,

New South Wales.	Engliſh.
Bo-gay,	*Diving.*
Ta-yo-ra, Me-diang-a,	*Severely cold.* Me-dianga *is compounded of* Me-diong, *a ſore.*
Mul-lā-ra,	*Married. Compounded of* Mul-la, *a man.*

Beaſts.

New South Wales.	Engliſh.
Jung-o,	*Common name.*
Pat-a-go-rāng,	*A large grey kang-oo-roo.*
Bag-gar-ray,	*Small red ditto.*
Wal-li-bah,	*Black ditto.*
Tein-go, Din-go, Wor-re-gal,	*Dog.*
Boo-roo-min,	*Grey vulpine opoſſum.*
Go-ra-go-ro,	*Red ditto.*
Wob-bin,	*Flying ſquirrel.*
Ga-ni-mong,	*Kang-oo-roo rat.*
Wee-ree-a-min, Wee-ree-am-by,	*Large fox rat.*
Bo-gul,	*Rat or mouſe.*
Me-rea-gine,	*Spotted rat.*

Birds.

New South Wales.	Engliſh.
Ma-ray-ong,	*Emu.*
Go-ree-ail,	*A parrot.*
Mul-go,	*A black ſwan.*
Car-rāng-a bo-mur-ray,	*A pelican. When they ſee this bird over their heads, they ſing the following words:*

Gnoo-roo-me ta-twa-na-twā-na-twā. — Gnoo-roo me ta twā na-twā, na-twā, tar-ra wow, tar ra wow*.

New South Wales.	Engliſh.
Yoo-rong-i,	*A wild duck.*
Goad-gāng,	*A wild pigeon.*
Wir-gan,	*Bird named by us the Friar.*
Go-gan-ne-gine,	*Bird named by us the Laughing Jack-Aſs.*
Po-book,	*Muſquito hawk.*
Wau-gan,	*Crow.*
Jam-mul jam-mul,	*Common hawk.*
Gare-a-way,	*White cockatoo.*
Cā-rāte,	*Black ditto.*
Ur-win-ner-ri-wing,	*Curlew.*

Inſects, Reptiles.

New South Wales.	Engliſh.
Mar-rae-gong,	*A ſpider.*
Mi-a nong,	*A fly.*
Go-nia go-nia,	*A beetle.*
Gil-be-nong,	*A graſshopper.*
Bur roo-die ra,	*A butterfly.*
Go-na-long,	*Caterpillar.*
Can-nar-ray,	*Centipede.*
Cahn,	*Snake.*
Po-boo-nāng,	*A black ant.*

* On ſeeing a ſhoal of porpoiſes, they ſing while the fiſh is above water, No-tē-le bre lā-lā, No-tē-le bre lā-lā, until it goes down, when they ſing the words No-tee, No tee, until it riſes again.

Peculiarities of Language.

To the men when fishing they apply the word Mah-ni; to the women, Māhn.

They make some distinction in another instance when speaking of crying, they say the men Tong-i; the women Tong-e.

The following difference of dialect was observed between the natives at the Hawkesbury and at Sydney.

Coast.	*Inland.*	*English.*
Ca-ber-ra,	Co-co,	*Head.*
De-war ra,	Ke-war-ra,	*Hair.*
Gnul-lo,	Nar-ran,	*Forehead.*
Mi,	Me,	*Eye.*
Go ray,	Ben-ne,	*Ear.*
Cad-lian,	Gang-a,	*Neck.*
Ba-rong,	Ben-de,	*Belly.*
Moo-nur-ro,	Boom-boong,	*Navel.*
Boong,	Bay-ley,	*Buttocks.*
Yen-na-dah,	Dil-luck	*Moon.*
Co ing,	Con-do in,	*Sun.*
Go rā,	Go-ri-ba,	*Hail.*
Go-gen-ne gine,	Go-con-de,	*Laughing Jack-ass.*

A SHORT VOCABULARY OF THE NEW ZEALAND LANGUAGE.

New Zealand.	*Engliſh.*
E-ha-ha,	*Fire.*
E-when-ua,	*Earth, or ground.*
E-wy,	*Water.*
E-mu-da,	*Flame of the fire.*
E-dou-ma-te,	*Summer.*
E-ho-ho-tou-ké,	*Winter.*
E-ma-ran-gi,	*North.*
E-ſow-how-oo-doo,	*South.*
E-ton-ga,	*Eaſt.*
E-te-hu,	*Weſt.*
E-te-te-do,	*To ſee.*
E-don-go,	*To hear.*
E-do-mi-do-mi,	*To feel.*
E-hon-gi,	*To ſmell.*
E-mei-té,	*To taſte.*
He-te-te-ſhow, or Ye-te-de-how,	*New moon.*
E-po-po-e-e-nue,	*Full moon.*
E-de-de-ke,	*Laſt quarter of the moon.*
E-ma-ra-ma,	*The moon.*
E-da,	*Sun.*
E-pu-ta,	*Sun-riſe.*
E-a-wa-tere,	*Noon.*
E-a-hi au, or E-po,	*Sun-ſet.*
E wha-tû,	*Star.*
Ye-rew-a-new-a,	*Rainbow.*
E-Ma-tan-gee,	*Wind.*
E-hu-a,	*Rain.*
E-ue-da,	*Lightning.*
E-wet-e-te-da,	*Thunder.*
Em-ma-ha né,	*Hot.*
Ma-ka-ree deé,	*Cold.*
E-ko-how,	*Fog.*
E-po-ka-ka,	*Dew.*
E-paw-ha,	*Smoke.*
E mo-an-na,	*Salt water, or the ſea.*
E a-o,	*The day.*
E-po,	*The night.*
E-co pec-ce,	*To freeze, or ice.*
E wha-tu,	*Snow*
In an-hai,	*Yeſterday.*
N'A goo-nai,	*To-day.*
A-po-po,	*To morrow.*
A-ta-hy-da,	*Day after to-morrow.*
A-wa-ka,	*Day following.*
A-wa-ke-ettue,	*Four days hence.*
E-hon-gi,	*The ceremony of joining noſes as a ſalute.*
Yen-gang,	*The head.*
Hé-ho-do-ho-do,	*The hair of the head.*
Eta-din-ga,	*The ear.*
Etoudé Eta-din-ga,	*Deaf.*
E-da-hû,	*The forehead.*
Ca-no-wei, or E-ca-no-che,	*The eye.*
E pu-di E'Ca-no-wei,	*Blind.*
Pa-pa-reen gi,	*The cheek.*
Ec-Eee-ſhu,	*The noſe.*

E-cou-wye,

New Zealand.	*English.*
E-cou-wye,	*The beard.*
E-ka-ke,	*The neck.*
Po-co-fee-fee, or Edinga-ringa,	*The arm.*
E-dai-ee,	*The breaſt.*
He-ooo, *lengthened out*,	*The nipple.*
E-pee-too,	*The navel.*
Eu-wa,	*The thigh.*
E-tu-di-po-na, or Ewa-wye,	*The leg.*
E-mata-ka-ra,	*The fingers.*
E-coro-E-te,	*Finger-nails.*
He-i-a-dar-re,	*The ſkin.*
Ing-oo too,	*The lips.*
E-wa-ha,	*The mouth.*
In-ni ſhow,	*The teeth.*
Ecoro-coro,	*The throat.*
E-pa-ro,	*The hand.*
E-co-pu,	*The belly.*
E-to-to,	*Blood.*
E-tu-di-po-na,	*Knees.*
E-da-pa-ra-pa,	*The feet.*
E-too-o-ra,	*The back.*
E-cu-mo,	*The backſide.*
E-kau-wai,	*The chin.*
E-ki,	*The mouth.*
E-u-de,	*The penis.*
E-ai,	*The vulva.*
E-tek-ké,	*To copulate.*
E-ma-mi,	*To go to make water.*
E-tu-tai,	*To go to ſtool.*
Pa-ke-da,	*Bald headed.*
E-ſha-pu,	*Pregnant.*
E-ko ki,	*A cripple.*
E-ka ta,	*To laugh.*
E-tan-gé,	*To cry.*
E-too-ha,	*To ſpit.*
E-co-we-ra,	*To breathe.*
E-ma-my,	*To groan.*

New Zealand.	*English.*
E-ſha, *ſounded expreſſive of the action*,	*To ſigh.*
Te-zee-ou-wa, *ſounded expreſſive of*	*Sneezing*.*
E-co-ſhew,	*To hiccough.*
E-mo-a,	*To ſleep.*
E-ta-ko-te,	*To lie down to ſleep.*
E-a-ra,	*To riſe from ſleep.*
E-kow-hae-ra,	*To yawn.*
E-to-u,	*To break wind.*
E-ku-pa,	*To belch.*
E-du-a-ke,	*To puke.*
E-da-hee,	*Fat.*
Eet, *pronounced as* Fat,	*Lean.*
E-o-ra,	*In health.*
E-mat-tee, *means alſo* death	*Sick.*
E-pi,	*Handſome*, alſo *clean.*
E-ke-no,	*Ugly*, alſo *dirty.*
E-ni-a-ymi,	*Pain in general.*
In-ni-ſhou, E-to-on-ga,	*Tooth-ach.*
E-hu-de,	*Head-ach.*
E-de-ka-ra-ka,	*An itching.*
E-huf-fé,	*Love.*
He-de-de,	*Hatred, or being diſſatisfied.*

* A compliment is paid by the New Zealanders when one of the company ſneezes, by repeating the following lines:

" Tee-zee, Tee-zee, Pa-way, Pa-way, wa-cou-
" te-ma-hé co-to-ko-eee," drawn out very long.
" Tu-tu-ro a-té na tan-ga-ta kiti-po,
" Tu-tu-ra ma-hié na-ta-na-ta kit-eao
" Tee-zee, Tee zee, &c. as in the firſt line.

All which means wiſhes for health from night to morning, and that no bones may be broken by the ſhock of ſneezing.

He-ma-ta-kû,

New Zealand.	*Engliſh.*
He-ma-ta-kû,	*Fear.*
E-ka-tou,	*Joy.*
E-ko-ko-pe,	*Shame.*
E-kow-wa,	*Loathing.*
E-wa-ra-wa-ra,	*An error or miſtake.*
E-ko-cut,	*A cut.*
E-mo-to,	*A blow.*
E-hou-dang-e,	*To faint.*
He-kye,	*To eat.*
E-e-nue,	*To drink.*
E-mattá-he-a-kye,	*Hungry.*
Ka-ké,	*Satisfied.*
E-i-ra,	*To walk.*
E-o-mu,	*To run.*
E-da-re,	*To jump.*
E-ka-ou,	*To ſwim.*
E-tu-tā-ke,	*To meet any one.*
Ke-o-ro-mi,	*To make haſte.*
E-no-ho,	*To ſit down.*
E-tu,	*Standing up.*
E-mo-ki,	*To work.*
Ka-ko-p-i,	*To ſhut a door.*
Eu-wa-ke,	*To open.*
E-de-ding-ee,	*To ſell.*
E-o-mi,	*To give or reach.*
Wha-ka-de-de,	*I'll give you.*
Z'Shocke-e-mai,	*Ditto.*
E-wa-k-a-tu,	*To plant.*
E-o-hoo-tee,	*To pluck up.*
E-da-fé,	*To tie or bind.*
E-wa-wat-te,	*Untie.*
E-ma-ca,	*To throw away.*
E-te-te-do,	*To look or obſerve.*
E-ko-ré,	*To break any thing as a plate.*
E-what-te,	*To break any thing, as a ſtick.*
E-hi-yi,	*To tear, as paper.*

New Zealand.	*Engliſh.*
Car-co-reé,	*To pull down or deſtroy, as a building, ſhip, &c.*
E-ko-cout,	*To cut.*
Ing-ha-roo,	*To ſee or look for.*
E-hu-na,	*To hide.*
Ea-ke-tere,	*To find.*
E-ke-no,	*To ſtain or dirty any thing.*
E-moo-roo,	*To clean.*
Eo-roo-ee,	*To waſh.*
E-yhang-a,	*To build a houſe or boat.*
E-ka-wa,	*Ill-taſted, bitter.*
He-i-de-mai!	*Come here!*
Sey-ede, or E-i-ra,	*To go.*
E-ko-re-roo,	*To converſe.*
Pat-too pat-too,	*To beat, alſo the name of a principal weapon.*
E-te-ka,	*To tell a lie.*
E-po-no,	*To tell truth.*
E-wa-ka,	*A canoe.*
E-ſhoo,	*To paddle a canoe.*
E-i-ka,	*A fiſh.*
E-a-ho,	*To catch a fiſh.*
E-wa-du,	*A fiſh-hook made of wood.*
E-ma-ka,	*A fiſhing-line.*
E-nué,	*Big, large.*
E-mo-ro-ee-te,	*Small.*
My-ty,	*Good.*
Mack-row-a,	*Bad.*
Ki-e-dow,	*Fit to eat.*
E-whan-na,	*To kick.*
E-ha-ka,	*To dance.*
E-wy-etté,	*To ſing.*
E-wa-du,	*To dream.*
E-ta po-ke,	*To drown.*

New Zealand.	English.
E-ka-ya,	*To ſteal.*
E-ta-ro-na,	*To hang one's ſelf.*
E-ee-ta,	*I underſtand.*
Na?	*Do you mean this?*
Ha-ya-ha,	*What is this?*
Ko-ai,	*Who is this?*
An-ga,	*There.*
Pah-hee,	*A ſhip, or very large canoe.*
E-whar-re,	*A houſe.*
E-ta-o,	*A ſpear.*
E-da-kow,	*A tree, or piece of wood.*
E-ma-ta,	*A ſharp ſtone with which they cut their hair.*
Paſ-aa-te-ra,	*A ſtone.*
E-ko-ha-tue,	*A rock.*
E-ho-né,	*Sand beach.*
E-a-wha,	*A harbour.*
E-pa-pā,	*A board.*
E-to-ki,	*An axe.*
E-whow,	*A chiſſel, nail, or iron.*
E-va-te-to-ka,	*A door.*
E-pu-ki,	*A hill.*
E-poo-poo,	*Shells.*
E-wak-e-te-ca,	*Ear-rings.*
Etu-pu,	*The flax plant when growing.*
E-mu-ka,	*The flax when dreſſed.*
E-mu-ka Yera-ka-kee,	*The operation of drawing the flax from the plant.*
Eka-ka-how,	*Cloth wove from the flax.*

New Zealand.	English.
A-mo-ko,	*The marks on their face and different parts of their bodies.*
To-ko-hai-ya?	*How many?*
E-mā-hā,	*A great many, ſpeaking of things.*
Ka-tā-puk-e-mai,	*A great many, ſpeaking of people.*
Yen gé-engé, *and ſounded hard,*	*Tired.*
Eto-ho-ro-hā,	*A whale.*
E-he nue,	*Whale oil, or any other fat.*
Emata-to-too-roo,	*Thick.*
E-da edé-hi,	*Thin.*
E-do āw,	*High, or tall, and long.*
E po to,	*Short.*
E-wā-nué,	*Wide.*
E-wa eté,	*Narrow.*
E-ti mā-hā,	*Heavy.*
E mā-mā,	*Light.*
E-de-ding-é,	*Full.*
E ma-ding-é,	*Empty.*
E-ma-row,	*Hard.*
Ing-now-a-rey,	*Soft.*
E-kā-rā-de,	*A dog.*
E-keré,	*A rat.*
E-mānu,	*A bird.*
E-wy-you,	*Milk.*
E whairo,	*Red.*
E ema,	*White.*
E-man-goe,	*All dark colours.*
Kā-de-da,	*Green.*
Ka-nap-pa,	*Blue.*
Ta-áh-ne a *ſounded long,*	*A man.*

New Zealand.	English.
Wha-hei-né,	*A woman.*
E-co ro-wa-ké,	*An old man.*
E-du-a-hei-né,	*An old woman.*
E-Ta-ma-ree-keé,	*A young man.*
E-Ta-mā-hei-né,	*A young woman.*
Ta-ma-i-eté	*A male child.*
E-co-téro,	*An infant.*
Ma-tu-a-Tā-a-ne,	*Father.*
Ma-tu-a-wa-hei-ne,	*Mother.*
Tu-a-hei-né,	*Sister.*
Tu-a-Can-na Tei-né,	*Elder brother. Younger brother.*
E-mi-yan-ga,	*Twins.*
Pah-pah,	*Children call their father.*
Hah-ty-yee,	*Children call their mother.*

E seems to be used as the article, pronounced as in the English.

A is always sounded long, as in the French.

Numerals.

Ta-hie,	*One.*
Du-o,	*Two.*
Too-roo,	*Three.*
Whā,	*Four.*
Dee-mah,	*Five.*
O-no,	*Six.*
Whee-too,	*Seven.*
Wha-roo,	*Eight.*

New Zealand.	English.
E-whā,	*Nine.*
Ng-a-hu-du,	*Ten.*

Ca-te-cow signifies *One Ten.*

Ma-ta-hie,	*Eleven.*
Ma-duo,	*Twelve*, and so on, the numeral being preceded by Ma, until nineteen (Ma-Ew-ha) then Twenty is
Ca-te-cow, Ca, du-o,	*Twenty.*
Ca-te-cow, Ca, Too-roo,	*Thirty.*
Ca-te-cow, Ca, Wha,	*Forty.*

and so on to Ninety.

Ca-te-cow, Ca, E-wha,	*Ninety.*
Kah-row,	*A hundred.*
Carow, Ca, Ta-hie,	*One hundred.*
Carow, Ca, Du-o,	*Two hundred*, and so on to Nine hundred.
Kom-ma-roo,	*A thousand.*
Com-mā-no, Ca, Tahie,	*One thousand.*
Com-mā-no, Ca-du-o,	*Two thousand.*

and so on to Nine thousand.

Cā-tee-nee,	*Ten thousand*, which appears to be the extent of their numerals.

F I N I S.